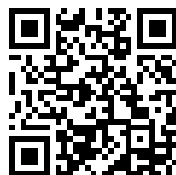

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>



444878

DUPL

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

ULA
652
K6
K53

1917



1917

1917



THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE
FOR 1917

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1917

COMMITTEE.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.
(*Chairman*).

LIEUT.-GEN. SIR T. L. N. MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL H. MENDES, C.B.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL F. A. FORTESCUE, C.B., C.M.G.

TEMP. BRIGADIER-GENERAL E. PEARCE-SEROCOLD,
C.M.G., D.S.O.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR REGULAR BATTALIONS,
AND THE ADJUTANT RIFLE DEPOT.

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O. (*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*).

LONDON

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET, W.

1920

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

PREFACE

IN the Regimental Chronicle for 1917 will be found the Battalion narratives of the part taken by the Regiment in the hard-fought battles of Arras, Messines, Ypres (3rd Battle), Cambrai, etc., an Epic Period in which the Allies gained a definite military ascendancy over the Germans.

The admirable work performed by the Service Battalions of the Regiment is a noteworthy feature, especially in the tragic episodes of the two Battles of Cambrai.

The year 1917, however, is and always will be especially memorable for the entry of the United States of America into the Great War—a fact of particular significance to The King's Royal Rifle Corps. As "60th Royal Americans" our Regiment was the first permanent military unit to be raised in the American States, and military writers in the United States date back the origin of the American Army to the birth of the "Royal Americans" in 1755, omitting, perhaps conveniently, the numeral which bound it to the British Army.

With good reason the Regiment is proud of its origin, and prouder still of the battle-honours (including those for the Peninsular War, sixteen in number) which were won during the first sixty-eight years of its history under its original title of "60th Royal Americans." The arrival of the American Army in France constituted a great historical fact, which prompted the significant reflection that in the case of our Regiment it was but the renewal of an old and half-forgotten tie of comradeship.

In the case of the present volume, our publishers, Messrs. Warren & Sons, of Winchester, being unable to undertake the printing of three volumes within the year, the Committee availed themselves of the services of Mr. John Murray, the



well-known publisher of the first volume of the *Annals of the Regiment* by Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Butler.

The editor, Colonel Byron, is to be congratulated upon the success of this new departure and for the admirable manner in which he has produced the 1917 volume.

EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,

*Lieutenant-General and Colonel Commandant,
Chairman Chronicle Committee.*

71, ECCLESTON SQUARE,

LONDON, S.W.

November 18, 1919.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	xi
THE CAMPAIGN IN FRANCE, 1917	1
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CROMER ASHBURNHAM, K.C.B., COLONEL COMMANDANT THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	3
ACTION AT NIEUPORT BAINS, JULY 10TH, 1917 . . .	10
WAR RECORDS :	
1st Battalion	25
2nd Battalion	54
3rd Battalion	65
4th Battalion	78
5th and 6th Special Reserve Battalions . . .	85
7th Battalion	86
8th Battalion	97
9th Battalion	108
10th Battalion	123
11th Battalion	138
12th Battalion	147
13th Battalion	171
16th Battalion	188
17th Battalion	198
18th Battalion	207
20th Battalion	217
21st Battalion	221
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS LADIES' GUILD . .	231
PRISONERS OF WAR FUND BRANCH	236
HONOURS, DECORATIONS, AND AWARDS	243
OFFICER CASUALTIES	269
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	283
OBITUARY NOTICES	288

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CROMER ASHBURNHAM, K.C.B., COLONEL COMMANDANT 3RD BATTALION . . .	3
THE ACTION OF THE INGOGO, FEBRUARY 8TH, 1881 . . .	6
THE ORIGINAL LAST ORDER ISSUED BY LIEUT.-COLONEL R. ABADIE, D.S.O., JULY 10TH, 1917 . . .	57
LIEUT.-COLONEL R. C. CHESTER-MASTER, D.S.O. . .	295
2ND LIEUT. WILLIAM ARTHUR DERRICK ELY . . .	303
BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES GOSLING, C.M.G. . .	306
MAJOR ARTHUR TOWARD WATSON	324

LIST OF MAPS

NIEUPORT BAINS	12
OPERATIONS SOUTH OF MIRAUMONT	26
1ST BATTALION OPERATIONS NEAR OPPY, APRIL 26TH TO MAY 3RD, 1917	31
BATTLE OF WANCOURT, APRIL 8TH, 1917	86
OPERATIONS SOUTH OF CAMBRAI	160
COJEUL SWITCH LINE	189
SHREWSBURY FOREST	213

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1919 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better*. This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depot should be made up to and including the 31st December, 1919, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W.O.s, N.C.O.s, and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions typewritten.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Highfield Lodge, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lt.-Col. W. Judge, 71 Eccleston Square, W.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publisher, John Murray, Albemarle Street, W. Price—cloth, to other than subscribers, 15s., postage and packing 9d. extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 3s. 6d., postage 6d.; to the general public 6s., postage 6d.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"Celer et Audax."

"Louisberg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "Havannah,"
 "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Talavera," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor,"
 "Albuhera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria,"
 "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula,"
 "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin,"
 "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880,"
 "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir,"
 "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith,"
 "Relief of Ladysmith," North America, 1763-64.

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

	<i>Uniform—Green.</i>	<i>Facings—Scarlet.</i>
1st Battalion (60th Foot)		<i>On Active Service.</i>
2nd " (" ")		" "
3rd " (" ")		" "
4th " (" ")		" "
5th Reserve Battalion		<i>Sheerness.</i>
6th " "		" "
7th Service Battalion		<i>On Active Service.</i>
8th " "		" "
9th " "		" "
10th " "		" "
11th " "		" "
12th " "		" "
13th " "		" "
16th Battalion (C. L. B.)		" "
17th " (British Empire League)		" "
18th " (Arts and Crafts)		" "
20th " (British Empire League Pioneers)		" "
21st " (Yeoman Rifles)		" "

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

63rd (Halifax) Rifles *Halifax, Nova Scotia*
 1st Cadet Battalion . 42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion . Field-Marshal Rt. Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B.,
 G.C.M.G.
 2nd " . Lieut.-Gen. Sir Edward T. H. Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.
 3rd " . Major-Gen. R. S. R. Featherstonhaugh, C.B.
 4th " . Major-Gen. Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton, K.C.B.

THE CAMPAIGN IN FRANCE, 1917

By the beginning of this year the strength of the British Army had expanded to upwards of fifty divisions, and the line of front was increased to 120 miles. The left of this line was taken by the 2nd Army, followed in succession southwards by the 1st, 3rd, 5th and 4th in the order named.

Nibbling operations on the enemy's position were quickly and successfully started. As the winter died away the nibbling assumed the form of a continuous flood of advance. Bapaume and Peronne were captured in the middle of March; and at the end of that month the British right and the French left joined hands in front of Saint Quentin. Very shortly afterwards it was discovered that we were up against the famous Hindenburg line and the advance was checked. Further ground was, however, shortly gained in April at the great battle of Arras.

On June 7th Sir Herbert Plumer achieved conspicuous success in the capture of Messines, after the explosion of mines on an unprecedented scale. On July 10th our 2nd Battalion and one of the Northamptonshire Regiment were practically annihilated at Nieuport Bains. An intended advance along the seashore was in consequence stopped. On July 31 began what is known as the third battle of Ypres, which lasted until November 10th. Success was gained, but less ground was recovered than had been hoped for. On the 20th of that month an attack which very nearly ended in complete success was made in the neighbourhood of Cambrai. The 1st Battalion earned special distinction. A German counter-attack a few days later deprived us of the greater part of the fruit of our success. This virtually brought to an end the fighting of 1917.

The direct progress made during this year was less than had been expected. Nevertheless, the effect of continuous hammering was that the German wall, which even in 1916 had begun to shake was, at the end of the following year, reduced to a condition little short of tottering. Complete success and the termination of the war might indeed have taken place during this year but for the fact that in the middle of March a revolution in Russia deprived us of the aid of that powerful ally. A few days later came, however,

well-known publisher of the first volume of the *Annals of the Regiment* by Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Butler.

The editor, Colonel Byron, is to be congratulated upon the success of this new departure and for the admirable manner in which he has produced the 1917 volume.

EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,

*Lieutenant-General and Colonel Commandant,
Chairman Chronicle Committee.*

71, ECCLESTON SQUARE,

LONDON, S.W.

November 18, 1919.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	xi
THE CAMPAIGN IN FRANCE, 1917	1
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CROMER ASHBURNHAM, K.C.B., COLONEL COMMANDANT THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	3
ACTION AT NIEUPORT BAINS, JULY 10TH, 1917	10
WAR RECORDS :	
1st Battalion	25
2nd Battalion	54
3rd Battalion	65
4th Battalion	78
5th and 6th Special Reserve Battalions	85
7th Battalion	86
8th Battalion	97
9th Battalion	108
10th Battalion	123
11th Battalion	138
12th Battalion	147
13th Battalion	171
16th Battalion	188
17th Battalion	198
18th Battalion	207
20th Battalion	217
21st Battalion	221
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS LADIES' GUILD	231
PRISONERS OF WAR FUND BRANCH	236
HONOURS, DECORATIONS, AND AWARDS	243
OFFICER CASUALTIES	269
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	283
OBITUARY NOTICES	288

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CROMER ASHBURNHAM, K.C.B., COLONEL COMMANDANT 3RD BATTALION . . .	3
THE ACTION OF THE INGOGO, FEBRUARY 8TH, 1881 . .	6
THE ORIGINAL LAST ORDER ISSUED BY LIEUT.-COLONEL R. ABADIE, D.S.O., JULY 10TH, 1917 . . .	57
LIEUT.-COLONEL R. C. CHESTER-MASTER, D.S.O. . .	295
2ND LIEUT. WILLIAM ARTHUR DERRICK ELY . . .	303
BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES GOSLING, C.M.G. . .	306
MAJOR ARTHUR TOWARD WATSON	324

LIST OF MAPS

NIEUPORT BAINS	12
OPERATIONS SOUTH OF MIRAUMONT	26
1ST BATTALION OPERATIONS NEAR OPPY, APRIL 26TH TO MAY 3RD, 1917	31
BATTLE OF WANCOURT, APRIL 8TH, 1917	86
OPERATIONS SOUTH OF CAMBRAI	160
COJEUL SWITCH LINE	189
SHREWSBURY FOREST	213

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1919 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better*. This applies with even greater force to all photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depot should be made up to and including the 31st December, 1919, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W.O.s, N.C.O.s, and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions typewritten.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Highfield Lodge, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lt.-Col. W. Judge, 71 Eccleston Square, W.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publisher, John Murray, Albemarle Street, W. Price—cloth, to other than subscribers, 15s., postage and packing 9d. extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 3s. 6d., postage 6d.; to the general public 6s., postage 6d.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"Celer et Audax."

"Louisberg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "Havannah,"
 "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Talavera," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor,"
 "Albuhera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria,"
 "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula,"
 "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin,"
 "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880,"
 "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir,"
 "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith,"
 "Relief of Ladysmith," North America, 1763-84.

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

	<i>Uniform—Green.</i>	<i>Facings—Scarlet.</i>	
1st Battalion (60th Foot) .	.	.	<i>On Active Service.</i>
2nd " (" ") .	.	.	" "
3rd " (" ") .	.	.	" "
4th " (" ") .	.	.	" "
5th Reserve Battalion .	.	.	<i>Sheerness.</i>
6th " " .	.	.	" "
7th Service Battalion .	.	.	<i>On Active Service.</i>
8th " " .	.	.	" "
9th " " .	.	.	" "
10th " " .	.	.	" "
11th " " .	.	.	" "
12th " " .	.	.	" "
13th " " .	.	.	" "
16th Battalion (C. L. B.) .	.	.	" "
17th " (British Empire League) .	.	.	" "
18th " (Arts and Crafts) .	.	.	" "
20th " (British Empire League Pioneers) .	.	.	" "
21st " (Yeoman Rifles) .	.	.	" "

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

63rd (Halifax) Rifles *Halifax, Nova Scotia*
 1st Cadet Battalion . 42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion . Field-Marshal Rt. Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B.,
 G.C.M.G.
 2nd " . Lieut.-Gen. Sir Edward T. H. Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.
 3rd " . Major-Gen. R. S. R. Featherstonhaugh, C.B.
 4th " . Major-Gen. Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton, K.C.B.

THE CAMPAIGN IN FRANCE, 1917

By the beginning of this year the strength of the British Army had expanded to upwards of fifty divisions, and the line of front was increased to 120 miles. The left of this line was taken by the 2nd Army, followed in succession southwards by the 1st, 3rd, 5th and 4th in the order named.

Nibbling operations on the enemy's position were quickly and successfully started. As the winter died away the nibbling assumed the form of a continuous flood of advance. Bapaume and Peronne were captured in the middle of March; and at the end of that month the British right and the French left joined hands in front of Saint Quentin. Very shortly afterwards it was discovered that we were up against the famous Hindenburg line and the advance was checked. Further ground was, however, shortly gained in April at the great battle of Arras.

On June 7th Sir Herbert Plumer achieved conspicuous success in the capture of Messines, after the explosion of mines on an unprecedented scale. On July 10th our 2nd Battalion and one of the Northamptonshire Regiment were practically annihilated at Nieuport Bains. An intended advance along the seashore was in consequence stopped. On July 31 began what is known as the third battle of Ypres, which lasted until November 10th. Success was gained, but less ground was recovered than had been hoped for. On the 20th of that month an attack which very nearly ended in complete success was made in the neighbourhood of Cambrai. The 1st Battalion earned special distinction. A German counter-attack a few days later deprived us of the greater part of the fruit of our success. This virtually brought to an end the fighting of 1917.

The direct progress made during this year was less than had been expected. Nevertheless, the effect of continuous hammering was that the German wall, which even in 1916 had begun to shake was, at the end of the following year, reduced to a condition little short of tottering. Complete success and the termination of the war might indeed have taken place during this year but for the fact that in the middle of March a revolution in Russia deprived us of the aid of that powerful ally. A few days later came, however,

2 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

a gleam of light across the Atlantic, with the news that our American cousins had decided to throw in their lot against Germany.

In Salonika little took place, and the casualties among our 3rd and 4th Battalions were due to climate rather than to shell fire.

In Mesopotamia the tide turned in our favour, and on the arrival of General Sir C. Allenby improvement began on the Palestine front.



MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CROMER ASHBURNHAM, K.C.B.; COLONEL COMMANDANT 3RD BATTALION.
Died February 25th, 1917.

**MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CROMER
ASHBURNHAM, K.C.B.**

**Colonel Commandant The King's Royal
Rifle Corps**

BY LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON

ON Sunday, February 25th, 1917, passed away at a ripe old age a Rifleman for whom all ranks in the Regiment had a peculiar veneration and regard as a type—now almost extinct—of the old-fashioned regimental officers of Indian Mutiny days, of whom it may well be said that they saved India to the British Crown.

Although little versed in military literature, and still less a student of the science of war, Sir Cromer was endowed with a natural aptitude for leadership and was possessed of a sound military instinct. Eminently cool and courageous in the most critical moments of a fight, Sir Cromer was then at his best, and inspired the confidence of his men to a remarkable degree. Tried as he had been in many campaigns, Sir Cromer held for many years a unique position with all Riflemen of his time—officers and men—old and young. This was specially the case with those who attach the highest value to leadership in battle as the superlative test of an officer. He himself was never tired of narrating the brave and gallant deeds done by the 1st Battalion at Delhi and after, during—what has rightly been styled—"the Golden Age of the 60th Rifles," and to his death his thoughts were largely engrossed with the memories and the glories of the 1st Battalion, and by the gallant deeds of his comrades at that time—officers and Riflemen—of whom, alas! among the officers only Colonel John Hare and Captain MacQueen now survive.

Sir Cromer was born on September 13th, 1831, of the ancient family of Ashburnham of Broomham, Sussex. His ancestor, Bertram Ashburnham, a Baron of Kent, and in 1066 Constable of Dover Castle, is said to have defended his charge so valiantly for King Harold and the Saxons, that—less fortunate than his distinguished descendant in the nineteenth century—he was beheaded by William the Con-

queror in consequence. His father, the Rev. Sir John Ashburnham, 7th Baronet of Guestling near Broomham, died on September 1st, 1854, and was succeeded by Sir Anchtel Ashburnham, elder brother of Sir Cromer.

Young Cromer Ashburnham was gazetted to the 1st Battalion 60th Rifles, as Ensign, upon April 20th, 1855, being then twenty-three years of age, and he was promoted lieutenant by purchase on October 26th following.

Ashburnham joined the 1st Battalion in India at a time just before the Mutiny, when it was in the highest state of efficiency. It had been commanded from its arrival in India in 1845 until 1854 by Lord Melville, a gallant and distinguished soldier who had great natural gifts of leadership and had acquired much and varied military experience. The Battalion had very highly distinguished itself in the Sikh War and was in all respects an admirable school for an ambitious young officer. Young Ashburnham was at Meerut with the Battalion in 1857, then commanded by Lieut.-Colonel John Jones, when the Mutiny broke out on May 10th. He was fortunate enough to serve with his Battalion in every engagement in which it was concerned during 1857, viz., both actions on the Hindun (May 30th to 31st), Battle of Buddleeke-Seraï (June 8th), the siege and capture of Delhi (June 8th to September 20th); also in 1858 with the Roorkee Field Force in Rohilkund—action of Bagawalla (April 17th), the relief of Moradabad (April 18th), action of Nageenah (April 21st), action of the Dojura (May 5th), capture of the city of Bareilly (May 6th), attack on Shahjahanpur (May 11th), capture of the Fort of Bunnai (May 20th), destruction of Mahomdee (May 25th), and attack on Shahabad. For his services he was mentioned in Despatches (*London Gazette*, August 10th, 1858), an unusual honour for so junior an officer (medal and clasp).

Cromer Ashburnham returned to England in 1860 proud of the recognition which the splendid services of the Battalion received on all hands both in India and at home, and sharing to the full the just feeling of pride in the record which the officers and Riflemen had achieved for the honour of the Regiment.

Upon January 23rd, 1863, Ashburnham was promoted Captain by purchase, and on October 18th, 1873, he was promoted Major in the 2nd Battalion, then in India. In the autumn of 1878 he found himself at Meerut in command of the Battalion during the temporary absence of Lieut.-Colonel

Collins, when the Afghan War broke out, and it received orders to join the Army under General Sir Donald Stewart, destined to seize Kandahar by way of the Bolan Pass. Upon the return of Collins Major Ashburnham became second in command, and serving as such did valuable work in the march to Cabul, including the Battle of Ahmed-Khel (April 19th, 1880), the surrender of Ghaznee, and the fight at Urzoo (April 23rd). (Mentioned in despatches, medal and clasp.)

Having been promoted to Lieut.-Colonel on May 10th, 1880, Ashburnham was directed to proceed to Natal and take over command of the 3rd Battalion, thus beginning the most important phase of his military career.

The 3rd Battalion had in the previous year taken part in the Zulu War, and was composed of experienced soldiers. It had been previously commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Leigh-Pemberton, who was invalided in April 1879, shortly after his second in command, Lieut.-Colonel Frank Northey, had been mortally wounded. Consequently the Battalion had been for more than a year without a Colonel, and was sadly in want of just such a leader as Ashburnham proved himself to be.

Without any special administrative gifts Ashburnham soon gained the affection of his men by his sympathetic and kindly nature, and won their confidence by his experience in the field; above all he endowed them with his own fighting spirit.

In the early days of January 1881, the Boers having invaded Natal, the Battalion, together with the 58th Regiment, was despatched to Newcastle, and formed part of the small force led by Major-General Sir George Colley, which attacked the Boers in Laing's Nek upon January 28th. The Battalion, part covering the left flank and part in reserve, was not heavily engaged in that unfortunate affair. As a result of their success in Laing's Nek, the Boers early in February endeavoured to cut Colley's communications with his advanced base at Newcastle. A small column was formed accordingly under the General himself, consisting of the 3rd Battalion under Ashburnham, two guns Royal Field Artillery, and some mounted infantry, to check this attempt. They were attacked on February 8th by a much larger force of mounted Boers on some high ground south of the Ingogo River. A splendid fight ensued, when the Battalion, defending itself for seven hours with the utmost tenacity and

valour, inflicted considerable loss upon the Boers. Ultimately at nightfall, and during a heavy rainstorm, the small column withdrew and made good its retreat to Mount Prospect.

The Battalion in this trying ordeal lost very heavily in officers and men, but gained great credit. The firm bearing, determined valour, and sound judgment of their Colonel inspired the officers and men with a greater confidence than ever, and they proudly christened him "The Lion of the Ingogo."

The disastrous fight on the Majuba Hill followed upon February 27th, 1881, in which the Battalion had no share—except by furnishing detachments to hold positions on the line of retreat. Ashburnham had been left in command of the Camp at Mount Prospect, from which the Majuba Hill was plainly visible. The story is told that soon after mid-day, when the fight could be clearly seen to be going badly for our troops and the situation seemingly desperate, some confusion ensued in the camp. A staff officer—of well-known excitable disposition—thereupon ran to call the Colonel, offering at the same time wild and impossible advice.

"Ah! well, yes!" replied Ashburnham, never more calm than in such moments of excitement and discomfiture, "I shall finish my lunch"—leaving his staff officer to recover his senses as best he could before giving the necessary orders.

For his services in this campaign Sir Cromer was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, March 10th and 29th, 1881), and was appointed A.D.C. to the Queen upon August 9th, 1882, as a special recognition of his services at that disastrous period.

From South Africa the 3rd Battalion, under Ashburnham, was moved to Malta, where in July 1882 it was selected, with the 38th South Staffordshire Regiment, to form part of the advanced force sent to Egypt under Major-General Sir Archibald Alison. Acting in close co-operation with Admiral Sir Beauchamp Seymour, Alison landed his troops at Alexandria on July 18th, immediately after the bombardment, thus relieving the large Naval Brigade which had occupied the city. The 3rd Battalion, under Ashburnham, was promptly pushed forward as a covering force with some guns to Ramleh, where it did admirable service in checking the marauding and reconnoitring parties of Arabi's army, then concentrated at Kafr Dowar. Ashburnham gained much credit in the desultory fights which ensued, and confirmed the opinion already formed by those in high places of his value as a leader in the field.



1 2 3 4 5

THE ACTION OF THE INGOCO, FEBRUARY 8TH, 1881.

From the original water-colour painting by Charles E. Fripp, in the possession of the 3rd Battalion.

1. Serjt.-Major Wilkins.
2. Gen. Sir G. Colley.
3. Col. Ashburnham, C.B.
4. Adj. Wilkinson.
5. Lieut. Parsons.

Upon the arrival of Lord Wolseley and the main Army in August, the 3rd Battalion was attached to the 2nd Infantry Brigade under Major-General Sir Gerald Graham, forming part of the 1st Division (Willis), and was moved by sea to the Suez Canal; thence to Ismailia, where it disembarked. It took part in all the engagements leading up to and including the fight at Kassassin upon September 9th, by which the Egyptian Army was driven back upon the prepared position of Tel-el-Kebir. At this juncture the Highland Brigade under Alison, which had been formed at Alexandria as part of the 2nd Division under Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hamley, was brought round to Ismailia and joined Lord Wolseley at Kassassin for the night march and attack upon the enemy at Tel-el-Kebir, which had been arranged for daylight on September 13th. In order to form a second Brigade for this Division and to act as support to the Highland Brigade, to whom the difficult and delicate task of the assault of the main works of the enemy's strongly fortified position had been assigned, the 3rd Battalion 60th Rifles and the 46th Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry were formed into a Brigade for the occasion and placed under Ashburnham. Lord Wolseley's selection gave the greatest satisfaction to Sir Archibald Alison, who had formed the highest opinion of the fighting spirit and personal valour of Ashburnham while serving under him at Alexandria.

The writer of this sketch, who was staff officer to Alison during the campaign, recalls the tragic scene—the exact position of the enemy's lines still unknown and invisible in the gloom; the first faint streaks of dawn appearing! Should we be too late? The Highlanders, 4,000 strong in two long lines, were marching silently and in perfect discipline after their weary tramp of seven miles across the desert, when the enemy, suddenly warned by a few shots of their pickets, opened fire upon our dimly visible brigade. The whole horizon in front seemed lit up by fire and flame, as guns and rifles blazed into us at 200 yards away. "Thank God," muttered Alison, "the moment has come at last. Sound the charge! We can be sure that Ashburnham and his men will not be far behind." Away went the Highlanders at a run—bayonets fixed and with loud cheers, but never a shot being fired. Each line in turn closed upon the steep counter-scarp, deep ditch, and strong profile of the enemy's work, where scrambling, shoving, cursing, but always pressing forward in their anxiety to close with their

enemy, the Highlanders gained at last, by sheer physical effort, the crest-line of the rampart. Here they met with a stubborn resistance from the Soudanese and Nubian battalions, who had their orders to fight to the last. Stout fighting it proved; wave followed wave, and there was ebb and flow of success as the two lines of Highlanders merged in one and the men became scattered and mixed up. Just at the critical moment Ashburnham's Brigade reached the scene, and gave a welcome impetus to the fight. A soldier's battle it was, one in which the men fought in groups or singly until their worthy foemen—fighting desperately—were bayoneted or put to flight. In two and twenty minutes the fight was over, the key to Arabi's position was won, and the enemy in headlong flight. Highlanders of four noted regiments, Riflemen, and Light Infantrymen were all mixed up in a motley crowd of eager fighting men, who followed as they could in quick pursuit until the canal and station of Tel-el-Kebir were reached and the battalions re-formed. The decisive battle of the war was over, and Egypt henceforth became practically part of the British Empire!

Its rôle satisfactorily accomplished, Ashburnham's Brigade was broken up on the following day. Its gallant Brigadier, returning to his Riflemen, was handsomely rewarded by a special mention in Despatches, a K.C.B., the 3rd Class of the Medjidieh and the Egyptian Star, medal and clasp.

In February 1884 an expedition was despatched to Suakim under Major-General Sir Gerald Graham, for which Ashburnham's Battalion was especially selected. It formed part of the 2nd Brigade under Major-General Sir Redvers Buller, and was present at the battle of El Teb on February 29th, and at Tamai on March 13th. The extremely critical phase of the last-named fight was undoubtedly saved by Buller and his brigade, which, responding to the call of their undaunted Brigadier, showed a cool, determined courage, which saved the situation. The occasion was precisely one to call for those rare qualities of leadership in battle possessed by such men as Redvers Buller and Ashburnham. Sir Gerald Graham, no mean judge, especially commended the last-named in his despatches as "an officer of well-tryed capacity for leading troops in the field," and the 3rd Battalion as having "assisted in repulsing the attack of the enemy on the 1st Brigade and delivered their fire with coolness and steadiness" (Despatch Suakim, March 1884).

Sir Cromer's period of command of a Battalion terminated

shortly after this campaign, and being ordered home, he was appointed later in 1884 to be Assistant Adjutant and Quarter-master-General at Dover. It is by no means certain that Sir Cromer, who had never served except with his Riflemen, had any special wish for employment on the General Staff. It is certain that his training in the Regiment and his long experience of war in many campaigns did not fit him for office work upon the Staff of a routine kind. It must have been with something like relief that upon September 13th, 1886, he was retired under the Age Clause, and granted the honorary rank of Major-General, followed shortly afterwards by the reward for Distinguished Service.

The natural disappointment which so distinguished a fighting Commanding Officer must have felt in being thus retired was, we may hope, in some measure at least made up when in 1907 he was selected to be Colonel Commandant, and appropriately allotted to the 3rd Battalion, which he had led so well in no less than three campaigns in four successive years.

Full of years in his eighty-seventh year, and held in general esteem by the whole Regiment, Sir Cromer passed peacefully away at his residence, 65, Coleherne Court, South Kensington, upon February 25th, 1917. He was laid to his long rest in Guestling Churchyard among his ancestors of many generations by a party of his beloved Riflemen. Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton by order of His Majesty represented The King—an honour for a distinguished Rifleman which was highly appreciated by the Regiment—and many old comrades and relatives came from Dover to be present to do honour to his memory.

Sir Cromer married in 1864 Urith A., third daughter of the late Captain G. B. Martin, C.B., R.N., of East Bridgford, Notts, and leaves a son, Major C. Ashburnham, late The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and two daughters, who all survive him.

December 1917.

ACTION AT NIEUPORT BAINS

July 10th, 1917

BY LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, late THE K.R.R.C.

I

THE sector bordering on the sea was taken over by the British Army from the French in the month of June. On July 4th the northern portion of that sector, from Nieuport to the sea, was occupied by the 1st Division on a front of about 1400 yards.¹ The 2nd Brigade being in advance, this space was about equally divided between the 2nd Battalion of The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the left, and the 1st Battalion of the Northamptonshire Regiment on the right. These Battalions, forming the first line, were thrown out beyond the Yser facing due east, and posted on a line of sandhills running north and south about 600 yards east of the river. The terrain consisted of sand-dunes, in places soft underfoot or marshy, in others hard.

The two remaining Battalions of the 2nd Brigade, viz., the Loyal North Lancashire on the left, the Royal Sussex on the right, were posted in support about Nieuport Bains, west of the Yser. It so happened that Brig.-General Hubback had been wounded a few days previously and his place had just been taken by Brig.-General Kemp. In rear of the 2nd Brigade was the remainder of the 1st Division.

The line on the immediate right and south of the 1st Division was occupied by the 32nd about Lombartzyde; the Geleide, a confluent of the Yser, flowing in a westerly direction, separated the two Divisions, which were connected only by a single bridge. At a distance of 600 yards behind the front line as occupied, the Geleide joins the Yser, a tidal river flowing northward through a canalised channel, to the sea. During this latter part of its course it was spanned by three floating bridges, all close to the mouth, and by a causeway near the confluence of the two rivers. The banks had

¹ Nieuport seems fated to be the scene of a tragedy. In 1794 a corps of French Emigrés, failing to receive the aid promised by the British Government, surrendered to the Republican Army; and having been taken to the ditch was mown down by grape-shot.

stone revetments ; the breadth of the river varied according to the tide from about 60-100 yards.

The trenches taken over from the French were of a somewhat sketchy nature ; and indeed, in the absence of concrete it was difficult for them to be anything else. As a protection they were most imperfect.

It was obvious that the most unremitting vigilance, the support of most powerful artillery fire, the closest co-operation between the aerial and military forces were essential if the position were to be tenable even for only a few hours. Yet the Corps heavy artillery, having been temporarily required elsewhere was—with the exception of either two or four howitzers—not as yet in position.

The orders, however, given to the Battalion commanders were to hold on to the last ; a strong support being thus virtually promised.

The French, and before them the Belgians, aware of the weakness of the post, had been most careful to do nothing that could attract attention or raise an alarm on the part of the enemy. Our Battalion commanders were given to understand that for similar reasons and in view of impending operations they were to keep equally quiet. But in direct contradiction of these general instructions, they were ordered to make raids upon the enemy's entrenchments.

Preparations for improving the communication between troops on either side of the river had not been completed. It was obvious that the bridges would be broken down if the enemy made any determined bombardment. Yet no rafts or boats, which might easily have escaped the enemy's shell fire, were moored under the banks. Some think there was one raft under the west bank, but are doubtful whether it was in effective condition. Anyhow, no attempt was made to utilise it. It has been suggested that a few flying bridges, so contrived that their footway would be six inches under water, might have been of material assistance. The construction of such bridges on a tidal river would no doubt have been difficult, but, to the R.E., not impossible.

The Divisional artillery was in position west of the Yser.

II

The 2nd Battalion of the King's Royal Rifle Corps had during the war been almost destroyed on no less than four separate occasions. The present, its fifth edition, is said

to have been in a state of discipline and efficiency equal to that in which the Battalion had originally marched out from Aldershot. It was now commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Richard Abadie and had taken up its position as follows :

On the left of the line, overlooking the North Sea, A Company was posted, near a projection known as Pimple Point. This Company was commanded by Captain H. F. E. Smith, whose subalterns present were 2nd Lieuts. E. W. Barnes, A. G. Boucher, and N. F. E. Anson. D Company (Captain W. L. Clinton, Lieut. H. A. Pinnock, 2nd Lieuts. H. Chevis, W. Sheepshanks, and A. Simpson) took the centre, and B Company (Lieut. E. C. Munro, M.C.,¹ 2nd Lieuts. A. C. Heberden and D. H. Taylor) was on the right. C Company (Lieut. H. J. F. Mills, 2nd Lieuts. H. G. Lindsay and R. Madeley) was in support, its headquarters being in a central position forming the apex of a triangle of which D and B Companies were the base.

Battalion Headquarters, as well as the dressing station, were established in a central position some 350 yards in rear of the front line, in the trench running north and south known as the Back Walk.

About 80 yards to the north was an underground tunnel, running east and west, something over 100 yards in length, but unfinished; and it was decided in case of need to transfer the Battalion Headquarters thither.

The assistance of enfilade fire upon the enemy's guns and entrenchments—although not relied on—was hoped for from the gun-boats and monitors off the coast. Unknown, however, to Abadie, orders had been given that the naval authorities were not to be called upon for assistance, as it was feared the fire of the ships' guns would endanger friend not less than foe.

III

Hardly had the Riflemen—some 600 strong—taken up their position when the German artillery began to show considerable activity. The fire was distributed along our whole line up to the night of the 9th–10th. No less than seventy casualties were sustained, a fact which in itself should have warned the higher authorities in rear of the impending peril.²

¹ Munro was a Rhodesian officer.

² The Northamptonshire Regiment was no doubt exposed to equal shell fire and probably sustained as many casualties.

Of these casualties twenty-five were inflicted in one day upon A Company, which was thereupon relieved by C Company and took the place of the latter in support.

In accordance with the orders received, a raid was made on the enemy's entrenchments during the night of the 9th-10th. The party employed consisted of an officer and twenty men, all Rhodesians, from B Company. The trenches raided seemed to have been constructed on a spur of the sandhill known as La Grande Dune. The operation in itself was successful, but as the party returned a shell burst in their midst and wounded nine men; and as the only prisoner captured died, the result cannot be considered satisfactory. On this night, Captain Smith, Northants Regiment, Stokes Gun Officer, who had remained with our Battalion after the expiration of his tour of duty, was immured in his dug-out, and all efforts to extricate him proved futile.

The two Battalions were to have been relieved after dark on the 10th; but at 6 a.m. the enemy's artillery became lively along the whole sector, and by 8.50 a.m. the fire had increased to an intense bombardment which continued till 1 p.m. The metal employed by the enemy was very heavy, comprising 5.9-inch, 11-inch, and even, it is said, a few 15-inch shells. It was not confined to our front line, but searched out the supporting Battalions and the Brigade Headquarters beyond the canal.¹

The Headquarter dug-out contained the Colonel, the officer acting as second in command,² the Adjutant (Captain Humphrey Butler), the Battalion Intelligence Officer (Lieut. W. H. Gott), the Signalling Officer (2nd Lieut. A. L. Gracie), 2nd Lieut. Henry, R.A. Liaison Officer, and the Battalion signallers and orderlies.

At about noon, Lieut. Gott volunteered to visit D Company, and returned with a cheery message from Captain Clinton, and a report that up to the present all the officers were unhurt. Gott's mission had seemed to lead to certain death, and Colonel Abadie expressed his intention of recommending him for the Victoria Cross.

¹ It is said that the bases of some 11-inch shells which exploded beyond the river were hurled back into the enemy's own lines, a distance of 800 yards.

² This was Captain H. F. E. Smith, whose Company, as already stated, was in support close at hand. Captain Clinton, his senior, having but recently rejoined the Battalion from Egypt, had asked to be allowed the experience of commanding his own Company.

Shortly afterwards, 2nd Lieut. Taylor reached Battalion Headquarters from B Company. He had been struck in the head by the splinter of a shell. The wound was pronounced "not dangerous," but Taylor, naturally enough, was dazed, and only after an interval was able to mutter that his Company Headquarters had been blown in, and that Lieut. Munro had presumably been buried. The third officer—2nd Lieut. Heberden—had been killed earlier in the day.

III

The enemy's guns boomed without intermission, and the shrapnel screamed incessantly through the air.

About 2 p.m. Lieut. Gott gallantly started out again to get further news of B Company; but this time the shelling was extremely heavy, and Gott, having been hit in the left arm and leg, was brought back to the dressing station, which had been established close to Battalion Headquarters.

Between 2.30 and 3 p.m. a message was received from Lieut. Mills, in command of C Company, to the effect that the officers were all right and their dug-out was still standing. This was the last message received from C Company, and it is known that its Headquarters dug-out was shortly afterwards blown in.

Then an orderly, who had been despatched to D Company, returned with the startling news that he had reached its Headquarters dug-out and found all the officers sitting therein, but dead. He knew Lieut. Chevis, at all events, by sight, and he also said that a Rifleman was standing outside the dug-out, dead. Although it is possible that the party had been gassed, full credit—rightly enough, as it turned out—was not given to the story, for the orderly was evidently suffering from shell-shock, and it was thought possible that the officers whom he believed to be dead were in reality merely overcome by the sleep of exhaustion.

From 9.50 a.m. the Battalion Fuller 'phone wires had been cut, with the consequence that no direct communication existed either with the Companies in the front line or with the guns beyond the Yser. A buried telephone wire from the Corps commander extended, at all events, to the west bank of the Yser; but no message came from the rear during the whole day. All attempts by our signallers to call

up the officer at the near end of it proved futile.¹ Colonel Abadie's sole means of sending one was by pigeons, of which there were eight. Some of them reached their destination.

The ground was torn by the enemy's shells. The sand rose in clouds, and not only prevented all view around, but blinded our men and rendered our rifles and machine-guns useless. In rear, our Divisional artillery was hard at work, but was not nearly strong enough, even with such help as it received from the heavy guns, to keep down the German fire.

During this time the German aeroplanes were swarming over our lines, and from an altitude sometimes of only 60 feet were pouring machine-gun fire upon our trenches. The Colonel encouraged all about him by repeatedly saying that our own aeroplanes could not fail to appear within half an hour at the latest; but not a single one did so all day.

Nothing escaped Abadie's attention. Orders were sent from time to time to the Companies; and he inspired all with the greatest confidence. "He did everything in his power," writes the Adjutant, "and was splendid the whole time." All felt sure that assistance must be close at hand.

But hour after hour passed. The booming of the German guns and the shriek of the shrapnel were incessant. Trenches were blown in and men and officers entombed in their dug-outs. No aid arrived, whether by land, sea, or air.

At 3 p.m. it was found necessary to abandon the dug-out used as Battalion Headquarters. Two direct hits had been made thereon, and it was not likely to stand much more. With the Colonel and Adjutant went Captain H. F. E. Smith, 2nd Lieut. Gracie, and 2nd Lieut. Henry, R.A., accompanied by the Battalion signallers and orderlies. It was unfortunately impossible to carry away the two wounded officers, Gott and Taylor, who were perforce left in the dressing station under charge of Captain H. K. Ward, R.A.M.C.

IV

The Headquarters party betook itself to the underground tunnel, already mentioned. The tunnel was about 6 feet high, but only 3 feet wide. In length it was something over

¹ It is stated (by "Higher Military Authority") that this wire was in constant use during the day, but even so it is unquestionable that the officer at the Yser end never got in touch with the signallers of our Battalion. It would, by the way, be interesting to know the contents of the messages referred to by the Higher Military Authority.

100 yards, sinuous in form and running generally from west to east. It was found to be occupied by about forty men of an Australian Tunnelling Company, others of whom were engaged in making rapid mining galleries in front, with the object of burrowing under the enemy's lines. At intervals of about 30 yards air holes had been let in to the roof (which was covered with tin foil), affording a modicum of light and air at these spots; but otherwise the tunnel was quite dark.

The Australians had no officer, and apparently not more than two N.C.O.'s. Colonel Abadie therefore divided them into four squads, each of ten men, and placed the whole under command of 2nd Lieut. Gracie. The Australlans were, for the most part, armed with rifles, but had not more than 20 or 30 rounds of ammunition per men.

At 6 p.m. came another lull in the bombardment, and advantage was taken of it to bring up ammunition and rations from the old Headquarters dug-out, the entrenchments adjoining which had, in the meanwhile, been battered almost out of recognition. The dressing station was still standing, but Captain Ward had been slightly wounded. The Headquarters party returned to the tunnel, and ammunition and rations were distributed among the Australians.

The lull was of short duration. At 6.15 p.m. the bombardment became more intense than ever. At 7.15 the German infantry—a picked Division of Marines—attacked. By this time probably not less than half of the Riflemen had been killed, wounded, or were otherwise *hors de combat*. Under cover of his guns the enemy pushed forward a force along the seashore, the tide being exceptionally low. His curtain fire had made it impossible to guard the beach, and the attack was thus made simultaneously on our front and rear. Indeed to Battalion Headquarters the first news of it was brought by the appearance of the enemy in our communication trench running parallel to the tunnel, whence he threw bombs down the air-shafts and also appeared at the western entrance just at the moment when the Colonel was doing his utmost to get the Australians out of it. They were met by the Germans with bombs. Some panic ensued, and about half the Australlians surrendered. When the surrenders ceased the Germans threw in a species of liquid fire. The Colonel ordered the Riflemen to sit down, and they did so with perfect discipline. The heat was intense, but the liquid fire did no positive harm. The Colonel then made for the eastern entrance; and, apparently with the intention of mak-

ing a last charge, went out into the open air, calling upon the party to follow him. But within the narrow space of the tunnel, crowded with men and ammunition boxes, movement was necessarily slow; and even so, the men on the ground were in danger of being trampled underfoot by the others. Before the officers could join their C.O.—indeed, within a few seconds of his quitting the tunnel—the entrances were blown in, and Colonel Abadie was seen by an Australian standing at bay outside the eastern entrance firing his revolver, with which he killed five Germans before he himself fell. Here his dead body was afterwards identified by an N.C.O. who knew him intimately.

The four officers remaining in the tunnel, viz. Smith, Butler, Gracie, and Henry, set to work to clear the entrances, and decided to join the counter-attack which they still expected would shortly be made by the Battalions in support. The expectation was in vain. No aid was forthcoming, and it became gradually evident to the little party that the end would come either by suffocation or, more quickly, by the enemy's bombs. Then Lieut. Henry voiced a question which all had silently asked themselves. "When the Germans appear with their bombs, are we to surrender or to die?" But the bitterness of death was already past. No hope of escape remained and the reply was unanimous: "We will sell our lives as dearly as possible and die fighting."

Every moment seemed likely to be their last; and to all inside the tunnels, highly wrought and desperate as they were, every minute must have seemed an eternity. Still the Germans did not come, and all the time the expert Australian tunnellers were working to clear the entrances. The opening was at length effected.

By the time that the entrances had been cleared it was nearly dark. Lieut. Henry, R.A., with great gallantry, went outside to reconnoitre, and reported on his return that the party in the tunnel was surrounded by the enemy. Captain Butler's servant, Chaplin—who afterwards received the Military Medal for his conduct—went as far as the old Headquarters dug-out and reported that no wounded men, either of our own or of the Germans, were to be seen. Captains Smith and Butler, with an Australian corporal, also went outside; and under cover of a shell hole within 10 yards of the German sentries, discussed the situation.

They came to the conclusion that there was a bare chance of breaking through the Germans (who were for the most

part busily engaged in digging themselves in) and of getting back to the Yser ; and that their best chance of doing so was to go in parties of about four at intervals of perhaps a minute.

It was now about 10 p.m. The survivors in the tunnel consisted of the four officers—Smith, Butler, Henry, and Gracie—fifteen Riflemen, and about twenty Australians. The conduct of one of the last, named McGrady, is spoken of in the highest admiration ; but he was, alas, killed during the course of the night. The necessary instructions were given to the men in whispers, and preparations were made for the start. The code and secret documents in the Battalion despatch case were destroyed by Captain Smith and the Adjutant. At length everything was ready ; but at the moment that the leading party—consisting of the four officers, revolver in hand—were about to quit the western entrance (for the men insisted on the officers going first) word was passed down from the other end that an officer was required at once ; and Captain Smith, answering the call, was told that the Germans were close at hand and about to enter from that side. Smart, the Adjutant's orderly, and another Rifleman named Allen were consequently detailed to act as rearguard, with orders to delay the enemy and gain time for the retirement of the remainder of our party.¹ This they effected with great skill and coolness, placing ammunition and biscuit boxes on the ground at intervals of a few yards. The Germans, entering the tunnel, tripped up over the boxes and halted to strike a light. A minute was thus gained, and the procedure was repeated until the whole of our party had evacuated the tunnel.

German sentries had been posted within a few yards of the western entrance, and the men had been warned to come out as quietly as possible. Nevertheless, partly on account of their steel hats and their rifles ; partly from the intense relief at the prospect of quitting the death-trap, a certain amount of clatter was made, in spite of which the German sentries were eluded ; and the party, creeping at the prescribed intervals, was successfully launched on the hazardous attempt.

The enemy, only 20 yards away, was observed to be digging himself in, but was safely passed. Then a Very light was thrown up by the Germans. The officers flung them-

¹ Rifleman Smart was killed about ten months afterwards by a chance shell while driving a staff officer in a motor-car. The officer was unhurt.

selves on the ground and all escaped notice ; but so narrow was the gap in the line of sentries which they were passing, that had Smith or Butler, who were on the outer flanks of the party, rolled on the ground, they would have touched the German soldiers. The Very light died out and the retirement was resumed.

Despite continuous shell fire, the officers had nearly reached the bank of the river when a new difficulty presented itself. A wooden barricade, some 12 or 14 feet high, forming a camouflage or screen, had been set on fire by the shells and barred the way to the bank of the Yser, parallel to which it ran for a considerable distance. The officers halted. The moment was critical, for by means of Very lights the enemy was searching the entire ground. Smith and his companions lay down flat and escaped notice. The question was not only how to climb the burning camouflage but to choose the least unfavourable spot for approaching and crossing the canalised river. To the south the shells of our own Divisional artillery were raking the ground. A communication trench to the northward, leading to one of the broken bridges, was tempting, but its occupation by the Germans was considered a certainty. The best course, on the whole, seemed to be to move straight ahead, the rather that the barricade was lower at this particular point, affording something of a gap. The moon now began to rise behind them.

The barricade was safely crossed, and the nearest section of their party in rear was seen following in extended order. Then the revetting wall of the river was reached. Smith and Henry were expert swimmers ; the other two were less good. Gracie took off his boots and puttees, and consequently cut his feet against the mussel shells embedded in the wall. Butler retained his boots, revolver, and 50 rounds of ammunition. All kept on their steel hats.

Dropping into the water with as little noise as possible, the four struck out and safely reached a small remaining portion of the floating bridge in mid-stream. Here they stayed for a few minutes, for none of their men seemed now to be following them, and a party was observed to the northward crossing a bridge which appeared to be intact. Whether the party was German or British was for the moment uncertain ; but Butler, observing that all were going westward and none returning, decided that they must be our own men ; and this indeed proved to be the case. The men had lost sight of their officers and diverged to the right into the com-

munication trench mentioned above, which, after all, was unoccupied by the enemy. The bridge on which they were crossing in reality extended over only about two-thirds of the river. They swam the remaining part. Although some were shot or drowned, the greater number reached the further shore of the river in safety.

The officers reached the further bank without hurt, but their difficulties were even now not quite at an end. They found themselves without gas helmets under the fire of gas shells; but the pressure was happily not very great, and in due course they entered a communication trench which brought them to the Headquarters of the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment in support, where they were most hospitably entertained.

Previous to leaving the tunnel, the Adjutant, as mentioned above, had destroyed the confidential documents belonging to the Battalion. The despatch case containing them was judged to be too great an encumbrance, and was left behind. But the Adjutant's orderly, unaware of the decision, and seeing the despatch box on the ground, carried it with him. When the end of the broken bridge over the Yser was reached he attempted to throw the case to the western bank. It fell into the river, but the tide washed it up; and the case was subsequently recovered, still containing, beautifully written, in carefully-chosen, soldierlike words, the original of the last order given by Colonel Abadie to the Companies of the front line.

V

We must now return to the firing-line. Colonel Abadie had reinforced both C and D Companies with a platoon from A in reserve. The shell fire and the machine-gun fire from the aeroplanes made it impossible for the men to show their heads above ground. When the German infantry appeared it found them half choked and blinded by the sand, which had also made their rifles useless. They made such resistance as their defenceless position allowed, and inflicted appreciable loss on the attackers; but in many cases they were half buried in the dug-outs and had no alternative but to surrender. The Northants Battalion was overwhelmed in the same way.

The last platoons of A Company were seen lying dead surrounded by enemy corpses. The number of prisoners

made by the Germans was 404, of whom about 100 were wounded; of the remainder most were blinded by sand, shell-shocked, contused, or dug out of the sand. Seven officers, Colonel Abadie, Lieut. Munro, 2nd Lieuts. Barnes, Boucher, Anson, Sheepshanks, Heberden, and about 100 of other ranks had been killed. Lieut. Shippard, of the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, who had come to take over the trenches from our Regiment, was also killed.

Boucher was shot through the head emerging from a trench. He had recently left Winchester, where he had had a distinguished career and was head of the school. He was not originally intended for a military life and had only joined the Battalion a few days previously. Boucher was hardly nineteen, and looked still younger. But even in those few days he had shown a power of command which ensured him the confidence of his men and gave promise of higher things had he been spared.

Sheepshanks was also a Winchester man and a credit to his old school.¹ But all who fell were popular and had done well as soldiers.²

VI

During this time our Divisional artillery stuck to its work in accordance with all the tradition of that branch of the Service. It had suffered great losses, and it is said that some of the guns were, at the end of the day, being served by subalterns. But they were never completely silenced. Yet—as was subsequently learned from the Germans by an officer taken prisoner—its ten or twelve batteries were contending against 182 of the enemy.³

¹ Sheepshanks was being carried away wounded when struck—more dangerously—a second time. He was conveyed to a dug-out, and no doubt is entertained of his death. But it does not appear that he was seen actually dead.

² Barnes and Anson were buried in the sand; but after some hours of hard work dug themselves out. Just before the attack of the German infantry, they appeared at the Headquarters tunnel and were directed to join the supporting platoons of A Company. They must have been killed shortly afterwards.

³ A Rifle officer taken prisoner was told by a German officer that their bombardment was the heaviest he had ever known. His own battery, consisting of ten "Minenwerfen," fired 1500 shells, each of about 250 pounds.

The two Battalions in support, the Loyal North Lancashire and the Royal Sussex, also suffered appreciably.

About 6 p.m. on the day following, a sergeant and some twenty-one Riflemen of B Company, having got clear of the dug-out in which they had been buried, walked back in broad daylight and safely crossed the Yser without seeing a German!

A few men wounded early in the day, but able to walk, had been ordered to return to their lines and crossed the Yser successfully. In all, three officers of the Regiment and the Subaltern R.A., and about fifty-two N.C.O.s and Riflemen, got back over the river. The number should have been greater, for at about 7 p.m., just as the Germans were making their infantry attack, Captain Ward, R.A.M.C., assembled about sixteen wounded men and directed them to make their way home. Unfortunately there was no leading spirit among them, and on reaching the river and finding the bridges destroyed, they returned to Captain Ward and were made prisoners.

VII

So ends the story of Nieuport Bains. Out of twenty officers present with the Battalion, seven were killed and ten were missing. Of the latter, news was received of the following :

Captains Clinton and Ward ; Lieuts. Pinnock and Mills ; 2nd Lieuts. Lindsay, Madeley, Taylor, Simpson, Gott, and Chevis. Of these at least Madeley, Taylor, Gott, and Chevis were wounded.

The Germans appear to have treated the prisoners well. They were pleased at their success, but not bombastic. They were greatly surprised at our lack of artillery support. The officers captured noticed that the German ambulances and dressing stations were crowded with their wounded.

Our officers were taken first to Karlsruhe, and afterwards distributed among prison camps, whence they attempted to escape to Switzerland—Captain Clinton very nearly succeeded, almost at the outset. This gallant officer made no less than seven attempts at escape, and, undaunted by failure, eventually got away from the fortress of Graudentz. That he should have done so appeared so incredible to the German garrison that they characterised him as the bravest man they had ever known. First of all he climbed along a narrow

ledge or top of a wall ; thence he swung himself by the arms—fortunately wearing leather gloves—along a live wire. From there he descended to the ground by a slender pipe and scaled the outer wall. Two sentries refrained from firing either because, as they stated, they thought his ultimate escape was impossible, or because, as is not improbable, they had been bribed. Having got away from the fortress on October 4th, 1918, he actually succeeded in making his way all through Poland and Hungary to Belgrade in Serbia, which he reached on November 10th. Here he was in safety ; and his relatives in England received a telegram informing them of his escape. But the terrible strain proved too great for Clinton. He was taken to the hospital suffering from pleurisy and pneumonia, and, sad to say, died a few days afterwards.

VIII

The Commander-in-Chief in his despatch dated December 25th, 1917, after describing the position, referred to the episode as follows :

“ Early on the morning of July 10th, an intense bombardment was opened against these positions. Our defences, which consisted chiefly of breastworks built in the sand, were flattened, and all the bridges across the Yser below the Geleide Creek, as well as the bridges across the creek itself, were destroyed.

“ At 6.30 p.m. the enemy's infantry attacked, and the isolated garrison of our positions north of the Geleide Creek, consisting of troops from a Northamptonshire Battalion and a Rifle Battalion, were overwhelmed after an obstinate and most gallant resistance. Of these two Battalions some seventy men and four officers succeeded, during the nights of July 10th–11th and 11th–12th, in swimming across the Yser to our lines.”

For their conduct at Nieuport Bains Captain Smith received the D.S.O. ; Captain Butler, a bar to his M.C. ; Lieuts. Gracie and Henry the M.C. ; Riflemen Chaplin, Smart, and Allen the Military Medal.

The Battalion was rapidly reconstituted and brought up to strength. “ La Révanche ” was not long delayed, for on the Somme in October 1918 the Riflemen once more

24 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

encountered the German Marines and this time completely defeated them.¹

Nieuport les Bains will ever remain a bond of union between the two Battalions which fought there, and a glorious yet sad memory in their history. Many laurels were gathered on the banks of the Yser by the regimental officers and men engaged.

December 1918.

¹ A German officer captured—who had been present at Nieuport Bains—expressed his surprise on hearing he had been taken by the Battalion which he believed had been “wiped out” fifteen months previously.

WAR RECORDS

1st BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

For the first week of the New Year we remained at Coulonvillers carrying out training; on the 8th we left our quarters here and marched to Berneuil, where we rested for a couple of days, and thence *via* Terra Mesnil to Senlis, where we arrived on the 13th. We continued our training here until the 20th, when the Battalion marched to Bruce Huts just west of Aveluy.

We were now in Brigade Reserve and were kept well employed furnishing working parties until February 1st, when we relieved the 23rd Battalion Royal Fusiliers in the left subsection north of Courcelette.

The front line consisted of a series of posts without any communication trenches, and all reliefs had to be carried out over the open ground, which gave this duty an added excitement.

No movement could be carried out during the day, and we occasionally came in for some heavy shelling, which caused a few casualties. February 5th was notable for a remarkably successful raid carried out by our friends in the 1st Royal Berkshire Regiment, who captured two officers and fifty-one men.

This little affair gave the Boche a great fright, as he put up a useful barrage just in rear of our line of posts, which lasted for over an hour.

We were relieved on February 5th, and returned to Bouzaincourt.

We were busy again on the 9th preparing for an attack which was shortly to take place north of Courcelette on the Miraumont trenches. All was ready on the evening of February 15th when the Companies moved off to take up their battle positions.

Operations south of Miraumont, February 17th to 19th

On the 15th the Battalion moved from Bouzaincourt to Wolf Huts. The next day the Battalion moved up into its assault position as follows:

A Company (Captain T. N. F. Wilson) and C Company

(2nd Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner) passed Poziers at 6.20 p.m., moving up by platoons at 100 yards interval. B Company (2nd Lieut. P. Keevil, m.c.) and D Company (2nd Lieut. C. V. Erwood) passed Poziers at 9.45 p.m.

The route to the positions of assembly had been carefully reconnoitred, as had been the actual assembly positions themselves.

A and C Companies, which had been detailed to capture the Red Line, were to form up from No. 14 Post (exclusive) to the West Miraumont road (inclusive), along the front-line trench, which, except at the posts, averaged only about 4 feet in depth.

B and D Companies, which had been detailed to capture the Green Line, formed up on the taped-out line running from the Left Support Post (or No. 21) almost due west to West Miraumont road. There was practically no trench here, and Companies had to lie down in shell-holes.

Two platoons of the 22nd Battalion Royal Fusiliers, under 2nd Lieut. Burgess and 2nd Lieut. Periton, were attached to C Company, and were to be used as mopping-up parties; similarly, two platoons of C Company were attached to D Company as mopping-up parties.

The Battalion Headquarters were in a new dug-out at R.18.cl.8. The night of the 16th-17th was extremely dark, and owing to the thaw, and rain which had fallen during the afternoon, the ground was very slippery and the going very bad.

In addition to this, the enemy persistently shelled Iron-side Trench, which was the route up. Despite these handicaps all Companies were in position by 3 a.m.

Arrangements had been made for every man to have rum shortly before zero, and this was done. The Brigade had also arranged for soup to be carried up, but only A Company received any, which is not surprising under the circumstances.

Three machine-guns were attached to the Battalion. These were to be formed up in the front line, but did not arrive until 4.30 a.m. They had orders to push on behind B and D Companies. One was to be placed in a strong point at about R.11.a.2.4 and the other two were to follow B and D Companies, and get into position on the 130 contour at about R.11.b.2.8.

The Stokes' guns of the 99th T. M. Battery were to be placed in 17 Post in order to open fire at enemy post at

Feb.]

1st Battalion War Records

27

R.11.d.2.9½ at zero plus 3 minutes, and subsequently push up to the Red Line. Owing to the great difficulty in carrying, these guns never arrived and took no part in the action. Shortly after the Battalion was in position, the enemy, who undoubtedly knew beforehand of the attack, opened a heavy barrage fire and continually sent up S.O.S. signals. This barrage fire was over the front line and was directed on B and D Companies, and behind them. About twenty casualties occurred during the move in and before zero.

Zero was timed for 5.45 a.m. It was still very dark, and there was a very heavy mist. At zero A and C Companies advanced under the barrage in four waves. B and D followed by sections in single file.

Immediately direction began to be lost. A and C Companies kept theirs well, but B and D Companies were pushed over to the right by the 18th Division, who apparently started after them on the left.

The mopping-up parties of C Company pushed straight up to Boom Ravine, along the West Miraumont road, and cleared several dug-outs there and in West Miraumont road, capturing many prisoners. Shortly after they had finished their work, the mopping-up parties of the 18th Division arrived and threw "P" bombs down the dug-outs, thus rendering them absolutely useless for us.

A and C Companies reached their objective with little loss, though there was very heavy machine-gun fire from both flanks. The fire from the left was too high to do any harm. Here also prisoners were taken. Our barrage appeared to be too thin, and undoubtedly went too fast. When the first objective was taken, the confusion was very great, and on the barrage lifting B and D Companies went forward carrying some men of A and C Companies with them. D Company in particular lost direction and went far over to the right. Apparently they reached the East Miraumont road, where they were counter-attacked heavily and driven back. As all the officers became casualties and most of the N.C.O.s, it is impossible to give any accurate details. The remainder of D Company attached themselves to B Company. B Company also went too far to the right and got to about R.11.b.9.1, with a few men at about R.11.b.4.4, whence they were forced to retire. They thus lost touch with the barrage, and on endeavouring to push forward were met with heavy machine-gun fire. The two platoons which were mopping up on the West Miraumont road lost their officer and N.C.O.s almost

at once and became helplessly mixed up with the 18th Division. When the 18th Division retired these men retired with them.

No information having reached Battalion Headquarters by 8 a.m., due mainly to Company Commanders being uncertain as to where they were and to orderlies being hit, 2nd Lieut. W. A. D. Eley, the Battalion Intelligence Officer, was sent to find out what the situation was, and also to find a dug-out for a Battalion Headquarters. He proceeded to about R.11.b.1.6 and found the 18th Division retiring towards Boom Ravine, in some confusion. He immediately rallied them and restored the situation. He then went along the line and found A and C Companies in approximately their correct position on the Red Line, but no trace of B and D. Captain Smith was also sent forward and brought back similar information. Both these officers had to pass through a very heavy barrage.

At 11.15 a.m. I received a message from the O.C. B Company, saying he was holding a line at about R.11.b.6.3. He had only a few men and had to retire shortly afterwards. He stated that the confusion was great and Companies were much mixed up, and that he also had men of the 22nd and 23rd Royal Fusiliers and 6th Northhamptons. He was consolidating.

By now the enemy sniping and machine-gun fire was extremely heavy and also heavy bombing attacks were made on our line at R.11.b.9.1, which were driven off mainly owing to 2nd Lieut. P. Keevil, m.c.

On receipt of the message, all Companies were ordered to push forward posts as far as possible, which was done. The 18th Division, who had retired close to Boom Ravine, also came up and linked up to us at about R.11.d.1.7½.

During the rest of the day, and during the night 17th-18th, consolidation continued, and additional posts were pushed out. A and C Companies obtained touch with B and D at about midday, and the line, which bent back about R.11.b.3.6, was straightened up.

By 4 p.m. the approximate line held by the Battalion was from R.11.d.1.7½ to R.11.b.9.1; that is to say, nearly the whole Brigade Front. There were mixed up with the Battalion odd men of the 22nd and 23rd Royal Fusiliers, also 6th Northhamptons. These last were eventually sent back to the left.

The work of consolidation was continued on the 18th

and a support line formed in the trench running from R.11.d.3.4 to R.11.d.9.6. The Battalion was relieved by a Company of the 13th Essex on the night of 18th-19th. Previous to relief, the 23rd Royal Fusiliers took over two posts on our right to make the division between units more equal.

This affair was not one of our happiest efforts. There was every reason to anticipate that it should have been a success, but as so frequently happens in war, a combination of circumstances arose which robbed us of the results we hoped for.

Our casualties were four officers killed, 2nd Lieuts. C. V. Erwood, J. J. Craggs, W. A. D. Eley, and P. Mason. The following officer was reported wounded and missing, since reported killed in action: 2nd Lieut. the Hon. G. C. Rowley. Four officers were wounded. Other ranks killed, 45; wounded, 137.

We captured 180 prisoners, one machine-gun, and one trench mortar.

The remainder of the month was spent in training at Ovivillers Huts.

Operations on March 10th to 11th, 1917. The Capture of Grevillers Trench Line

On March 9th the Battalion was in dug-outs near Courcelettes and at midnight proceeded to their assembly positions along the dry ditch.

There was little hostile shelling to annoy us during the march in, and only A Company suffered a few casualties.

All the Companies were in position by 3.30 a.m. on the 10th, and at zero, 5.15 a.m., it was fairly dark with some mist.

As soon as possible after zero we got up close to the barrage, and immediately it lifted we rushed and captured Grevillers trench.

In two places the enemy tried to bomb us, but they were at once disposed of. A machine-gun came into action on our right, but Sergeant Jacobs shot the gunner through the head and stopped the annoyance.

We were lucky in finding the wire in front of the trench had been most thoroughly destroyed, and presented no obstacle at all.

Grevillers trench was badly damaged, but the mist made the work of consolidation easy. On the capture of the trench,

previously detailed parties with Lewis guns pushed forward and established posts. This part of the operations was admirably carried out, and its success was chiefly due to Captain E. M. Allfrey, m.c., who, though wounded immediately on leaving the assembly trench, was able to "carry on," and firmly established these posts.

D Company of the 23rd Battalion Royal Fusiliers, under Lieut. Hilder, to whom was assigned the task of capturing the Lady's Leg, met with little opposition, and established their strong point at the north-east end of it.

The Stokes guns under Lieut. Little and the 6-inch T.M. Battery did most excellent work, paying particular attention to the post in front of the Lady's Leg, to which spot they were afterwards pushed up.

From this point a line of strong posts was formed, until we came in touch on our right with the left post of the 1st Battalion Berkshire Regiment.

It was then desirable to examine the zone in front of our next objective, Loupart Trench, but the mist having dispersed it was impossible to do so.

The enemy's barrage following zero was feeble, and the impression was gained that the Germans were completely surprised. They soon recovered themselves, however, and at 8.30 a.m. on the 10th and the whole of the afternoon the shelling was very heavy. During the night following the Boches were very nervous, indulging in frequent bursts of fire, evidently expecting another advance. Early the next morning a very heavy barrage was put down by the enemy, which lasted for an hour.

On the night of the 11th-12th we were relieved by the 13th Battalion Essex Regiment. It will thus be seen that this operation was well carried out and entirely successful. The necessity of keeping well under our own barrage was emphasised, even at the cost of a few casualties, and the gunners were splendid.

Our casualties in this affair were slight: 1 officer killed, 3 wounded, and 50 other ranks casualties. The strength of the Battalion prior to the attack was very weak, viz. 320; but they were all experienced fighters who knew their work and what was expected of them, and carried it out magnificently, earning the praise of General Headquarters, Corps and Divisional Commanders. We captured 3 machine-guns, 3 trench mortars, and 120 prisoners.

During the first week of April we continued training

11

re

d

st

ir

n

o

e

e

e

k

l

,

i

r

s

.

l

h

.

.

at Pressy-les-Pernes, and moved to Mouchy Breton on the 7th, into very comfortable billets.

On the 10th we marched to La Risset and received information that the 2nd Division would relieve the 51st Division in the line N.W. of Arras the next day.

It was after midnight on the 11th that we took over our portion of the line west of Bailleul from the 7th Battalion Gordon Highlanders. It had been a trying march owing to the congestion of the roads and the heavy rain, and by the time we were in position we were all wet to the skin.

The Germans, having no observation facilities, were reduced to promiscuous shelling which inflicted little damage and few casualties.

On the 13th it was decided that the Division would attack the railway line west of Bailleul the following morning, and orders were accordingly issued. Captain Anderson, however, rang up at 1.30 p.m. on the 13th to say that he had occupied the railway as far as and including the station, and as far as he could see Bailleul village was clear of the enemy. This smart piece of patrol work was carried out by 2nd Lieut. G. H. Lee, D.S.O., Sergeant Britton, Corporal Scott, and 6 men of A Company, who, in addition to collecting this valuable information, captured a field gun. The information was got through in time to prevent the bombardment of the railway and station at 2 p.m.

Bailleul village was thus captured without serious opposition, although we were heavily shelled crossing the ridge near the railway cutting. We established our line east of the village on Hill 80. During the night 2nd Lieut. Blyth was killed, and Captain F. Wadner and 2nd Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner wounded. Our casualties in other ranks were very slight.

We received a congratulatory message the next day from the Divisional Commander for our "bold and rapid advance."

It was ascertained on the 14th by our patrols that the Oppy Line was strongly held by the enemy. We were relieved on the 14th and moved back to comfortable dug-outs in the railway cutting. We spent the 15th cleaning up, and moved on the 16th to Roclincourt, and two days later were placed in reserve in and around Ecurie.

We remained here training and refitting until the 22nd, when orders came for us to march to Bray, near Mont St. Elby. On the 25th we relieved the 1st King's Regiment at the

railway cutting near Bailleul, with our Battalion Headquarters at Zenner Weg.

No movement was possible in the open during daylight. From our Battalion Headquarters at the top of a ridge a most excellent view of the surrounding country was obtained. In the north the outskirts of the mining district of Lens could be distinguished, while to the east the spires of Douai were just visible above the horizon. Arleux, Oppy, and Gavrelle could be clearly seen in the foreground amid the rising columns of smoke and dust thrown up by our shells.

On the 27th we were told that the Battalion would be placed at the disposal of the 6th Infantry Brigade.

The situation on the morning of the 28th was rather confusing. B Company had been sent up to form a defensive flank on the right of the 6th Brigade, as the 63rd Division had not got forward at all.

It eventually appeared that the 5th Brigade on the left had got their second objective, that on their left the Canadians had captured Arleux, and that the 6th Brigade had gone through Oppy Wood and captured Oppy village, when they had been heavily counter-attacked and driven back first to Oppy Trench and then to the old British line.

At 10 p.m. orders were received that the 99th Brigade would attack the Oppy Line where the 6th Brigade had failed and the latter were withdrawn.

Unfortunately B Company, which had been attached to the 13th Battalion Essex Regiment, was forgotten when that Battalion was relieved, and, hungry and thirsty, were compelled to remain another twenty-four hours under heavy shell fire. It was difficult to get a clear idea of what had happened, but it seems that on the morning of April 29th we held the Oppy Line from our southern boundary to just south of the Oppy Wood, whence the Germans held the trench as far as the 5th Brigade.

We were robbed of complete success by lack of S.A. ammunition, the dumps not having been restocked since the previous day's attack.

The Battalion withdrew to the railway cutting at 7 p.m. on the 29th, and news then reached us that 2nd Lieuts. Hext and Roe with C.S.M. Rolph, all of B Company, were missing and no doubt killed, as the traverse they were last seen in was flattened out.

During our relief the Germans put down an extremely

heavy barrage, using a great number of gas shells. Several were affected by the gas, including 2nd Lieuts. Sneddon and Manners. The greater portion of the men reported missing managed to find their way back on the 30th.

During the month we sustained the following officer casualties: 2nd Lieut. J. C. Blyth killed, 2nd Lieuts. A. C. Graham Roe and T. W. Hext, missing, believed killed; Captain F. P. Wadner, 2nd Lieuts. J. Skinner, W. J. D. Sneddon, and H. H. Picket wounded.

Other ranks—8 killed, 64 wounded, 5 missing, 17 wounded and missing.

The following officers were present with the Battalion during the month:

HEADQUARTERS

Major R. S. H. Stafford, D.S.O., M.O.

Capt. F. M. King.

Lieut. P. B. Frere.

Lieut. C. H. James.

2nd Lieut. N. G. Farquhar.

Capt. F. P. Fisher, M.B., B.S., M.R.C.S.

A COMPANY

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, M.O.

2nd Lieut. L. L. Barnes, M.O.

2nd Lieut. C. H. S. Akers.

2nd Lieut. I. E. Manners.

C COMPANY

Lieut. A. E. Austin.

2nd Lieut. G. H. Lee, D.S.O.

2nd Lieut. R. B. Hamilton.

B COMPANY

Lieut. G. Allen, M.O.

2nd Lieut. A. C. Graham Roe.

2nd Lieut. L. A. N. Morris.

2nd Lieut. T. W. Hext.

D COMPANY

Capt. G. F. Anderson.

2nd Lieut. J. D. Sneddon.

2nd Lieut. H. H. Pickett.

2nd Lieut. E. S. Clarkson.

2nd Lieut. J. E. H. Wilkins.

The Higher Authorities now decided to form a composite Brigade consisting of A, B, C, and D Battalions respectively. We were, together with one company of the 22nd Royal Fusiliers, known as D Battalion.

This necessitated some reorganisation, which was completed by the evening, when we relieved the 2nd H.L.I. in the support line.

Operation orders for the attack on the Oppy Line were received, and after they had been carefully explained to all, we moved up to our attack positions soon after midnight.

The Operations on May 3rd: attack on the Oppy Line

On the night of May 2nd the Battalion was situated in the support line 500 yards south of the Sucrerie. The guns put up a Chinese barrage at 9 p.m. which delayed the arrival of our rations, and it was after 1 a.m. May 3rd that we were ready to move.

At 1.30 the enemy put down an extremely heavy barrage on the front line, which very much handicapped the forming-up movement, although the casualties were light. This barrage was continued at short intervals until 3.44 a.m. D Company (which was detailed to form the strong posts B, B1, A, and C) moved off first, and managed to reach its positions at 3.50 a.m. B Company was to occupy the old German line south of the dividing line between the assaulting battalions, and the 22nd R. Fusiliers (Company) north of it. A Company was under the command of the O.C. B Battalion. None of the guides were certain of their way, and there was some confusion in the old German line owing to the barrage.

At zero the garrisons of B1 and C posts went out after the assaulting waves and established themselves at B.12.d.5.6—B1 post was subsequently smashed up and the survivors went to C post.

The shelling all this time was very heavy. The men of B Battalion who got into Oppy Trench were soon counter-attacked and driven out. This result was inevitable, as they were much weakened by their efforts and no reinforcements were forthcoming. Lieut. G. Allen, M.C., saw that things were not going well in front, so gathering B Company together he led them forward to support posts A and C, and regained touch with B Battalion on his left.

The 31st Division on the right failed entirely against Oppy Wood, and the enemy began working up a trench. This was effectively noticed and stopped by our Stokes' gun situated in B post.

The sniping from Oppy Wood was most heavy, and from 6 a.m. onwards it was impossible to get at any of the posts except B.

The situation remained unchanged until dark, when the posts were immediately strengthened and a continuous trench dug from A to C posts by a company of the D.C.L.I. and two sections R.E. Touch was also regained with the 31st Division, who had retired to the old British line.

We were relieved by the 15th Warwicks at 1.30 a.m. May 4th.

The following comments suggest themselves on the day's operations.

(1) The Chinese barrage did more harm than good as it greatly interfered with our forming up.

(2) Sufficient troops did not reach Oppy Trench to hold it, and reinforcements should have been held in readiness.

(3) Sufficient use was not made of Lewis guns to hold off the counter-attacks.

(4) Battalion Headquarters were too far back.

On the credit side of the account, the Stokes' gun in B post did excellent work, and the leadership and initiative of Captain G. F. Anderson, Lieut. G. Allen, m.c., and Lieut. A. C. Austin were of the greatest assistance during the attack.

The Battalion was all in by 5 a.m. and slept during the entire morning. In the afternoon the men bathed at Roclin-court baths and were given clean clothing and then marched off to X huts, at Ecolvres.

It was now ascertained that we suffered the following casualties on the 3rd: Officers—2nd Lieut. L. J. Barnes, wounded. Other ranks—13 killed, 37 wounded, 9 missing.

The next day we spent refitting and reorganising, and in the evening we received the thanks of our Brigadier for our fine work on May 3rd.

On the 6th we marched to Magnicourt, where we remained until the 9th, receiving considerable reinforcements; we then proceeded to a camp south-west of Roclin-court, where with working parties, training, and sports, we were fully occupied until the 29th, when we received orders to relieve a Battalion in the front line near Oppy. It was then that fickle jade "Dame Rumour" put it about that the Germans were retiring from the Oppy line, but we soon proved the story to be without foundation when we pushed out our patrols on the 30th.

The sector we were now occupying included the south corner of Oppy Wood on the right, whilst our left boundary ran through the cemetery just south of Arleux.

The front line consisted for the most part of a series of posts which were unconnected. A and C Company were detailed to hold the front line with B and D in support in the Arleux loop. The whole sector was in a very bad state for defence, many of the trenches and posts being waist-deep in water, and as there were no communication trenches, movement by day was impossible. The enemy were fairly quiet except when prodded into activity by our harassing

tactics, and during the hours of darkness, which were all too short, we worked hard to clean up the sector. We were fairly successful in our efforts, and managed to get most of the posts very considerably strengthened by the morning of June 3rd. The day was quiet, but on the 4th for some undiscovered reason the Boches took a great dislike to Battalion Headquarters and dropped eighty heavy shells quite close to it. Little material damage was done, but we suffered the loss of a rangefinder, a strombos horn, and some of the commanding officer's underclothing which happened to be outside drying. It was thought the Germans must have seen the latter. The weather was very sultry and Battalion Headquarters dug-out became so unbearably stuffy and airless that many thought it better to go outside and chance the spasmodic shelling.

On the 8th we were relieved by the 23rd Royal Fusiliers and marched back to St. Aubyn. The Battalion had been in the trenches sixteen days and were all very glad to get out in consequence.

The next day we all enjoyed a thorough rest, and in the evening the gun captured by the Battalion on April 13th near Bailleul was drawn into the village by the transport with the aid of a borrowed limber. It was in fairly good condition but minus the breech-block.

We stayed at St. Aubyn until the 11th and then removed into reserve at Deutscher Haus, and on the 13th went into a tent camp at Roclincourt, moving the following day to a camp at Bois de Maroeull, where we spent six very pleasant and comfortable days, with training and sports.

On the 20th we received orders to proceed to our old quarters at Beuvry by 'bus. We were all glad to come back to this area, where the Battalion was so welcome and so well known. The next day we were busy making preparations for going up to the line, and relieved the 2/6th Manchesters in the Hohenzollern sector in the evening. The Battalion held a frontage of 1,300 yards in the right sub-sector of the Brigade sector. It consisted of a continuous chain of mine craters. These craters are deep and impossible to cross except in one or two places.

Forward of the reserve trench, communication is maintained by a complicated system of tunnels, lit by electric light, which have their exits in the posts in the front line. Into these tunnels the major portion of the garrison is withdrawn by day, only gas sentries being left to guard the posts against

surprise. Once in these underground passages one is completely lost, and should the Boches at any time force one of these posts and enter the tunnels there would be some dirty fighting. The atmosphere is also most unpleasant and would probably asphyxiate anybody of less robustness than the British soldier.

The tour was a quiet one with the exception of the last day, when the Germans put a heavy barrage on our front posts about 3.15 a.m., which was replied to in their best form by our indefatigable gunners. The enemy apparently attempted to capture one of our right posts held by the Royal Fusiliers, but were repulsed. We only sustained four casualties.

We were relieved on the 27th and spent the remainder of the month in billets at Annequin.

Our doings in July call for very little comment, as we continued to alternate every few days between the trenches near Vermelles and billets in Annequin. Our first tour in the trenches this month nearly started in disaster, as the relief was apparently observed by the Germans, who bombarded us violently with trench mortars. Fortunately the relief was nearly completed when the trouble commenced, so no great harm was done. On the 7th we had the good fortune to discover a Boche working-party, busy in front of a crater. The Lewis guns first shepherded them into the crater, then the Stokes gunners got busy and made the inside of that crater a very fair inferno. It was a good piece of work.

Lieut.-Colonel H. W. M. Watson, D.S.O., arrived and took over command of the Battalion on the 9th, Lieut.-Colonel R. S. H. Stafford, D.S.O., M.C., proceeding home on a month's well-earned leave.

News reached us on the 14th of the heavy losses the 2nd Battalion had received at Nieuport, and two officers were sent to help reorganise them. Our second tour in the front line was marked by much activity on both sides amongst the trench mortar people, who strafed each other merrily.

On the 23rd we lent a hand in keeping the Boche busy during a raid carried out by the 23rd Royal Fusiliers on our left. Our efforts brought a heavy retaliation on us, which knocked the trenches about but inflicted no casualties, as nearly every one had been withdrawn to the tunnels at zero.

The remainder of July was spent between Annequin and the trenches, and was quite uneventful.

August, like its predecessor, was devoid of history and therefore the more enjoyable. The Hun seemed to take extraordinarily little interest in the war and even declined to retaliate when teased.

We continued to spend our days between Annequin and the Vermelles trenches ; whilst in the former we amused ourselves with sports and concerts, and every one was kept fit and cheery.

On the 10th we had our first experience of the latest Hun devilry in the form of "mustard" gas. Apart from making us all sneeze, it had no ill effects. These gas shells were meant for a battery near us, and we were glad to be the means of sparing them some inconvenience.

Lieut. J. H. Lee, D.S.O., together with Sergeant Hyles and Rifleman Brown, performed a fine piece of scouting. On the 14th they entered the "twin craters," and 50 yards on each side of the point of entry beyond, and brought back very valuable information.

Our period in this part of the line came to an end on the 27th, when we moved to Vendin-les-Béthune and continued our training. It was here we attended a lecture on "The Spirit of the Bayonet" by Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, Superintendent of Bayonet Fighting. He is a lecturer of great power, possessing the knack of imparting his enthusiasm to his audience. When it was over we all wanted to rush off and stick a bayonet into a Boche, so there can be no doubt as to its success.

During our stay here, we had plenty of recreation and sport, intermingled with working parties and some training. One singularly delightful entertainment was given by Captain Plunkett and his Canadian Troupe in the lecture room at Béthune, which we much enjoyed, and was the best thing of its kind we had yet seen in France.

On September 7th we moved to Gorre *via* Béthune and took over some good billets in the Château and its out-buildings. Whilst at Gorre we had a visit from the Portuguese Commander. He was shown round the billets and saw us at Battalion drill and rifle exercises. It is hoped we taught him something.

After a week at Gorre we relieved the 1st Royal Berks in the right sub-section of the Givenchy sector.

The front line, unlike most lines at that period, consisted of a continuous trench, mostly in good repair. On the left, owing to small canals, it was broken up into "islands."

Three Companies were in the front line with one in support, and we found the sector one of the quietest that it has been the good fortune of the Battalion to hold. Two Companies of Portuguese troops were attached to us for instruction. They were keen to learn and to do things correctly, with good powers of imitation. After a very quiet tour we were relieved on the 18th and marched back to Béthune. On the 20th we were again in support at Annequin, and from now until the end of the month we were frequently peppered by 5·9-inch and gas shells whilst in these trenches.

It was not until the 28th that we suffered our first casualty for September. An unlucky rifle grenade pitching in No. 11 post killed one man and wounded two more. C Company were lucky, as a "pineapple" fell amongst six men who were working in a trench, but failed to explode. The pin had not been removed! Some of the party are still hoping to meet this absent-minded Boche and show him some token of their gratitude. On the last day of September we experienced a new form of frightfulness in the form of German propaganda. It consisted of a hot-air balloon painted red with a parcel of papers including the *Gazette des Ardennes* attached to it. As souvenirs they were of some interest.

After a long tour in support at Annequin we were relieved on October 2nd and came into reserve at Beuvry. We had been lucky on the whole, as in spite of the constant shelling of Annequin and Fosse we only had three casualties.

Four days later, on October 6th, we marched to Auchel, and were located in comfortable if scattered billets.

Here we remained quietly all the month, carrying out various small tactical schemes and other exercises in addition to Divisional and Brigade competitions and sports.

On the 17th we won the Divisional "Fire Unit Commander's" and "Marksman's" Competition, beating the 5th Brigade (represented by the 17th Middlesex) and the 6th Brigade (by the 17th Royal Fusiliers); the 1st Battalion representing the 99th Brigade.

We were also successful in the Divisional Lewis Gun Competition, which we won very easily with a score of 202 points out of a possible 254.

Cups for both events were presented to us by Brig.-General R. O. Kellett on the 24th. We left Auchel on November 5th and, marching *via* Robecq-Estaires and Eecke, reached Herzeel on the 9th. Training was continued, and on the 25th we moved to Beaumetz, taking over the well-

known portion of the Hindenburg support line known as "The Rat's Tail."

Owing to recent snow the trenches were six inches deep in mud, and communications by runner were very slow.

The 27th was quiet and we had to struggle only against the adverse weather conditions. We received orders, however, to bite off the tail of the triangle S.E. of "The Rat's Tail" on the following day. This was subsequently postponed, the attack on Bourlon village not having been successful. Nothing happened on the 28th, and we were relieved by the 17th Royal Fusiliers.

On the 29th the operation mentioned above duly took place.

C Company, one platoon of A, one platoon of B Companies, got away from the jumping-off line at 6.25 a.m., and, advancing in perfect style, came under very heavy machine-gun fire after topping the ridge. The four Stokes' guns did excellent work and in spite of the opposition we captured about 300 yards of the enemy's trench. Two platoons were then sent up to help dig in and consolidate and the new line was taken over by the 17th Royal Fusiliers.

The enemy was very active, and low-flying aeroplanes caused some casualties, especially amongst our observation balloons.

It is probable that this small affair could have been carried out with less casualties, without the help of a barrage and with the assistance of a couple of tanks. Our casualties were Lieut. J. Goodwin, killed, Lieut. H. J. Lee, D.S.O., and 2nd Lieut. H. W. Richardson, wounded. Other ranks—18 killed, 53 wounded, 3 missing.

The hostile barrage on November 30th started about 6.30 a.m. and proved to be exceptionally good from the direction of Bourlon Wood, on the west side across the road by the sugar factory and the area south of it. The shelling of the support lines was also considerable but by no means intense, observation being difficult. B and D Companies were holding the base of "The Rat's Tail" with our left in touch with the 17th Royal Fusiliers and a machine-gun Company on our right and left.

Owing to the visibility it was very difficult to distinguish our own troops, but about 11 a.m. the enemy were seen approaching in great numbers. The two Companies mentioned above were lucky in that the hostile barrage "jumped" their trench, so they had their full number of rifles at work.

The Germans in mass formation came on in waves, offering a splendid target to the men on the left, at a range from 1,500 yards to point-blank ; in addition they were enfiladed by the machine-gunners and subjected to very heavy fire from our artillery and Lewis guns for two and a half hours ! It appeared obvious that the attack would fail, as it began to break up. The second attempt, at 12.30, never looked like succeeding, and was smothered in a very short time. Our " bag," heavy as it was, would have been considerably larger had not the word been passed down to say, " Our troops are in front." This really applied to our gallant neighbours the 17th Royal Fusiliers, who put up such a good fight from " The Rat's Tail." Sniping continued until after dark, when a line of strong posts was constructed and we were relieved by the 23rd London Regiment at 10 p.m. Orders came on December 1st to relieve the 23rd London Regiment, who were wanted by their own Division. The situation was quite good on our immediate front, but considerable numbers of the enemy were seen getting into " The Rat's Tail," which was now in the enemy's hands, after a splendid and most bloody fight on the part of the 17th Royal Fusiliers.

The new line captured by us on the right was evacuated, and we returned to our original position. During the afternoon a strong hostile attack developed on our left south of Moeuvres.

We were relieved in the evening by the 52nd L.I., and the next day was spent in cleaning up and salvaging the debris of battle round the support trenches. December 3rd was extraordinarily quiet on our Brigade front and we were ordered to relieve the 24th Royal Fusiliers in the centre of the sub-sector on our right. On the 4th a conference of Battalion Commanders was held at noon. Orders were subsequently received to evacuate the Bourlon salient, the Battalion to be clear of Kangaroo Alley by 12 midnight. This movement was carried out without difficulty or casualties. Early the following morning the Battalion arrived in the O.B.L., one mile N.E. of Hermies. On the 6th we were placed under the orders of the 5th Brigade ; D Company were sent to support the 24th Royal Fusiliers, whilst B Company were in support of the 17th Royal Fusiliers. D Company were lucky to escape casualties, as they were subjected to heavy shell fire. A and C Companies were employed on working parties on the front-line trench west of the Canal until 11 p.m.

The following official memorandum forwarded to all commands is of the greatest interest and historical importance.

Précis of Lessons learnt from the experiences of a Division in the Cambrai Operations, November 30th to December 6th, 1917

The following extracts from the report of the 2nd Division on the Cambrai operations of November 30th and subsequent days, during which the enemy made a determined attempt in great strength to break the British line between the villages of Moeuvres and Bourlon, are reproduced as an excellent example of how a successful defensive battle should be conducted :

The Army Commander directs special attention to the following points which stand out as the chief factors in inflicting extremely heavy losses on the enemy and enabling the 2nd Division to hold their line secure against repeated assaults made by the enemy in very great strength—

- (i) *The effective use of the rifle, the Lewis and Machine Guns, and Stokes' Mortars.*—Great care had been taken during training periods to encourage musketry and train infantrymen and Lewis gunners in the art of using rapid fire. Picked shots used as snipers had the time of their lives, and killed a very large number of the enemy.
- (ii) *Initiative and resource shown by Platoon Commanders and Section Leaders.*—This was a very marked feature in the conduct of the defence and was the direct result of most careful instruction in the use of ground and knowledge of minor tactics inculcated during times of rest and training. Such forms of instruction, either on maps or on the ground, fully repay the time devoted to them.
- (iii) *The marked superiority of the British soldier in fighting at close quarters.*—This is largely due to the excellent spirit which existed throughout the 2nd Division, and to the careful instruction in the use of the bayonet, the bomb, and the rifle combined ; in fact, making full use of all weapons in conjunction.

No small credit is due to the Divisional artillery for the promptness with which the barrage was imposed in answer to the " S.O.S. " signal and the continuous volume of accurate

fire which was maintained without intermission during critical periods. Circumstances were difficult, but the artillery observation was good, and in several instances gunners were firing over the sights; but it was the wholehearted co-operation of all arms in the one purpose of annihilating the attack which contributed more than anything else to the complete success of the defence.

The following extracts are taken from the official report of the 2nd Division :

" 1. **THE RIFLE.** The men had marked confidence in their rifles and hundreds of men actually killed Germans, and, in future, it will not be difficult to encourage musketry. There are instances of one man cleaning and loading a rifle for a comrade who was picking off Germans. It was noticeable that when an attack had been beaten off, men on their own initiative cleaned their rifles and collected S.A.A. and got ready for the next attack.

" Great stress had been laid during the training on the constant practice of rapid fire. This was well repaid.

" It would be beneficial to have opportunities of practice at longer ranges than are usually available. A 400 yards range is not often met with.

" 2. **Lewis Guns.**—Lewis guns were in action the whole time and proved their destructive powers equally with those already credited to the rifle. The true rôle of the Lewis gun, *i.e.* mobility with fire power, was utilised. Instances were many where Lewis guns on their own initiative moved from point to point of the line being attacked, and picked up targets of immediate urgency. They claim hundreds of the enemy, and by pushing forward in places which were not being attacked were able to bring cross-fire to bear on massed enemy advancing on the flanks."

" 3. **Stokes' Mortars.**—Stokes' mortars were invaluable in driving back bombing attacks and in ejecting forward parties of the enemy. Here again Battalion Commanders called upon Stokes' mortars on their own initiative for assistance, and the trust placed in these weapons by the infantry was noticeable.

" The difficulty of rapid movement and traversing of Stokes' mortars was overcome by the firer steadying the gun between his legs without any platform.

" This method had been previously practised and was attended with success, the extra mobility obtained and greater traversing power being marked."

" 4. *Maintaining Ground.*—In most cases it is less costly for attacking troops to hold on to good positions gained than to evacuate them. A party of Germans who had established themselves in a sunken road in our line made no attempt to hold on, but retired, and in doing so were caught by our fire and practically wiped out. Had they remained they would have been evicted only with cost to ourselves."

" 5. *Counter-Attack.*—The value of immediate counter-attack by the unit on the spot was exemplified again and again. The enemy was prevented from bringing up machine-guns, and consolidating positions he had penetrated. These counter-attacks were undertaken invariably ON THE INITIATIVE OF PLATOON AND SUBORDINATE COMMANDERS and were the result of recent training and the good discipline of all ranks."

6. *Brief Narrative of Events.*—On the night of November 26th, the 2nd Division took over the front between Bourlon Wood (exclusive) and Moeuvres. During the next three days the Division was fully occupied in restoring order to a line which had been taken over hurriedly during operations, and in replacing chaos by organisation.

The subsequent story is one so brimful of heroism that it deserves to take its place in English history for all time and to be a proud day in the lives of all those splendid British soldiers who, by their single-hearted devotion to duty, saved what would have been undoubtedly a catastrophe had they given way.

On the morning of the 30th, the Divisional front was held by the 99th Infantry Brigade on the right, with the 1st Royal Berks (right), 17th Royal Fusiliers (centre), and 1st K.R.R.C. (left), and the 6th Infantry Brigade on the left with 2nd S. Staffs (right), 13th Essex (centre), 17th Middlesex (left). About 9.0 a.m. the enemy attacked in great strength all along the Divisional front, the brunt of the first attack falling on the 1st Royal Berks, 17th Royal Fusiliers, and 13th Essex Regiment.

7. *Attack on 99th Infantry Brigade.*—On the extreme right, the Division on the right was pressed back together with the right-hand posts of the Royal Berks. The situation on this flank was for the moment critical. However, our rifle and Lewis gun fire, assisted powerfully by three machine-guns, inflicted enormous losses upon the enemy, held up their advance, and eventually drove them back after three hours' hard fighting. At the same time the 17th Royal Fusi-

liers were attacked in the act of withdrawing their advanced posts to the main line of resistance. The rearguard, assisted by machine-guns, held off the whole of the enemy's attack until the main portion of the Battalion was fully organised, and they died to a man with their face to the enemy. The O.C., 17th Royal Fusiliers, writes :

" Of the heroism of the rearguard it is difficult to speak. Captain Stone and Lieut. Benzecry, although ordered to withdraw to the main line, elected to remain with the rearguard. The rearguard was soon fighting with bayonet, bullet, and bomb to the last. There was no survivor. Captain Stone, by his invaluable information as to the movements of the enemy prior to the attack and his subsequent sacrifice with the rearguard, saved the situation at the cost of his life. Lieut. Benzecry was seen to be wounded in the head. He continued to fight until he was killed."

On the left the 1st K.R.R.C. were attacked at the same time, but owing to the intense volume of rifle, Lewis gun, and machine-gun fire that was produced the enemy were literally mown down and never got nearer than 200-300 yards from the front line. Those who crept forward were disposed of by snipers and Lewis guns.

About 11.30 a.m. the enemy again attacked all along the line, and although at one point they gained a temporary success, they were hurled back with great slaughter, giving favourable targets at 50 to 200 yards range.

At 2.30 p.m. large masses of the enemy again attacked the 1st Royal Berks Regiment.

On the left their attack was driven off with heavy loss by machine-gun, Lewis gun, and rifle fire, but on the right the enemy forced back the Brigade on the right of the Division, and captured the three extreme right posts, the garrisons of which fell fighting to the last, and there was such a heap of German dead in and around these posts that after the line had been restored (2nd December) it was impossible to find the bodies of our men.

The other five posts on the right stood firm and repulsed all enemy attacks, until reinforcements restored the situation and drove the enemy back behind the Ridge.

Too much praise cannot be given to this splendid Company of the 1st Royal Berks Regiment and its Commander, Lieut. Valentine, for their valour and steadfastness in this most critical time, extending over some six hours. They met attack after attack of the enemy, who were always in vastly

superior numbers, and who came on right up to them time after time only to be mown down and retire in disorder. The casualties in this Company were 46 all ranks and a Lewis gun, but they never flinched. They claim to have killed over 500 of the enemy, and it is believed that this is no exaggeration.

Two more attacks were made against the 17th Royal Fusiliers during the afternoon.

By the end of the day the line stood practically intact, with the exception of one or two points at which the enemy had occupied our position.

During the day the work done by the machine-guns was of inestimable value; in some places, where their positions enfiladed the enemy's attacking lines, the execution done was tremendous. Guns continued in action after they had been completely cut off, holding out until eventually the enemy were driven back.

8. *Narrative of the 6th Brigade (on the left).*—Similar events to those described above were happening on the 6th Brigade front, the enemy making constant attacks down both sides of the canal. On the right, repeated efforts were made by the enemy to gain ground, but these failed through the determined efforts of officers and men on the spot, the 13th Essex Regiment and 2nd South Staffordshire Regiment. On the left of the Brigade, however, the enemy succeeded in penetrating the line at one point, thus isolating a Company of the 13th Essex Regiment who were in a small salient on the canal. During the remainder of the day and following night repeated efforts were made to regain touch with this Company, but without success. It would appear that at 4 p.m. the isolated Company of the 13th Essex Regiment, realising the improbability of being extricated, held a Council of War at which the two surviving Company officers (Lieut. J. D. Robinson and 2nd Lieut. E. L. Corps), the Company Sergeant-Major (A. H. Edwards) and Platoon Sergeants (Phillips, Parsons, Fairbrass, Lodge, and Legg) were present, and it was unanimously determined to fight to the last, and have "no surrender." Two runners who were sent at this time to notify Battalion Headquarters of this, succeeded in getting through, and this was the last known of this most gallant Company.

On the 7th Dec., after a long march we reached Haplin-court Camp, and pitched the tents. This was a most muddy and unpleasant spot, so we were glad to move into support at

Hermies on the 11th, where, although only 3,000 yards from the enemy, accommodation was at least dry and warm in the cellars, etc. This was the first time we had been in comparative comfort for ages, the degree of comfort being a matter of comparison. Those at home might not have appreciated it, but we thought it splendid.

We spent the next two days getting rid of the mud, and on the 13th, in the evening, moved into the front line by way of the canal. We were now astride this obstacle, two Companies being west of it, and one east with one Company in support.

The two days we spent here were normal, and we kept ourselves warm improving the trenches.

On the 17th, B Company, under Captain Allen, had the misfortune to have one of its advanced posts ambushed during relief and lost four men, missing.

Being relieved in the evening we returned to Hermies and were glad to put in a good night's rest.

Our camp was shelled during the 18th and 19th, and we lost a few men, and on the afternoon of the 20th we marched off to Cinema Camp, eight miles behind the line, and found ourselves in excellent Nissen huts, and settled down comfortably, and all ranks were glad to be once more out of artillery range and looked forward to a good rest.

On the 21st we received a message from the Brigadier, congratulating the Battalion on the excellent work put in during our last tour in the trenches.

Preparations were then made for Christmas, which was duly celebrated with customary honours on the 24th.

Réveillé was tactfully arranged to be late on the 25th, and we spent the day making ready to go up into the line on the morrow.

We left Cinema Camp at 1.30 p.m. on the 26th, and relieved the 2nd South Staffords in the Canal du Nord sector. We were lucky to get in without casualties, as our own guns opened fire before we left the canal, and the retaliation fell on most of the communication trenches.

The German artillery was very active, being irritated by the former occupants of the line having discharged gas out of mortar projectors, and our casualties on the 27th were fourteen wounded. On the 29th a barrage was put down on our trenches which was repeated on the 30th, but no attack followed, and it proved to be a diversion to an attack against the Naval Division (63rd) which developed

on our right, the Germans capturing their front and support lines. In the evening we were relieved by the 1st Royal Berks and fell back about a mile to the support lines; 2nd Lieut. Buick was wounded on the 29th and 2nd Lieut. W. R. C. folkes killed by a shell on the 30th. Our total losses for the four days, in addition to the above-mentioned officers, were, 1 other rank killed; 19 other ranks wounded.

ROLL OF HONOUR, 1917

DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Major and Bt.-Lt.-Col. Armytage, G. A.	S/L.G. 1/1/17
Major Dalby, T. G.	S/L.G. 1/1/17

MILITARY CROSS

T/Capt. Wilson, T. N. F.	S/L.G. 13/2/17
Lieut. Allen, G.	S/L.G. 26/4/17

BAR TO M.C.

2nd Lieut. Keevill, M.C., P.	S/L.G. 17/4/17
2nd Lieut. Allfrey, M.C., E. M.	S/L.G. 11/5/17

DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL

9734 L.-Corpl. Croft, B.	S/L.G. 17/4/17
7505 Rfn. English, F.	S/L.G. 17/4/17
10204 Sergt. Jacob, G.	S/L.G. 11/5/17
Y/74 Sergt. Plumbridge, F.	S/L.G. 11/5/17
848 C.S.M. Floater, G.	S/L.G. 4/8/17
R/10179 A.-Corpl. Walker, E.	S/L.G. 26/7/17

MILITARY MEDAL

11277 Corpl Bayliss, F.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
R/10222 Corpl. Cook, W.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
5/4534 Rfn. Carlisle, J.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
R/15223 L.-Corpl. Cooper, G.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
10783 Sergt. Dodman, T.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
R/15465 Sergt. Drury, R.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
2168 Rfn. Evans, E.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
R/19174 L.-Corpl. Funnell, R.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
9968 L.-Corpl. Hale, R.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
3239 L.-Sergt. Jackson, T.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
R/8729 L.-Corpl. Long, J.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
6893 Sergt. Madeley, W.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
R/8843 Rfn. Marsden, T.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
R/8125 Corpl. North, M.	S/L.G. 5/1/17
9738 Rfn. Parsons, N.	S/L.G. 5/1/17

R/8286	Corpl. Pinkett, G.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
5/4171	Sergt. Read, A.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
5/4741	L.-Corpl. Robinson, A.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
R/7915	Rfn. Scattergood, W.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
11874	L.-Corpl. Wickes, W.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
5874	Corpl. Waas, J.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
2376	C.S.M. Tyler, S.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
R/7920	Rfn. Turton, R.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
5/4792	Rfn. Winsor, L.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
4156	C.Q.M.S. Conson, F.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
R/15209	Rfn. Costello, P.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
5/2943	Rfn. Ford, R.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
R/19027	Rfn. Geller, H.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
6689	Sergt. Kendall, H.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
9640	C.S.M. Shone, H.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
R/9284	Sergt. Kay, P. O.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
11790	Rfn. Knight, G.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
R/13002	Corpl. Greenwood, J.	S/L.G.	26/3/17
8244	L.-Corpl. Barnes, G.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
5/3935	Corpl. Barnes, W.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
Y/694	C.Q.M.S. Benbow, W.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
6165	Sergt. Britton, S.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
A/3589	Rfn. Ellis, R.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
11394	Rfn. Hewitt, W.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
7244	Sergt. Lister, F.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
R/10545	Rfn. Love, A.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
R/20419	Rfn. Mason, W.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
6710	Sergt. Maughan, T.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
5/4650	Rfn. Mason, W.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
8755	Rfn. Myers, T.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
Y/125	L.-Corpl. Smithers, W.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
5702	Sergt. Wardle, A.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
10274	A.-Sergt. Woods, J.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
11155	Rfn. Besent, C.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
8764	Sergt. Birkett, M.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
R/11210	Rfn. Butcher, R.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
C/1244	Rfn. Carlton, J.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
A/2434	Rfn. Heskeith, W.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
3161	Rfn. Leahy, F.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
5/4453	A.-Corpl. Durrant, J.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
A/1783	Corpl. Mason, J.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
5/4225	Rfn. McGregor, A.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
5/4243	A.-C.S.M. Moore, A.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
R/11733	Rfn. Oates, T.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
R/12797	Rfn. Osborne, J.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
11317	L.-Corpl. Pigott, J.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
R/12939	L.-Corpl. Shelly, H.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
R/8884	Rfn. Thurlow, J.	S/L.G.	11/5/17

50 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

R/19271	Sergt. Warwick, S.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
10733	Rfn. Wisden, A.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
8361	Corpl. Mason, J.	S/L.G.	26/5/17
13132	Rfn. Farnden, W.	S/L.G.	26/7/17
5/4714	Corpl. Kent, F.	S/L.G.	26/7/17
5/3673	Sergt. Styman, H.	S/L.G.	26/7/17
11734	A.-Corpl. Walker, F.	S/L.G.	26/7/17
A/203070	Rfn. Brown, G.	S/L.G.	26/7/17

BAR TO MILITARY MEDAL

9027	C.Q.M.S. Chapman, A.	S/L.G.	5/1/17
5/4534	Rfn. Carlisle, J.	S/L.G.	17/4/17
5702	Sergt. Wardle, A.	S/L.G.	26/4/17
9738	Rfn. Parsons, N.	S/L.G.	11/5/17
6165	Sergt. Britton, S.	S/L.G.	26/5/17
6133	Corpl. Forengo, J.	S/L.G.	18/7/17

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES

Major Denison, D.S.O., M.C., E. B.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Major Vernon, D.S.O., H. A.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Major Willan, D.S.O., F. G.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Major Dalby, D.S.O., T. G.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Bt.-Lt.-Col. Armytage, D.S.O., G. A.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Major Atkinson, D.S.O., G. M.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Capt. Adjt. Brocklehurst, A. H.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
2nd Lieut. Stafford, D.S.O., M.C., R. S. H.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
2nd Lieut. Howell, E. L.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Lieut. Slater, M.C., R. H.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
2nd Lieut. Turner, C. R. S.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
Lieut. Collins, C.	S/L.G.	1/1/17
A.-Lt.-Col. Stafford, D.S.O., M.C., R. S. H.	S/L.G.	25/5/17
Lieut. Smith, W. C.	S/L.G.	25/5/17
2nd Lieut. Drummond, N. F.	S/L.G.	25/5/17
2nd Lieut. Buckland, D. H.	S/L.G.	25/5/17
Lieut. & Q.M. Beck, W.	S/L.G.	21/12/17
2nd Lieut. Farquhar, N. G.	S/L.G.	21/12/17
A.-Capt. Adjt. Frere, P. B.	S/L.G.	21/12/17
2nd Lieut. Hopkins, D.O.M., A.	S/L.G.	21/12/17
A/200181 Rfn. Van Heythusen, C.	S/L.G.	21/12/17
2482 Rfn. Birmingham, R.	S/L.G.	21/12/17

FOREIGN DECORATIONS

MEDAL OF ST. GEORGE, 2ND CLASS, RUSSIA

9027	C.Q.M.S. Chapman, A.	S/L.G.	19/2/17
------	----------------------	--------	---------

MÉDAILLE MILITAIRE, FRENCH

848	C.S.M. Floater, G.	S/L.G.	14/7/17
-----	--------------------	--------	---------

NUMERICAL LIST OF CASUALTIES

1917

OTHER RANKS

Killed and died of wounds.	Wounded.	Prisoners of war.	Missing.
157	433	45	*44

OFFICER CASUALTIES, 1917

Rank and name.	Nature and date of casualty.	Place of casualty.
2nd Lieut. Blyth, J. C. .	Killed, 13/4/17	Bailleul.
2nd Lieut. Craggs, J. J. .	„ 17/2/17	Ancre, Miraumont.
2nd Lieut. Erwood, C. V. .	„ 17/2/17	Ancre, Miraumont.
2nd Lieut. Eley, W. A. D. .	„ 17/2/17	Ancre, Miraumont.
2nd Lieut. folkes, W. R. C.	„ 30/12/17	Lock 7, Canal du Nord.
2nd Lieut. Graham Roe, A. C.	„ 29/4/17	Bailleul.
2nd Lieut. Goodwin, J. .	„ 29/11/17	Graincourt.
2nd Lieut. Hext, T. M. .	„ 29/4/17	Bailleul.
2nd Lieut. Levett, R. W. B.	„ 10/3/17	Grevillers, Ancre.
2nd Lieut. Mason, P. . .	„ 17/2/17	Miraumont, Ancre.
2nd Lieut. Rowley, Hon. G. C.	„ 17/2/17	Miraumont, Ancre.
2nd Lieut. T.-Capt. Allfrey, M.C., E. M. . . .	Wounded, 10/3/17	Grevillers,
Lieut. Allen, G. . . .	Invalided, 14/3/17	Ancre.
Lieut. Austin, A. E. . .	Wounded (at duty) 17/2/17	Miraumont, Ancre.
2nd Lieut. Barrand, S. .	Wounded (at duty) 21/7/17	Vermelles.
2nd Lieut. Barnes, L. J. .	Wounded, 17/2/17	Miraumont.
2nd Lieut. Boyle, R. . .	Invalided, 24/2/17	
2nd Lieut. Buick, W. . .	Wounded, 3/5/17	Oppy.
2nd Lieut. Holdsworth, J. .	To duty, 28/5/17	
2nd Lieut. Jackson, H. A. .	Wounded, 25/8/17	Béthune Sector.
2nd Lieut. Jewell, H. L. .	Invalided, 30/8/17	
	Wounded, 30/12/17	Bourlon Wood.
	Invalided, 26/1/18	
	Wounded (Shell Shock), 14/3/17	Grevillers, Ancre.
	Invalided, 6/4/17	
	Wounded, 17/2/17	Miraumont,
	Invalided, 23/2/17	Ancre.
	Wounded, 10/3/17	Grevillers,
	Invalided, 22/3/17	Ancre.

* Includes 14 officially accepted as prisoners of war.

Rank and name.	Nature and date of casualty.	Place of casualty.
2nd Lieut. Lee, D.S.O., J. H.	Wounded, 30/5/17 To duty, 31/5/17	Cambrai Sector.
2nd Lieut. Manners, J. E.	Wounded, 29/11/17 Invalided, 6/12/17 Wounded (Gas), 29/4/17	Oppy.
2nd Lieut. Pickett, H. H.	Invalided, 15/5/17 Wounded, 29/4/17	Oppy
2nd Lieut. Richardson, H. W.	Invalided, 2/5/17 Wounded, 29/11/17	Cambrai Sector.
Lieut. Skinner, J. E. M.	Invalided, 26/1/18 Wounded, 13/4/17	Bailleul.
2nd Lieut. Sneddon, W. J. D.	Invalided, 19/4/17 Wounded (Gas) 29/4/17	Bailleul.
Lieut. (A.-Capt.) Walsh, L. P.	Invalided, 13/5/17 Wounded, 1/12/17	Bourlon Wood.
2nd Lieut. Wallis, D. McG.	Invalided, 5/12/17 Wounded, 17/2/17	Miraumont,
Capt. Wadner, F.	Invalided, 24/2/17 Wounded, 13/4/17	Ancre.
	Invalided, 20/4/17	Bailleul.

NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS WHO SERVED WITH THE ABOVE BATTALION DURING 1917

2nd Lieut. A.-Capt. E. M. Alfrey, M.C.	2nd Lieut. A. J. Bray.
Lieut. A.-Capt. G. F. Anderson, M.C.	2nd Lieut. J. J. Craggs.
2nd Lieut. G. H. S. Akera.	T/2nd Lieut. A.-Capt. F. J. Chambers, M.C.
2nd Lieut. D. Allhusen.	2nd Lieut. E. S. Clarkson.
Lieut. A.-Capt. G. Allen, M.C.	Lieut. P. Cumming.
T/2nd Lieut. A. E. Austin, M.C.	2nd Lieut. H. W. Cruikshank.
2nd Lieut. A. Armstrong.	2nd Lieut. C. V. Erwood.
2nd Lieut. R. J. Anderson, M.C.	2nd Lieut. W. A. D. Eley.
2nd Lieut. J. Aiton.	2nd Lieut. G. B. Eden.
Capt. R. A. Banon.	2nd Lieut. N. G. Farquhar.
Q.M. and Lieut. W. Beck.	2nd Lieut. A.-Capt. and Adj. P. B. Frere, M.C.
2nd Lieut. J. C. Blyth.	Lieut. G. Fardell.
2nd Lieut. S. Barrand.	2nd Lieut. W. R. C. folkes.
2nd Lieut. B. L. Bourke.	2nd Lieut. W. A. Gaze.
2nd Lieut. L. J. Barnes, M.C.	2nd Lieut. A. C. Graham Roe.
2nd Lieut. R. Boyle.	2nd Lieut. J. Goodwin.
2nd Lieut. D. G. Buxton.	2nd Lieut. A. W. Greaves.
Capt. A.-Major J. B. Brady, D.S.O.	2nd Lieut. A. Hopkins, D.C.M.
2nd Lieut. H. M. Barnett.	Capt. C. H. Hordern.
2nd Lieut. W. Buick.	2nd Lieut. R. C. Hadland.

2nd Lieut. R. B. Hamilton.
 Capt. G. F. B. Hankey.
 Capt. W. G. I. Hope.
 2nd Lieut. F. Hall.
 2nd Lieut. P. Hambro.
 Lieut. C. H. James, R. Sussex
 Regiment.
 2nd Lieut. H. A. Jackson.
 2nd Lieut. H. L. Jewell.
 Lieut. P. F. C. Jourdain.
 2nd Lieut. Hon. J. C. C. Jervis.
 2nd Lieut. P. Keevil, M.O.
 Major G. C. Kelly.
 2nd Lieut. N. Kingston.
 Capt. F. M. King, S.A. Defence
 Force.
 2nd Lieut. R. W. B. Levett.
 2nd Lieut. J. H. Lee, D.S.O.
 2nd Lieut. H. G. Leigh.
 2nd Lieut. R. O. Meyrick.
 2nd Lieut. P. Mason.
 2nd Lieut. L. A. N. Morris.
 2nd Lieut. J. E. Manners.
 2nd Lieut. D. M. McGregor.
 Lieut. G. M. Oakeshott.
 Capt. H. B. Philips.
 2nd Lieut. J. G. M. Parry.
 2nd Lieut. H. H. Pickett.
 2nd Lieut. F. C. Pott.

2nd Lieut. C. A. V. Porter,
 M.O.
 2nd Lieut. Hon. G. C. Rowley.
 2nd Lieut. M. A. Robinson.
 2nd Lieut. C. G. Reed.
 Lieut. J. Rook.
 2nd Lieut. H. W. Richardson.
 Lieut. W. C. Smith.
 Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner.
 T.-Major R. S. H. Stafford.
 2nd Lieut. T. I. Stevenson.
 2nd Lieut. H. G. Schaeffer.
 2nd Lieut. W. J. D. Sneddon.
 2nd Lieut. H. V. Slingsby.
 2nd Lieut. A. J. Sawtell.
 2nd Lieut. A. Stanfield.
 T.-Lieut. E. C. F. Vyvyan.
 Lieut. A.-Capt. L. P. Walsh.
 2nd Lieut. D. McG. Wallis.
 Capt. F. Wadner.
 2nd Lieut. H. D. West.
 2nd Lieut. J. E. H. Wilkins.
 2nd Lieut. R. F. Winfrey.
 Major A.-Lieut.-Col. H. W. M.
 Watson, D.S.O.
 2nd Lieut. A. P. Watson.
 Lieut. A.-Capt. T. N. F. Wilson,
 M.O.
 2nd Lieut. F. W. Yeatman.

WAR RECORDS

2nd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

ON New Year's Day we were once more on the move, and marched to Bazentin to billets in Albert. Here we remained until the 11th, when we moved to Fricourt Farm, and were kept employed furnishing working parties. During this time snow fell heavily, and there was occasional shelling. The Sergeants' Mess had a narrow escape, and one of the latrines was completely demolished, otherwise the Boche had no success with his long shots.

On the 24th we were relieved by the Australians, and leaving Fricourt, we marched to Bresle and continued training there until February 3rd.

Nominal Roll of Officers serving with the Battalion on January 1st, 1917.

Major (temp. Lieut.-Col.) R. N. Abadie,	D.S.O.	On Leave.
Temp. Major J. Wormald, M.C.		Temp. Commanding Bn.
Captain A. C. Oppenheim, D.S.O.		Temp. Second in Command.
Captain T. R. Forsyth Forrest		On Leave.
Captain L. G. Moore, D.S.O.		1st Divl. Training School.
Captain H. F. E. Smith		Commanding A Coy.
Captain A. E. Lawrence		Commanding B Coy.
Lieut. W. H. E. Gott		On Leave.
2nd Lieut. A. W. Farman		On Leave.
2nd Lieut. F. D. Golding		
2nd Lieut. W. Sheepshanks.		
2nd Lieut. H. J. Lindsay		1st Divl. Tng. School.
2nd Lieut. C. Ambler		1st Divl. Tng. School.
2nd Lieut. B. V. Cherry.		
2nd Lieut. G. E. McCabe.		
2nd Lieut. H. B. Dawson.		
2nd Lieut. H. Chevis.		
Hon. Captain and Q.-M. A. E. Robinson	Q.-M.,	on Leave.
2nd Lieut. P. D. Ravenscroft	A/Adjutant. ¹	

ATTACHED TO BATTALION.

Captain H. E. Collier, R.A.M.C.	Medical Officer.
2nd Lieut. (temp. Captain) E. J. G. Gibb,	
1st Cameron Highlanders	Commanding C Coy.

¹ Captain and Adjutant Humphrey Butler, M.C., 18/3/17.

2nd Lieut. W. J. C. Garrard, 4th Northants Regt. Temp. Commanding D Coy.
 2nd Lieut. F. C. Smith, 4th Northants Regt. Transport Officer.
 2nd Lieut. H. D. Williams, 4th Northants Regt.
 2nd Lieut. F. A. Gill, 4th Northants Regt.
 2nd Lieut. F. W. Burton, 4th Northants Regt. Lewis Gun Course.

Roll of Officers, N.C.O.s, and Men who have received Honours and Rewards from January 1st, 1917, to January 31st, 1917.

OFFICERS.

Captain L. G. Moore D.S.O. and Mentioned in Despatches.
 Major (temp. Lieut.-Col.) R. N. Abadie, D.S.O. Mentioned in Despatches.
 Major (temp. Lieut.-Col.) H. F. W. Bircham, D.S.O. " "
 Major J. E. N. Heseltine " "
 2nd Lieut. J. H. Lee " "
 2nd Lieut. B. C. Munro, M.C. . . . " "
 Hon. Captain and Q.-M. A. E. Robinson " "

N.C.O.s AND RIFLEMEN.

R.7339 Corpl. E. J. West . . . Distinguished Conduct Medal.
 Y.1197 Corpl. A. Bradley . . . Mentioned in Despatches.
 Y.718 Rfn. H. Mitchell . . . " "
 5/4232 Rfn. J. Timcke . . . " "

During the first week of February we went into huts at Mericourt-sur-Somme, and relieved a battalion of the 108th French Regiment in the support line on the 7th, two miles east of Assevillers. This relief was carried out quietly and with precision owing to the great amount of trouble taken by the French authorities.

Four days later we relieved the 1st Battalion of the 123rd Regiment of the French Army in the front line.

Hostile shelling was heavy on our back communication trenches, but the enemy's information was a day late.

On the 14th we were relieved by a battalion of the Black Watch of the 1st Brigade, and marched back to billets as Brigade in Reserve at Chuignolles, about seven miles in rear. We were again in the front line on the 26th, when the battalion was under the command of Major A. C. Oppenheim,

56 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle* [Mar.-April

D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. Abadie, D.S.O., having gone to the 4th Army School for a ten days' conference. The tour was quiet, and we returned to billets in the reserve area at Becquincourt on March 3rd.

We did only one more tour in the front line during March, which was uneventful except for one unfortunate occurrence, when a 5-9-inch shell fell amongst a party, wounding Major Oppenheim (shell-shock), and the Acting Adjutant, 2nd Lieut. Ambler, and killing the two orderlies.

Fortunately, Lieut.-Col. Abadie returned the same day, and resumed command.

The remainder of March was spent in huts at Chuignes, training and road-making on the Estrées-Villers-Carbonnel road.

The whole of April was occupied with training in the various methods of attack, and on the last day of the month we moved to the Péronne area, for work required upon the railway.

On our leaving the Fourth Army during this month, the following letter was received from Lieut.-General Sir Henry Rawlinson, the Army Commander:

"It is now ten months since the 1st Division joined the 4th Army, and I cannot allow them to leave without expressing my gratitude for all the excellent services they have rendered during that time. The conspicuous part played by the Division in the heavy fighting around Contalmaison, Pozieres, High Wood, and Eaucourt L'Abbaye, was beyond praise, and reflects the highest credit on all concerned. Though they lost over 10,000 officers and men, and have suffered much during an exceptionally cold and trying winter, yet they are to-day, if possible, in a higher state of fighting efficiency than they were last July. The result is in the highest degree satisfactory.

"There is no Division in the British Army which holds a finer record than the 1st Division, and I can never forget the conspicuous gallantry they displayed at the Battle of Loos when in the 4th Corps. It is a matter of deep regret to me that they are leaving the 4th Army. In thanking all ranks for what they have done, and in wishing them the best of good fortune in the future, I shall hope that at no distant date I may again have the good fortune to find them under my command.

"H.Q. Fourth Army,
"May 20th, 1917."

"A" Form.
MESSAGES AND SIGNALS.

Army Form C.2121
(in pads of 100).
No. of Message _____

Prefix	Code	m. Words	Charge	This message is on a/c of	Recd. at
Office of Origin and Service Instructions		Sent		Service	Date
					From
TO {		At To By		(Signature of "Franking Officer.")	By

Sender's Number. * B HB 127	Day of Month. 10	In reply to Number.	AAA
---------------------------------------	----------------------------	---------------------	-----

Is	is	very	probable	that
The	enemy	may	attach	with
infantry	after	or	under	cover
of it	this	bombardment	AAA	
The	is	imperative	to	hold
the	front	line	trench	at
all	costs	AAA		
You	will	therefore	reinforce	the
front	line	as	follows	
	B. Coy	3 platoons	in front	
		line	one in BLUE +	
		BARE	Support.	
	D Coy	3 platoons	in front	
		line	one in Support.	
	C Coy	2 platoons	front line	
		1 in	Support	
		1 in	reserve to	
		watch	sea shore	

It is vital for the Allies
that we maintain our
hold on our present
trench system.

Report compliance as soon
as possible

From	Acknowledge by runner —	
Place		
Time 2.42 pm		
The above may be forwarded as now corrected.		
	(Z)	R Abadie Lt Col
Censor. Signature of Addressor or person authorized to telegraph in his name.		

* This line should be erased if not required.
750,000. W 2185 M509. H. W. & V., Ltd. 6/16.

THE ORIGINAL LAST ORDER ISSUED BY LIEUT.-COLONEL R. ABADIE, D.S.O.,
JULY 10TH, 1917.

On the 27th the Battalion moved to Bailleul, continuing training.

June was a very quiet month, spent at Meteren, and calls for no further record in our annals.

July opened badly with the news that our Brigadier-General A. B. Hulback, *c.m.g.*, and the Brigade Major, E. Calthorp, *m.c.*, were wounded whilst going round the trenches at Nieuport Bains.

On the 3rd we were in support on the left sector, being quartered in cellars, with the details at Rink Camp just west of Oost-Dunkerque Bains.

The Battalion was now in the extreme left sector of the whole western front, A Company being the left, with D and B Companies on their right, and C Company in support.

On the 6th Brigadier-General G. E. Kemp, *c.b.*, assumed command of the 2nd Infantry Brigade, and on the following day matters began to get rather lively, and the shelling on the 7th was particularly heavy. A raiding party of Rhodesians under 2nd Lieut. T. P. McDowell raided the enemy trenches at "Black Dune" at 11.30 p.m.

It was an unproductive enterprise, as they only captured one Marine, and he was killed close to our wire on their return, together with Rifleman Duncan, by an enemy shell; the leader of the raid and seven other ranks were wounded by the same shell.

As to the attack on July 10th, which resulted in a casualty list of 17 officers and 478 other ranks, a detailed description is given at the commencement of this volume, by the able pen of Lieut.-Col. Lewis Butler.

It will be sufficient here to reproduce the original Last Order issued by Lieut.-Col. Richard Abadie, *d.s.o.*, commanding the Battalion, written at 2.45 p.m. on July 10th, 1917, and issued from Battalion Headquarters after the latter had been removed from its first position to the unfinished tunnel in which it was at the moment of the assault by the enemy.

The survivors of the disastrous, but very gallant defence, after swimming the River Yser, rejoined the Battalion on July 11th.

During the following few days the remnant of the Battalion was addressed by the Brigadier and Major-General E. P. Strickland, *c.b.*, *d.s.o.*, who expressed the greatest satisfaction at the way in which the Battalion had behaved and made other very complimentary remarks.

The following message was sent to Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, in reply to a telegram of sympathy at our losses on July 10th, 1917:

*"To Field-Marshal Rt. Hon. Lord F. W. Grenfell, G.C.B.,
G.C.M.G.*

The 2nd Battalion thank you and the Regiment for your kind telegram, and hope to avenge their comrades' loss at the next opportunity.

J. V. E. LEES, Major,
Commanding 2nd Battalion
The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

IN THE FIELD,
July 20th, 1917."

The Colonel Commandant of the Battalion, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., also sent a message of sympathy in the following terms:

"July 20th, 1917.

*To the Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion The King's Royal
Rifle Corps, Neuport-les-Bains.*

While deeply regretting the losses of our comrades—Officers and Riflemen—we in England congratulate with thankful hearts the 2nd Battalion, which sacrificed itself so gloriously at the Yser upon the 11th inst."

To which the following reply was sent:

*"Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,
Colonel Commandant 2nd Battalion The King's Royal
Rifle Corps.*

The 2nd Battalion thank you for your kind telegram of congratulation and sympathy.

J. V. E. LEES, Major,
*King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Commanding 2nd Battalion.*

IN THE FIELD,
July 20th, 1917."

The 2/8th Battalion Lancashire Regiment, of the 66th Division, relieved us on the 15th, and we moved to Ghyvelde, being encamped in a pleasant meadow, and now being under the 3rd Brigade. The following day we moved to Capelle, south-west of Dunkerque, being rather scattered in farm

buildings. We now received heavy drafts of officers and other ranks, and by the 19th, when we moved to St. Pol sur Mer, we had almost made up our heavy casualties of July 10th. On the last day of July we joined the rest of the Division at Le Clipon camp.

The following officers joined the Battalion during July :

Lieut.-Col. F. G. Willan, who took over command of the Battalion on the 21st, Major Bryce (transferred on the 26th to our 8th Battalion). Captains A. Cook, *m.c.*, M. S. Ormrod, W. L. Webster, *R.A.M.C.* Lieutenants E. H. Braybrook, D. H. Buckland, P. Cumming. 2nd Lieutenants C. T. Mason, C. G. Reed, F. R. Harman, D. R. Williams, J. J. Shaw, H. G. Grundy.

July 10th Casualties.—17 officers out of 20 ; 481 other ranks out of 520.

Killed.—2nd Lieuts. A. C. Heberden, F. C. Smith (Northants) attached.

Missing.—Lieut.-Col. R. N. Abadie, *D.S.O.*, Captain W. L. Clinton, Lieuts. J. H. Mills, A. Pinnock, B. C. Munro, *m.c.*, N. F. Anson, *m.c.*, W. Sheepshanks, A. Simpson, H. C. Chevis, E. W. Barends, A. G. Boucher, H. T. Lindsay, R. Madeley.

Wounded and Prisoners of War.—Lieut. W. H. E. Gott, D. N. Taylor, Captain H. K. Ward, *M.C.*, *R.A.M.C.*

Captain H. F. E. Smith, *D.S.O.*, Captain N. W. Butler, 2nd Lieut. A. L. Gracie, 25 other ranks escaped.

August was spent training at Le Clipon, near the beach, and General Sir H. Rawlinson, *Bart.*, *G.C.V.O.*, *K.C.B.*, presented medal ribbons and expressed the greatest satisfaction at the discipline shown by the 1st Division.

The latter part of August was abominably wet for the time of year.

September found us in the same quarters, carrying on training around Moulin, Spycher. We enjoyed plenty of recreation and sports, and the days passed very pleasantly.

Lieut.-Col. Willan left us on the 6th to take over command of the 56th Infantry Brigade, and Lieut.-Col. G. C. Kelly took over the command of the Battalion.

From the 11th to the 17th we entertained a party of sailors from the monitor *H.M.S. General Wolfe*, consisting of 5 officers and 40 other ratings.

We did our best to entertain them, and it is hoped they enjoyed their stay amongst the soldiers.

In the absence of Major Sir J. V. E. Lees, *Bt.*, at the

Senior Officers' Course, Captain T. R. Forsyth Forrest assumed the duties of second in command.

About the middle of September the Battalion gave a demonstration of the Battalion in the Attack, being specially selected for this exercise by the Divisional Commander. Amongst those who were present to watch the demonstration were several officers of the Higher Command of the American Army, and before the exercise commenced, Lieut.-Col. G. Kelly presented the American Major-General with a copy of the *Brief History of the Regiment*. This presentation was much appreciated by the recipient, who knew that our Regiment had started its existence as the 62nd Royal Americans.

The demonstration was well carried out, and the Battalion was complimented on its high state of training and efficiency.

Our long spell of training was now coming to a close. It had been by far the longest rest that the Battalion had experienced since its arrival in France in 1914.

At the end of the month we left our comfortable camp and marched by stages to a camp near Poperinghe. Captain H. F. E. Smith was now acting as second in command. Here we remained for a fortnight, training under rather adverse weather conditions, and on November 6th we marched to a forward camp in the Ypres salient.

The next day the Battalion took over the Paddebeek sector between Poelcapelle and Passchendaele.

The conditions, as ever, in this portion of our front were extremely bad, due to the low-lying ground and wet weather, added to which the enemy artillery was exceptionally active. The behaviour of the men, to many of whom, it must be remembered, it was their first tour in the trenches, was splendid. Ever in good heart and with high spirits they made light of all troubles.

The tour was a short one, and we were relieved by the 1st Northants on the 9th. Our casualties were light, but we had the misfortune to lose 2nd Lieut. A. C. Hubbard, who commanded the Rhodesian platoon, a great loss, 4 other ranks killed, and 25 wounded.

Amongst the former were Sergeant W. Burgess, a regular N.C.O. of great value, and Rifleman Wambach, M.M.

This Rifleman had been awarded the Military Medal for his most gallant action on July 10th, when he swam the River Yser with a rope in his mouth, which he eventually

fixed up on the far side, thus enabling many Riflemen who could not swim to reach safety.

Our rest was short-lived, as in less than forty-eight hours we were back again in the front trenches, with the same high spirits and the same wretched conditions, but the shell fire was considerably less.

On the 13th we were relieved and moved back to a camp in the reserve area for six days, when once more we did a tour in the trenches, in a sector slightly to the right of our last two tours.

When forming up to go into the line the Battalion was shelled with shrapnel, losing 2 other ranks killed, and 28 other ranks wounded. This tour was uneventful, and after forty-eight hours we were relieved by the 1st Northants, our casualties being 2nd Lieut. H. J. Trinder, wounded; 2 other ranks killed, 7 wounded.

For these three tours the following decorations were awarded. Military Medals: 6305 Sergeant Crouch, 5421 Sergeant J. Horton, 3/4902 Rifleman F. Mills, 12806 Rifleman M. Cullen.

We now moved back to our old camp in the reserve area, and two days later were glad to get into comfortable billets in Poperinghe, where we remained until November 27th, when we fell further back to billets in a village called Herzele, which had just previously been occupied by the 1st Battalion. Here we spent a pleasant eight days in recreation and training, and were inspected by our new Corps Commander, Lieut.-General A. E. Watts, K.C.B., C.M.G., who expressed himself pleased with all he saw.

We continued to change camp at intervals of about a week during the first three weeks of December, until the 20th, when we moved into the front line, taking over a sector on the edge of Houthoult Forest. This sector was very quiet, and after a tour of four days, during which Captain V. Hill and three Riflemen were wounded, we were again relieved by the 1st Northants, and moved into the support area, furnishing working parties for the front line.

On the 27th we moved back to the reserve area near Crompeke, the weather conditions being extremely severe.

Nominal Roll of Officers awarded the D.S.O., with Particulars of the Act, during period 1917.

CAPTAIN SMITH, H. F. E.—During the German attack on trenches east of Yser, near Nieuport Bains, on July 10th, 1917, Captain

Smith was left senior officer of a party of about twenty men of his Regiment who were blocked up in a tunnel. All entrances but one were blown in, and that one was bombed by the enemy. He, however, kept his party together, and at nightfall brought them through the trenches, which were in possession of the Germans, and across the river. It is greatly due to his initiative, coolness, and resource that this party was able to effect its escape and cross the river without further casualties.

Roll of Officers awarded the Military Cross, with Particulars of the Act, showing Place and Date, 1917.

CAPTAIN HILL, V. B.—In the Houthoult Sector on December 22nd, 1917, this officer was responsible for co-ordinating the supply and hot-food arrangements of the Battalion in the line. After having his leg shattered by a shell, he set a wonderful example of courage and fortitude by the way in which he insisted, in spite of the great pain he was suffering, in handing over the arrangements for the ensuing night in the minutest detail to the A/R.Q.-M.-Sgt. He refused to allow himself to be moved from the dressing station until satisfied that everything was in order for the well-being of the troops. This officer had previously, in the Paddebeek Sector in November 1917, as a Company Commander, shown great qualities of gallantry and leadership, and had set a remarkably fine example to his men, under very adverse conditions of weather and under heavy shelling, of coolness, courage, and initiative.

2ND LIEUT. GRACIE, A. L.—During the operations east of Nieuport Bains on July 10th, 1917, 2nd Lieut. A. L. Gracie was acting as Battalion Signalling Officer. Throughout the intense bombardment, which lasted all day, 2nd Lieut. Gracie showed the very greatest coolness. He did his utmost in trying to keep his wires repaired, but this was impossible, owing to the intensity of the bombardment. He sent several messages on the lamp from the doorway of the Battalion Dressing Station, which was being very heavily shelled, and was eventually blown in. Later in the afternoon, when Battalion Headquarters moved to the tunnel owing to the dug-out collapsing, 2nd Lieut. Gracie was ordered by the C.O. to take command of about thirty-five men of the Australian Tunnelling Company. He showed great skill and coolness in getting this party told off into sections, and got every man armed and issued with S.A.A. When the enemy arrived and set fire to one entrance of the tunnel and bombed the other two, 2nd Lieut. Gracie was of the greatest assistance in helping to keep the men steady until the entrances were cleared. He afterwards helped to get the remaining men of the Battalion Headquarters and about fifteen of the Australian Tunnelling Company through the new German line and across the river. This officer's coolness and cheerfulness were a very great help to everybody with him during a very trying time.

Nominal Roll of N.C.O.s and Riflemen awarded the Military Medal, 1917.

R/15224 L.-Corpl. Bloor, E.	28/7/17
R/12806 Rfn. Cullen, M.	2/12/17
10675 Rfn. Ellis, W.	19/2/17
R/34503 L.-Corpl. Fuller, E. W.	22/7/17
R/17054 Rfn. Holloway, F.	22/7/17
5421 Sergt. Horton, J. A.	2/12/17
5/4902 Rfn. Mills, F.	2/12/17
17445 Corpl. Thomson, W. S.	24/7/17
12850 Rfn. Batters, A.	28/7/17
R/8741 Rfn. Chaplin, H.	22/7/17
6305 Sergt. Couch, J.	2/12/17
9399 Rfn. Hussey, T. P.	19/5/17
11938 L.-Corpl. Holland, J.	22/7/17
R/17562 Rfn. Marshall, F.	22/7/17
R/27828 Rfn. Smart, H.	22/7/17
R/17859 Rfn. Wambach, G.	2/8/17

Nominal Roll of N.C.O.s and Riflemen who have received the D.C.M., and the Act, showing Place and Date, for 1917.

R/9618 L.-Sergt. AUSTIN, J. H.—For gallantry and devotion to duty on the occasion of the enemy attack on July 10th, 1917, east of Nieuport Bains. Sergt. Austin was in charge of a party of 22 men in a dug-out in the Support Lines. During the enemy bombardment both entrances were blown in. Sergt. Austin immediately organised working parties and succeeded in keeping the entrances sufficiently clear to allow of observation and admit air. During the attack, the enemy bombed the entrances, completely destroying them. Sergt. Austin continued to work on them, and at about 5 p.m. on the 11th, decided to make an attempt to get back to our line. This he successfully carried out without further casualties to his party. Throughout, he set a splendid example of bravery, cheerfulness, and of great presence of mind. It was due to this N.C.O.'s resource and courage that the 22 men remained within the enemy's lines 24 hours and came away in safety.

R/31544 Rfn. FAITH, A., and 534821 Rfn. SEELEY, G. J.—For gallantry and devotion to duty on July 10th and 11th, 1917, east of Nieuport Bains. These Riflemen were part of a party of men in a dug-out, the entrances of which were blown in during the bombardment of the 10th. They worked incessantly clearing the entrances, and at 5 p.m. on the 11th succeeded in getting out and reaching the river. On reaching the river, a number of the party—about twenty-two in all—were unable to swim. Riflemen Faith and Seeley immediately plunged into the river, swam across to the west bank, procured a rope, and swam across to the east bank, securing the rope to that bank and to a pontoon in mid-stream. Another rope was fixed from the west bank to the pontoon, and by

this means the whole party was got safely across the river. The plucky act of these two Riflemen undoubtedly saved many men's lives.

Foreign Decorations and Awards.

CAPTAIN WILSON, J. S.—Cavalier, 5th Order of the Crown of Italy, 14/3/17.

CAPTAIN SMITH, H. F. E., D.S.O.—Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, 27/5/17. This officer joined the Battalion in August 1916, and was present during the action of August 20th, 1916, west of High Wood, the action of 9/9/16 at Wood Lane, east of High Wood, and also during the fighting in the Flers line, September 25th-28th, 1916. On the two latter occasions he was one of the only two officers remaining with the four Companies, when he rendered invaluable service to the Battalion. On September 9th, 1916, with disregard to personal safety, and untiring energy, he assisted very materially in the successful consolidation of Wood Lane. Has always displayed great zeal in the training and welfare of his men, especially during the trying conditions of the present winter.

6135 SERGT. SULLIVAN, F. T.—Italian Bronze Medal for Military Valour, 17/3/17.

WAR RECORDS

3rd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

BY LIEUT.-COL. W. J. LONG, C.M.G.

As stated in an article written for the 1916 Regimental *Chronicle*, the close of 1916 found the 3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps occupying trenches which they had dug near the mouth of the river Struma in Macedonia. Some operations in which the Battalion took part were described in that former article. After the demonstration on October 31st, 1916, the situation settled to winter conditions. We continued digging more trenches and improving our defences. Much work was done, underground galleries and shell-proof dug-outs were made as a precaution against bombardments, and our trenches, which had at first been merely detached bits of work made to be held by a series of platoons, were joined up into a continuous trench line. The weather became cold and wet, and the river rose two or three feet above its summer level; the Struma here becomes in winter a stream some 120 yards wide and 11 feet deep, and very rapid—in fact, between the point where it issues from Lake Tahinos and its mouth, it flows down some rapids, but becomes slower again near the sea. Before the spring it had risen over and completely swept away a footbridge which we had constructed on the piles of an old Greek bridge; this left us only two bridges for use, namely, the Greek road bridge (called by us Neohori Bridge) and the pontoon bridge made by our Royal Engineers.

To give a long detailed statement of every little circumstance that occurred during these months would be tedious: the object of the present article is merely to sketch very briefly something of the experiences the Battalion went through.

During October and November 1916, the Bulgarian troops opposite us had been relieved by Turks. We had the 169th, 158th, and 157th Turkish Regiments opposite us, each Regiment having a nominal strength of four Battalions. The Turks were fairly active with their artillery, they had good

gunners and good guns. They were at first less active with their patrols than the Bulgars had been; but later on, finding that British patrols were active, they followed suit, and used to send out strong patrols of a Company or so by night. This led to various encounters.

The climate of Macedonia in winter here near the sea is variable, but very bad weather seldom lasts more than a few days at a time: thus one may get a few days of very cold north wind with frost and thick snow on the mountains around, down to within 1,000 feet of the sea-level; this may be followed by a week of fine, pleasant weather, and the days never get quite so short as they are in England. After this, perhaps three days of rain may follow—this is a cheerless and unpleasant time for the troops in the trenches or bivouacs. In rainy weather, too, the cart-tracks or unmetalled roads, which in summer provide fairly good means of communication, become quagmires and almost entirely impassable to vehicles.

Under these winter conditions a somewhat monotonous time set in. For the N.C.O.s and men there was plenty of work, as a large amount of outpost duty and sentry duty in the trenches was necessary every night, so that the men were only getting two, or at most three, nights a week in bed; then there was patrol work, and also a good deal of trench-digging and other such fatigue work. In order to provide a little change of scene and relief from monotony for the men, our Brigadier (General A. C. Roberts, D.S.O.) started a scheme by which each Battalion in the bridgehead position held its sector with three Companies only, the fourth Company going back for a week to rest at the ration-dump camp, some six miles in rear. This camp, which was called Tasli Camp, was a pleasant enough spot in summer; it was on the seashore, and provided excellent sea-bathing with some rest and relaxation—except when the fatigues there became too heavy. It followed from this arrangement that, in every period of four weeks, each Company spent three weeks in the trenches, and one at Tasli, while Battalion Headquarters always remained in the trenches.

During January and February the Turks were not very active. They would sometimes fire with their artillery, but as often at our batteries, or at places in rear of our trenches, as at the trenches themselves. On a few occasions they opened bursts of concentrated artillery fire amounting to a bombardment on the trench line. These bombardments

would last about twenty minutes, and may have been intended to make us think they intended to attack, or perhaps merely to try and catch men away from their shelters. They were at different times of the day—on one occasion at 2 p.m.; on another at 7.20 p.m., just about sunset; on another occasion at about 5.10 p.m., just as our Divisional Commander, General Forestier-Walker, was visiting our area, so that he got a warm welcome. After these bursts of "hate" the Turk artillery would perhaps not fire at all for several days, or only a few desultory rounds. Our shelters and galleries, however, were by this time so good that they did us very little damage. Our own artillery used to fire at the Turks' trenches, but owing to the nature of the ground the two artilleries were a good way apart, and though each could shell the other's fire trenches, to reach the opposing artillery meant long-range firing. For this we had to depend upon our monitors of the Royal Navy, as we had no land heavy guns. The enemy were somewhat better equipped in this respect: they had, among others, some 120 millimetre (4.72 inch) howitzers, which seemed capable of sending shells as far as 14,000 yards.

In all consideration of events in the Salonika Army it is necessary for any one who wants to form at all a correct and true view of the situation to realise clearly the great difference between the situation as regards men and equipment, artillery, etc., between the Salonika Army and our armies in France. In France, by the beginning of 1917, we had an enormous number of heavy guns and a great amount of ammunition and masses of troops in reserve. In Macedonia the matter was very different, the front was held by troops much more thinly. I cannot give exact figures comparing the two fronts on a basis of so many men per yard of front, but it may be taken that the number in Macedonia per yard of front would work out at very considerably less than that in France, whereas the difference in artillery would be still more marked. Both sides were much hampered by the climate, so hot in summer and so cold in winter, the malarial fever, the mountainous nature of the country, and the lack of roads; our side were further handicapped by the fact that any advance we made anywhere, since it caused our forces to diverge more and more from our base, increased very largely the total extent of front to be defended. This is evident if one considers the fan-shaped area we were holding, with our base so to speak

at the apex of the fan; the further inland we went the wider became our front, quite disproportionately to the actual distance advanced.

It now remains to record a few details of Battalion history. After Major A. F. C. Maclachlan, D.S.O., had left us in November, on promotion to Lieut.-Colonel in command of the 13th Middlesex Regiment, Captain H. B. Nicholson was promoted Acting Major on Battalion Headquarters in his place. It was mentioned, I think, in the 1916 article that General Marshall, who had succeeded General Milne in command of the 27th Division in 1916, when General Milne was appointed to command the 16th Corps (he was later appointed to the chief command of the British troops in Macedonia), left our Division about the end of 1916 on being appointed to command a Corps in Mesopotamia. General Marshall was much regretted by us, and all ranks are interested to see that he has recently (December 1917) been appointed to succeed Sir S. Maude in chief command of the forces in Mesopotamia. General H. S. L. Ravenshaw succeeded General Marshall in command of our Division, but his career was of short duration, as he was going home on leave to England when his ship was torpedoed in the Mediterranean, and he was taken prisoner by an enemy submarine. He was succeeded by General G. Forestier-Walker, C.B.

A melancholy incident here deserves mention. During the winter of 1916 to 1917 some arrangements had been made to grant at any rate a few of the men some furlough—many of them had been two whole years abroad without any leave. The second party for leave started in February. Lieut. H. C. E. Mauduit, Sergt. Shepherd, Corpl. Tipping of the band, Bandsman Allen, Rfn. Hughes, Rfn. Woolmore, and others of the Battalion went with the party. As ill luck would have it, the ship, *Princess Alberta*, in which they were going round from Stavros to Salonika, struck a mine, and sank almost immediately. Most of those on board were drowned, including the Captain and crew. A few survivors were picked up by the Royal Navy after they had been in the water or in boats for some hours in the bitter cold. The survivors (in the 3rd Battalion) were Lieut. Mauduit, Sergt. Shepherd, and Rfn. Hughes only. The others, six or seven in number, were drowned. Several officers, N.C.O.s, and men of other Battalions in the Brigade met with the same fate.

During all this period various operations had taken place at various parts of the front of the Salonika Army, some of

which led to considerable losses in casualties among the strong mountainous positions, but here I must confine my remarks to the immediate affairs of our own Battalion. The hard work and drudgery and shelling went on from week to week. As the spring wore on the Turks became more aggressive with their patrols, and various encounters took place. On one occasion, on May 8th, 1917, a patrol of our Battalion scouts encountered a strong Turk patrol in the dark about 9.30 p.m., at a place about 1,000 yards in front of our outposts. Bombs were thrown by both sides, and our men opened fire with luminous sights, and it is known that the enemy had some casualties, though our men fortunately escaped unhurt. An enemy deserter two days later said that eight Turks were killed or wounded in this encounter; this was due to the coolness and prompt action of Act.-Sergt. Baker of the Battalion Scouts. On another occasion, in revenge for an enterprise of a few days before, in which a patrol of the 2nd K.S.L.I. had shot some Turk sentries, the Turks lay up just before dawn to fire at our day sentry post as it came out. Unfortunately they succeeded in hitting L.-Corpl. Francis, the N.C.O. in charge. He was brought in to our aid post and the Turks ran off, but it is regretted that L.-Corpl. Francis died of the wound.

These patrol encounters were frequent, and the ground in the "no-man's-land" between the opposition positions afforded a number of crests which gave good cover to whichever side might occupy them first, so these crests had to be approached with caution by either side.

On May 28th another patrol encounter took place. At about 8.30 p.m. a patrol of A Company, a platoon strong, had gone out to reconnoitre the plateau we called Amphipolis Plateau. Captain A. E. C. S. Thurburn, of A Company, had himself gone out too, entirely on his own initiative. Unfortunately the enemy had occupied a bank, known to us as East Bank, about half a mile in front of our outposts; they were discovered there by our scouts, and shots were exchanged, the enemy probably suffering one or two casualties. But unluckily a bullet struck Captain Thurburn, and he fell in the long grass and growth. Lieut. and Adjutant G. R. C. Wyndhar had great difficulty in finding him, and, in fact, had to do a very risky bit of work in going to within 80 yards of the crest which the enemy were still holding, to fetch Captain Thurburn in. He died the same night. We had no other casualty. Captain Thurburn's loss is much regretted:

he was a brave, energetic officer who had only been with the Battalion some six months; he belonged to a service Battalion of the Essex Regiment, and had been wounded in France. He had lived in Canada.

During June the enemy had arranged to relieve the Turks by Bulgar troops again. Just before the Turks went, however, on June 17th, they carried out a sort of attack, or at any rate a reconnaissance in force of our position. The facts probably are that the enemy had found out that the British troops higher up the Struma valley had definitely withdrawn a mile or two, in order to get as many troops as possible out of the malaria swamp during the hot weather, and to leave that uninviting spot as a trap for Turks and Bulgars. They presumably thought that we might have withdrawn too, and they came to see. The affair began by a small patrol of the enemy (perhaps six men with an officer) coming out in broad daylight about 2 p.m. on the 16th, no doubt to look over the ground. These men were fired on by our outposts and one was wounded, but got away. The whole affair, however, was an unusual incident. Then by night the enemy must have deployed at least a Battalion, and at 3 a.m. on the 17th, which was an hour before dawn, they opened a very heavy musketry fire on our outposts from a crest close by. The fire was heavy and was replied to by our men, who also fired a trench mortar. The C.O. called up our artillery at 3.15, but owing to some blunder only two batteries opened fire (the 131st and 99th). As dawn was breaking it seemed quieter, but on our day outposts starting to go out, they were at once fired on, in fact L.-Corpl. Shears of B Company and L.-Corpl. Goodyer of D Company (Rhodesian Platoon) were wounded. 2nd Lieut. Searson, too, the Battalion intelligence officer, had tried to go out with them and was also hit by a reversed bullet at about 100 yards range. The enemy about this time opened a desultory fire with artillery on our trenches and in rear of them, and as it was now full daylight, it began to look as if they really meant to attack. All our batteries were warned, and all men were ready to repel an assault. It appears, however, from information since obtained, that our artillery had caused the enemy heavy casualties, and he was merely hanging on with a rearguard to get away his dead and wounded. Deserters estimated the casualties at 120 killed and wounded. We picked up five corpses of Turks belonging to at least two different Companies of the 158th Regiment,

as well as some bombs and ammunition, some of which Mauser ammunition had had the bullets reversed, *i.e.* put base forwards. The Turk burnt his fingers over this show. Our casualties were 2nd Lieut. H. W. Searson, Essex Regiment, attached 3rd K.R.R.C., and L.-Corpl. Shears and L.-Corpl. Goodyer wounded. 2nd Lieut. Searson died the same afternoon. His loss was much regretted, as although he had only been with the Battalion about eight months, he was much esteemed, and was an excellent young officer. L.-Corpl. Shears lost an arm, while L.-Corpl. Goodyer, who was shot through the leg, soon recovered. By 6.30 a.m. the Turks had withdrawn, and the situation had become as quiet as usual.

After this affair of June 17th, 1917, the Turks were relieved by Bulgars and went away. We had the 40th Bulgar Regiment opposite us, and they were, on the whole, quiet, and gave little trouble, though occasionally they would shell rather persistently, keeping up a desultory fire nearly all day; then for weeks they would perhaps not fire a single shot. They provided, however, very few deserters—fewer than either the Turks or the previous lot of Bulgars had done. Perhaps their officers took special measures to stop desertions.

During July it was ordered by Divisional Headquarters that the two Battalions holding the bridgehead position (the 3rd Battalion K.R. Rifles and the 2nd K.S.L.I.) were to be relieved by the other two Battalions of our Brigade. Accordingly, on July 18th, we were relieved by the 4th Battalion, the Battalion Headquarters having been in the trenches for a year all but fourteen days, *viz.* from July 31st, 1916, to July 18th, 1917. This circumstance affords an opportunity for comparing the conditions of Salonika army life, on this part of the front, with those prevailing in France. In France trench conditions are in most places far more strenuous: a Battalion may perhaps be in the trenches only a forty-eight hours' tour, and in that time may have had fighting and many casualties, yet once out they get a rest, and perhaps many of them get leave, and all get letters from home. Out in Macedonia leave for men and for regimental officers is very rare, owing to scarcity of ships and to the distance. We have longer tours in the trenches, and less to look forward to after, and our mails are slow and somewhat erratic. Also, though we may have fewer casualties from shells and bullets than our comrades in

France, we get many casualties from malarial fever, from which already several deaths have occurred. Probably few, if any, soldiers in the ranks would choose to stop in the Salonika Army if they were offered the choice of transferring to a Battalion of the Regiment in France.

Our relief from the trenches also affords an opportunity to mention that during the summer we had lost our Brigadier (General A. C. Roberts, D.S.O.—known to his many friends as “Bobbie” Roberts). He was a great loss, as he was a gallant soldier and was very popular both with the Army and (if I may say so) with the Royal Navy. He died in England after a surgical operation.

General Roberts was succeeded in command of the Brigade by Brigadier-General H. Knight, who, however, only remained with us a short time, and was then appointed General Staff Officer of our Army Corps. He was succeeded in August by Brigadier-General W. J. Cooke-Collis. In August, too, the Battalion lost Major H. B. Nicholson, who was invalided home; he had rendered excellent services for two years, and was a great loss. He was succeeded as second in command by Captain (A.-Major) E. D. Shafto.

Meanwhile the 3rd Battalion had taken over the Tahinos Lake posts and various other duties on the left flank of the Brigade. The change from the trenches and the immediate responsibility could not but be felt as a relief by the more responsible officers. The Battalion was now spread over a wide front along the lake, which formed a barrier between the opposing forces. Turks used sometimes to send over spies and agents in boats: these came by night, and it was almost impossible to intercept them.

It may be of interest here to consider the position of these people; the area of Macedonia we were operating in had formed part of Turkey until the last Balkan war of a few years ago, when it was taken by the Greeks. Many of the inhabitants are purely Turk and belong to the religion of Islam. Some villages are Greek and Christian, some are mixed. It was not unnatural that some of the Turks in the villages in our area should be willing to give help in the way of shelter and information to the Turkish soldiers opposite us. This led to a certain amount of espionage, which we had to check. In particular a strange case occurred in June to July 1917, where some Turks crossed the lake in a boat and under cover of night went off to a small village in the mountains behind our lines, where they met confederates—

that is, other Turks who lived in these villages. A plan seems to have been arranged, and a few days later a Turkish officer named Riza Effendi, with about ten soldiers, came over one night by boat. The peculiar thing about this expedition was that most of them were in full uniform and armed. They went off into the mountains and hid in the house of an old Turk villager at a village called Rahmanli. From thence Riza and some others went on, and they spent several days travelling about from village to village, intimidating the villagers and ordering them to bring information. The villagers either feared to inform us or were in sympathy with their compatriots. At last, however, their plans began to go wrong through some of their party being unable to find any boat to take them back; two of the Turk soldiers hid their uniforms and rifles in the jungle, and after wandering about the mountains for some days in search of food, they surrendered to our police. This led to the discovery of most of the others and their confederates, though Riza himself was not arrested until October or November, when he was found in the village of Langaza. This strange affair struck me as capable of furnishing a novelist with an excellent background for a story of adventure. The audacity of these men in crossing among our troops in uniform and wandering in the mountains and among the villages for days among their Turk compatriots was striking. Riza was very nearly taken in July, being fired at and missed at short range by a Greek agent, but escaped into the jungle. His guide and agent, a man named Ahmed the Gipsy (Ahmed Chingan) escaped, probably back to the enemy. It was, of course, necessary to have recourse to stern measures to stop the villagers from harbouring the enemy in this way.

After three months out of the trenches the Battalion returned to them again on October 18th, and found very little change. The enemy (40th Bulgar Regiment) were quiet. Here we remained till the close of November, when an inter-Brigade change was ordered, which led to our Battalion moving some twenty-five miles to a place on the north-western side of Lake Tahinos. The march and change of scene occurred for us in good weather, and with a moon, but we came in for a real "cold snap" on arrival. A very cold, bitter wind blew, and heavy snow lay all around us on the mountains. The thermometer showed 12° of frost.

Here for the present I must leave the record of the Battalion for the year 1917. I add, however, a list of officers

actually doing duty with the Battalion on December 14th, 1917.

BATTALION HEADQUARTERS.

Lieut.-Col. W. J. Long, C.M.G., in command of Battalion.
 Captain (A.-Major) E. D. Shafto, Major on Battalion Headquarters.
 Lieut. and Adjutant G. R. C. Wyndham, Adjutant.
 Hon. Captain and Q.M. A. C. Watkins, Quartermaster.
 A.-Captain H. C. E. Mauduit, Intelligence Officer and Assistant Adjutant.
 2nd Lieut. A. H. Minter, Signalling Officer.
 2nd Lieut. H. E. Roberts, 2nd/3rd Co. of London Yeomanry, attached 3rd K.R.R.C. (Transport Officer).
 Captain T. L. Enright, R.A.M.C., Medical Officer.

A COMPANY.

Captain R. P. G. Ireland, M.C.
 A.-Captain C. L. G. Wilkinson, 5th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd).
 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Tatam, 6th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd).
 2nd Lieut. E. Edquist, 6th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd).

B COMPANY.

A.-Captain W. J. H. Griffiths, 6th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd).
 Lieut. W. H. Attfield, 3rd Hants (attached 3rd K.R.R.C.).
 Lieut. R. Kennedy-Cox, 3rd Hants (attached 3rd).
 2nd Lieut. E. R. Griffith-Jones, 5th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd).

C COMPANY.

A.-Captain R. Fitton.
 Lieut. F. Rhodes.
 2nd Lieut. J. Schofield.

D COMPANY.

A.-Captain R. F. Hillas-Drake, 10th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd).
 Lieut. F. D. Fletcher, M.C.
 2nd Lieut. H. N. Moss, 6th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd).

Officers off Strength : Captain O. H. C. Balfour to Staff, November 1917.

In Hospital at Base : Captain G. H. Sclater, 5th K.R.R.C. (attached 3rd), Captain H. A. C. Williams, M.C., 2nd Lieut. L. A. Allen, 3rd Hants Regt. (attached 3rd K.R.R.C.), 2nd Lieut. P. J. McCarthy, 5th (T.F.) Hants Regt. (attached 3rd K.R.R.C.), 2nd Lieut. A. M. Ransom, 3rd K.R.R.C., 2nd Lieut. L. Bassett, 9th Queen's W. Surrey (attached 3rd K.R.R.C.).

Honours and Awards.

D.S.O.

MAJOR (BT. LIEUT.-COL.) MACLACHLAN, A. F. C., D.S.O., was awarded a bar to his D.S.O. for distinguished conduct while in com-

mand of the 13th Battalion of the Manchester Regiment on the Doiran Front. This officer was also promoted Bt. Lieut.-Col. His original D.S.O. was obtained in the South African War, 1899-1902.

CAPTAIN (A.-MAJOR) H. B. NICHOLSON was awarded the D.S.O. in the *Gazette*, New Year, January 1918, for distinguished conduct during two years, first as a Company commander, and afterwards as Major second in command of 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C. in France, and in Salonika Army. In particular for the affair of October 31st, 1916, operation against the "Hog's Back," in front of the Neohori position.

Military Cross.

CAPTAIN R. P. G. IRELAND was awarded the M.C. (*London Gazette*, January 1st, 1917; mentioned in despatch, *London Gazette*, December 6th, 1916) for distinguished conduct as Acting Adjutant 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C., and previously in France as Battalion bombing officer.

The same officer was awarded a bar to his M.C. in March 1918, by the G.O.C. Salonika Army, for gallant conduct while in command of a strong patrol on the night of March 11th-12th, 1918, in the Struma Valley, about three miles south of Serez. He encountered a strong enemy force in ambush by night. The enemy opened a heavy fire with rifles, grenades, trench mortars, and artillery. Lieut. Fletcher was wounded. One bomb, thrown at close range, actually struck Captain Ireland, but he picked it up and threw it back among the enemy before it burst. After seeing Lieut. Fletcher and Rifleman Steele (who were wounded) away, Captain Ireland extricated his scouts, and though the enemy were now shelling Ada, he went round there and got his platoons clear. The enemy were in much stronger force than our patrol.

LIEUT. F. D. FLETCHER was awarded the M.C. for gallant conduct on the night of September 27th, 1916. A prisoner was required to ascertain whether the Turks had relieved the Bulgars in front of us. Lieut. Fletcher volunteered to go out and get one. He had to go quite two miles from our trenches along the road defile (Drama Road) between the Struma and the hills. There was patrol fighting, and two Bulgars were killed and one taken prisoner and brought in. Others of the enemy were wounded. We had four casualties. (*London Gazette*, June 1917.)

CAPTAIN H. A. C. WILLIAMS awarded M.C. (*London Gazette* of June 1917) for services as Battalion scout officer.

LIEUT. A. M. RANSON, awarded M.C. in *London New Year's Gazette*, January 1918, for gallant conduct in action on June 17th, 1917. The Turks tried to attack the Neohori position, or at any rate to reconnoitre it in force. Among the Turk dead were found men of two different Companies at least. They opened a very heavy fire at dawn. Lieut. Ranson went out to the outposts with the day relief; he was of great help in maintaining the situation. After Lieut. Searson

76 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

and L.-Corpl. Shears had been wounded, Lieut. Ranson crawled outside the wire to Lieut. Searson, who was lying wounded outside the wire. About 6.30 a.m. the enemy withdrew.

CAPTAIN and ADJUTANT G. R. C. WYNDHAM was awarded M.C. (*London Gazette*, January 1918), for distinguished conduct on many occasions as Adjutant 3rd K.R.R.C. In particular on May 28th, 1917, when a night patrol encounter had taken place at Amphipolis Plateau. Captain Thurburn was missing. Captain Wyndham went out to find whether he had been hit. He went up to within 80 yards of a bank (ancient wall of Amphipolis) which the Turks were holding in force, and, searching in the long grass and growth, found Captain Thurburn, who was unconscious, and brought him back to Battalion Headquarters.

The following Honours, Awards, and Decorations have been granted to W.O.s, N.C.O.s, and Riflemen of the 3rd Battalion during 1917.

MILITARY MEDAL.

9699 L.-CORPL. CURTIS, W. J.

MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL.

7985 C.-Q.-M. SERGT. MITCHELL, R.

AWARDED THE MÉDAILLE MILITAIRE BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE FRENCH REPUBLIC.

3408 SERGT. BUCHANAN, W., D.O.M.

AWARDED THE SERBIAN SILVER MEDAL BY H.M. THE KING OF SERBIA.

10136 RFN. ROBINSON, J.

AWARDED THE CROSS OF KARAGEORGE 1ST CLASS BY H.M. THE KING OF SERBIA.

6818 A.-SERGT. BAKER, T., D.O.M., for distinguished services while Battalion Scout Sergeant.

Roll of Officers killed or died of wounds in 1916 and 1917.

2nd LIEUT. MITCHELL, W. H., attached to 3rd K.R.R.C. from 4th East Surrey Regt., killed about April 16th, 1917, at sea (Eastern Mediterranean). This officer embarked at Salonika on April 14th, 1917, for Egypt to join R.F.C. The ship was either torpedoed or mined.

LIEUT. (A.-CAPTAIN) THURBURN, A. E. C. S., 9th Essex Regt., attached 3rd K.R.R.C., killed May 28th, 1917, at Neohori Position, near Struma Mouth. He was in command of A Company, 3rd K.R.R.C., and went out with a patrol at night, and met a strong patrol of Turks at a place called East Bank, about 1,000 yards in front of our trenches. Unfortunately, he was shot at about 100 yards

range in the dark. Lieut. Wyndham with great difficulty found him and brought him in, but he died an hour or two later. (Buried at Neohori Position.)

2ND LIEUT. SEARSON, H. W., 9th Essex Regt., attached 3rd K.R.R.C., was killed June 17th, 1917, at Neohori Position, near Struma Mouth. He was Battalion Scout Officer. When the Turks deployed a Battalion to attack our position at dawn on June 17th he went out entirely on his own initiative to see what could be done. He was hit at short range, but lived for some hours. He died at 81st Field Ambulance, and was buried at Tasli. The Turks suffered heavy casualties from our fire and artillery barrage; some dead bodies were found by us and deserters said they had over 100 casualties.

WAR RECORDS

4th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

From January to July 1917 the Battalion was at Kato, on the right (west) bank of the River Struma, being the left Battalion of the 80th Brigade, which was detached from the rest of the 27th Division to hold the crossings of the River Struma between Lake Tahinos and the sea. The 2nd K.S.L.I. and 3rd K.R.R.C. held a bridgehead on the left (east) bank of the river, and the Battalion was in reserve with one Company, finding posts along Lake Tahinos, connecting the 80th Brigade with the remainder of the 27th Division. This Company was changed fortnightly, and the duties at these Lake Posts were a pleasant relief to the monotony of life at Kato. This Company had headquarters and two platoons at Monuhl, one platoon at Kotromousi, one platoon with three sections at Iveron, and one section at Ahinos. The next post (found from the other Brigades of the 27th Division) was at Patrik. In addition to observation of enemy movements, the duties of this Company were, firstly, to prevent parties of Bulgars or spies coming over to our side of the lake, and secondly, to keep all Macedonians three miles from the lake on our side, so that no spies could get across or signals be sent to the Bulgars. The remainder of the Battalion at Kato was engaged on the reserve trench line on the right bank of the Struma, and other work under the R.E. In addition, posts and patrols were found along the right bank of the river for two and a half miles above the bridge (a mile south-west of Neohori), and frequent patrols and minor enterprises were carried out in No Man's Land between the Bulgar Lines and 3rd K.R.R.C. trenches.

"No Man's Land" was about two miles across, and consisted of a plateau on which were the ruins of the ancient city of Amphipolis. This plateau was covered with scrub and loose stones, and old walls (the Ruins) which made it extremely hard to move noiselessly; to the north it dropped down steeply in a series of spurs to the river, and the deserted village of Neohori; to the east it ended suddenly in a very deep sunken road, and then the ground rose steeply for 800

yards to the Bulgar advanced trenches on the hills. All this ground was under observation from the enemy, and patrolling therefore had to be done entirely by night. Encounters were frequent, but owing to the difficulty of avoiding making a noise, fire was usually opened by the enemy when we were some way off, and as neither side could see the other, casualties were few, at any rate on our side.

The year opened very wet, which produced unpleasant conditions for everybody, but in spite of their discomforts, every one was very cheery and the health of the Battalion was good, with a complete absence of frost bite and trench feet, due to the special attention given to these matters.

Training in all branches was vigorously carried on, and constant patrols were sent out. One of these, under Captain Price Davies, consisting of a platoon with Lewis gun, whilst reconnoitring in the vicinity of Wyndham's Spur, met a considerable force of Turks. The platoon put up a stout resistance and retired in the face of superior forces, reaching our lines without casualties.

February was a very quiet month and noteworthy only for the extraordinary bad luck which attended the leave parties from our Brigade.

Our first party was in the train accident in France, in which we lost four killed and several badly injured. On the 20th, a leave party of 12 other ranks, under Lieut. Whitley, were on board the *Princess Alberta* when she was sunk off Mudros, and only two men were saved. Thus the Battalion lost the services of a fine and gallant officer and several valuable lives.

On the 24th, another leave party, consisting of Captain Price Davies and 8 other ranks, left for Salonica by land, and came in for a bad bomb raid, luckily only having one casualty.

The climatic conditions now changed very much for the better. Our patrol work continued, and one Company was struck off all duties each week for field training, which method produced better results.

Lieut.-Colonel Majendie, D.S.O., returned from leave and resumed command of his Battalion, which was strengthened by a few weak drafts.

April brought in the warm weather, but it was not hot enough to be uncomfortable, and we continued our training. The artillery on both sides showed more activity, but the resulting damage was insignificant.

May brought very little change to our monotonous existence. The new system of "trench to trench" attack, as laid down in the "Somme Bible," was brought to perfection by C and D Companies, who gave an exhibition before the Brigade Staff.

Lieut. R. A. Knowles, with a patrol from C Company and the Battalion Scouts, nearly brought off a coup on the Amphipolis Plateau, but, unfortunately, at the critical moment the "game" was disturbed by a Rifleman dropping his hat on a stone. The argument was then taken up with rifle fire, Lewis guns and bombs, and the artillery was invited to co-operate, which they did promptly and accurately. Our patrol then withdrew without casualties and the remainder of the month passed without incident.

In spite of the rising temperature the health of the Battalion remained good, there being a total of only 16 fever cases for the whole of June. In the birthday honours Captain E. H. Barker and Captain G. F. Hayhurst-France were awarded the Military Cross, and Lance-Corporal Paul, one of the few remaining of the Fijian Contingent, received his Military Medal, for very gallant work he had performed with the Battalion Scouts.

The enemy now showed more energy both as regards their patrols and bombing planes. On the 17th strong enemy patrols approached the front wire of the 2nd K.S.L.I. and our 3rd Battalion. Our guns placed a barrage along the wire and caused the enemy considerable casualties.

During the latter part of the month we were very busy preparing the various teams for the Divisional Competitions, in which we hoped to do ourselves credit.

July came upon us with increasing heat, and sickness increased considerably, but it was chiefly confined to one Company, which had special escort duties to perform. However, the health of the Battalion was far better than in 1916.

The Bulgars showed little signs of life, and our patrols rarely came in contact with them, and as far as the foot soldiers were concerned adopted the principle of "live and let live."

On the 13th we received instructions to relieve the 3rd Battalion, which was completed by the 17th.

After occupying our new quarters the enemy treated us to some mild shelling; one 5.9in. shell landing in our position on the afternoon of July 30th wounded 8 Riflemen, 6 of whom remained on duty.

On the Western Front such an event would not be recorded, but in our comparatively dull existence it was a matter of some importance.

The strength of the Battalion on July 31st, 1917, was 27 officers, 1,004 other ranks.

August, from a patrolling point of view, was equally uneventful. The Bulgar infantry persisted in doing nothing. The idea was mooted that they had worn out their boots, but as we could not capture any prisoners this was never verified.

Malaria was the chief cause of our increased sickness, due to the conditions in the line, which made it impossible to prevent the men being bitten by mosquitoes. Towards the end of the month every man was issued with one big mosquito net and the health of the Battalion improved.

The following were mentioned in the Salonica Despatch dated July 21st, 1917. Major M. L. S. Clements, Captain and Adjutant E. A. Barker, m.c., Captain G. F. H. Hayhurst-France, m.c., 2nd Lieut. H. Whitley, Hon. Lieut. and Quartermaster J. Jones, No. R/7728 Sergeant Kymes, and 7983 Rifleman Davis.

On the 7th Captain E. H. Barker left us to take over duties of G.S.O. III. 22nd Division, and Lieut. E. A. B. Miller took over the duties of Adjutant. Major A. A. Soames also left to command the 7th Service Battalion Wiltshire Regiment.

During the latter part of August enemy aeroplanes were active over our lines; they did not drop any bombs, but appeared to be "spotting" for the artillery. The fire of the latter did no damage.

September was a quiet month on the whole; the heat was severe, and the sick-rate high, but the strength of the Battalion was well maintained by drafts.

Enemy artillery fire, directed by their aeroplanes, was more active and shelled our trenches quite vigorously on the 12th, two men in B Company being wounded and an observation post receiving a direct hit. Our patrols encountered no opposition.

We remained in the bridgehead position until the 17th, when we were relieved by the 3rd Battalion at Kato and took over the posts on Lake Tahinos.

The hostile artillery was more active, firing frequent bursts daily. We had three patrol encounters, inflicting a few casualties.

During the last half of the month, our Company Headquarters were shelled on several occasions, but it seemed to

be a battery of old-pattern guns, as most of the shells were "duds."

During November the 80th Brigade relieved the 82nd Brigade on the Struma between Komarjan Bridge and Bajraftarmah.

The relief involved a four days' march and had to be carried out gradually by half Battalions.

Battalion Headquarters and C and D Companies reached Badimal on the 21st, and A and B Companies arrived at Apidje near Badimal on the 25th.

December was spent partly in the Outpost Line on the left bank of the Struma, with Battalion Headquarters on the right bank at Gudeli Bridge, and partly in Brigade Reserve, with Battalion Headquarters at Marian.

The sector of the Outpost Line held by the Battalion consisted of six redoubts about 900 yards apart, running from a point 800 yards north-east of Gudeli Bridge (No. 1 Redoubt) to a point 1,000 yards north-west of the village of Agomahale (No. 6 Redoubt). The redoubts were 5 to 6 miles from the main Bulgar Lines. The country between the lines was flat, well wooded, and marshy, with a number of small mud villages surrounded by rice fields, and other cultivation. The Bulgars sent observation posts and patrols from time to time to the line "Ada, Kispaki, Salmah, Kakaraska," but seldom came on our side of these villages. Our patrols, therefore, always had to march great distances over difficult ground, to find the enemy. The patrolling was done by day mostly by mounted troops, and by night by a Company of the Reserve Battalion, which lived in Agomahale. O.P.s were kept by us in Osman Kamila, and these were occasionally shelled. Enemy cavalry once came within a few hundred yards of this village, but their mounted troops were not enterprising.

While in Brigade Reserve the four Companies were scattered for working purposes, one with Battalion Headquarters, two in Agomahale, and one in Dzamimahale, on the left bank of the Struma.

There is little of interest to record during this month. The weather was very cold about the first week of the month and the Struma was frozen. We exchanged positions with the 3rd Battalion in the Outpost Line on the 16th and 29th.

Our monotonous existence was enlivened by some really good duck-shooting in the marshes, and round Osman Kamila the geese gave us good sport.

Nominal Roll of Officer Casualties, Year 1917.**KILLED AND DIED OF WOUNDS.**

- 2nd Lieut. H. Whitley, drowned (owing to enemy action),
February 20th, 1917, near Island of Mudros.
Lieut. R. A. L. Knowles, wounded, November 15th, 1917, near
Osman Kamila, six miles south-west of Serez, Macedonia.

Numerical Return of Casualties to Other Ranks.

(1) Killed	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11
(2) Wounded	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	17

Roll of Honour, 1917.**DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER.**

Lieut. J. S. Poole.

MILITARY CROSS.

Capt. and Adj. E. H. Barker.
Capt. G. F. H. Hayhurst-France.
Capt. G. S. Oxley.
2nd Lieut. H. Tansley.

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES (OFFICERS).

Capt. and Adj. E. H. Barker.
Major M. L. S. Clements.
Capt. G. F. H. Hayhurst-France.
Capt. and Quartermaster T. Jones.
Lieut. R. A. L. Knowles.
Lieut.-Col. B. J. Majendie, D.S.O.
Capt. G. S. Oxley.
Capt. C. S. Price Davies.
Capt. G. A. Tryon.
2nd Lieut. H. Whitley.
2nd Lieut. V. Gray.

BREVET LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Major (A.-Lieut.-Col.) B. J. Majendie, D.S.O.

MILITARY MEDAL.

7893 L.-Corpl. F. E. Davies.
9426 Sergt. J. Jackson.
R/10181 L.-Corpl. P. R. Paul.
9500 Sergt. G. Reed.

MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL.

9119 R.S.M. V. Green.

2069 Sergt. J. Kerss.

6245 C.S.M. W. H. Smith.

3191 Regt. Q.M.S. S. J. W. Wilson.

6321 C.S.M. W. H. Pugh.

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES (OTHER RANKS).

8507 Sergt. R. Adams.

931 C.-Sergt. E. Clarke.

7893 Rfn. F. E. Davis.

R/7728 Sergt. A. Kymer.

8411 C.S.M. A. Kenworthy.

6245 C.S.M. W. H. Smith.

FOREIGN DECORATIONS.

**Capt. G. S. Oxley . . . Serbian Order of the White Eagle,
5th Class.**

9567 Rfn. H. Bowen . . . Cross of Karageorge with Swords, 1st Class.

Capt. and Adj. E. H. Barker . Italian Silver Medal for Gallantry.

9778 Sergt. H. Baxter, D.C.M. , Médaille Militaire (France).

Nominal Roll of officers who served with the Battalion. 1917.

Bt. Lieut.-Col. B. J. Majendie.

Major M. L. S. Clements.

Major A. A. Soames To command 7th Wilts. 21/8/17.

Capt. C. S. Price Davies.

Capt. E. H. Barker To G.S.O. III, 22nd Div., 2/8/17.

Capt. M. L. Buller.

Capt. G. F. H. Hayhurst-France.

Capt. C. Smith.

Capt. M. E. Antrobus.

Capt. G. A. Tryon.

Capt. A. Hoare.

Lieut. (A.-Capt.) E. A. B. Miller Adjutant.

Capt. and Qmr. T. Jones.

Lieut. W. J. C. Macaulay.

Lieut. A. K. H. Wyndham.

Lieut. R. A. L. Knowles.

Lieut. L. S. Burgoyne.

2nd Lieut. A. F. Buckley . . . To R.F.C.

2nd Lieut. H. Whitley . . Drowned, 20/2/17.

2nd Lieut. H. D'Argenton.

2nd Lieut. G. K. Wells.

2nd Lieut. F. Gill . . . To R.F.C.

2nd Lieut. E. B. M. Sheppard . A.D.C., G.C. in C., 26/8/17.

ATTACHED.

EAST SURREY REGIMENT.

2nd Lieut. H. C. F. Holgate.
 2nd Lieut. G. Stanford.
 2nd Lieut. A. C. W. Pile.
 2nd Lieut. S. Ratcliffe.

DORSET REGIMENT.

2nd Lieut. W. M. W. Collins.
 2nd Lieut. H. J. A. Kerr.
 2nd Lieut. A. R. Levett.
 2nd Lieut. C. E. F. Munnion.
 2nd Lieut. P. G. C. Debnam.
 2nd Lieut. H. R. Preece.
 2nd Lieut. H. G. N. Davies.
 2nd Lieut. O. P. Walker.
 2nd Lieut. R. E. Corsby.
 2nd Lieut. J. Barton.
 2nd Lieut. O. C. Jones.
 2nd Lieut. H. P. L. Jollye.
 2nd Lieut. A. Scragg.
 2nd Lieut. W. A. Fryer.
 2nd Lieut. H. S. Bennett.
 2nd Lieut. T. F. Mackay.

ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS.

Capt. S. H. Hay . . . To 43 G.H. 28/2/17.
 Capt. T. H. Harker . . . To 82nd F.A. 17/5/17.
 Capt. J. J. B. Edmond.

Nominal Roll of Commanding Officers, 1917.

Bt. Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, D.S.O. (The whole year.)

The 5th and 6th Special Reserve Battalions

There is little that can be said regarding the excellent work of these Special Reserve Battalions that has not already been touched upon in other volumes of the *Chronicle*. Theirs was an unending toil, and though drafts fluctuated in number they never failed. The commanders overseas were the best judges of the result of their labours.

The 5th Battalion was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel G. St. Aubyn, and the 6th Battalion by Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. R. Brownlow.

WAR RECORDS

7th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

At the beginning of January we were still in Brigade Reserve at Rivière, but moved up into the trenches in F sector near Beaumetz on the 3rd.

We did three more uneventful tours in the front line during the month, generally changing places with the 8th Battalion, and on February 3rd marched to Sombrien, where we furnished working parties and continued our training until March 16th.

We then marched to Simoncourt, and on the 22nd proceeded to Arras, when the 41st Brigade took over the line at Bluff Cave from the 42nd and 43rd Brigades.

We continued to alternate our tours with the 8th Battalion until April 5th, when the Battalion moved to Dainville prior to the Battle of Arras which commenced on April 8th.

The Battle of Arras, April 1917

The bombardment of the German lines began in earnest on April 5th. There was an enormous concentration of artillery all round Arras from 15-inch downwards, and this bombardment went on unceasingly day and night.

Easter Sunday.—The bombardment continued with increased violence in the afternoon, and some large ammunition dumps in Achicourt were blown up. At 8 p.m. the Battalion started to move up by platoons, through Achicourt, to go into the Caves at Ronville, where the whole Brigade were to spend the night, April 8th–9th.

The move to the Caves was accomplished without casualties, though Achicourt had to be avoided owing to the constant explosions of shell from the dumps on fire. During the night all stores were issued, and we spent a wet but quiet night in the Caves. No sound of the concentrated bombardment overhead penetrated to the depths below.

At 7.30 a.m. the 7th K.R.R.C. and the 7th Rifle Brigade started out from the Caves, each issuing by two exits, and we made our way to the old British front line, which we occupied,

as the 41st Brigade, of which we formed one of the units, was in reserve, while the 42nd and 43rd Brigades were taking part in the attack. There was a strong wind blowing, with driving showers of rain. The trenches were occupied without trouble, though, shortly afterwards, we had three casualties in D Company, from an unlucky shell. As the course of the battle progressed favourably, the Brigade was not required during the day.

The cavalry passed through in the afternoon, but as the wire behind the further objective was uncut, their services could not be utilised. A very cold night was spent in the trenches, with constant snow showers, and by morning there was more than an inch of snow lying upon the ground.

All through the 10th there were snow showers with occasional bright intervals. At 11 a.m. the order came that the Brigade was to move, and we were to advance up to the Blue Line—the old German trenches in the Cojuel Switch. This was accomplished without casualties, and the amazing results of our shell fire on the German lines became apparent.

The Battalion was not left here long, and after an hour's rest, orders were received to move on and relieve the 6th Yorkshire Light Infantry, who were supposed to be in the Brown Line, in front of Wancourt.

Moving forward in artillery formation up the valley towards Wancourt, the Battalion suddenly came under machine-gun and rifle fire from the right flank. Finding some newly discovered trenches we occupied these until the ground had been reconnoitred in front. No sign of the 6th Yorkshire Light Infantry was to be found, but 150 yards in front, Germans were found holding the sunken road, and many more appeared all along the crest of Hill 90.

Under cover of a snowstorm, A and D Companies, under the command of Captain G. H. Williamson, m.c., pushed forward and reached the Brown Line. It was a very fine feat, and would have been quite impossible except for the snowstorm, which prevented much of the enfilade machine-gun fire. They had, however, many casualties: 2nd Lieut. F. R. Williams, who was commanding D Company, was killed; Lieuts. C. Pullinger, S. Wiggins, G. D. Ferard, J. G. Johnson, and the younger Williamson were wounded, and some 60 other ranks were killed and wounded. About 20 Germans were captured and sent back, while a good many were killed.

Lieut. F. J. St. Aubyn and 2nd Lieut. P. F. Walford were also killed.

The 6th Yorkshire Light Infantry, finding the defence stiffening in front, had apparently moved up to the north into another divisional front and were not where they should have been.

The position, then, on the evening of April 10th was that A and D Companies were holding part of the Brown Line, while the other two Companies were in support. We had captured a machine gun and a trench mortar here close to Battalion Headquarters. The Germans were within 150 yards of the two support Companies and there was no one on our right flank for 1,300 yards. This being the case, support was asked for on our right, and the Brigadier sent up the 8th Rifle Brigade, who prolonged our right flank towards the 56th Division.

Battalion Headquarters was established in an old German bomb store full of bombs and trench mortar stores of all kinds, just in front of the support Companies.

The night passed quite quietly. About 1 a.m. the Brigadier came up and talked over the situation. He agreed it was quite impossible to push on until Hill 90 had been taken by the 56th Division, and that all we could do was to remain on the defensive. Any advance up the valley was sheer madness until the machine guns on Hill 90, which enfiladed the whole valley, had been put out of action. The attack orders arrived, and in spite of all protests we were ordered to carry them out. There was no time to copy them out, and the originals had to be sent up to the forward Companies. B and C Companies, supported by the 8th R.B., were to advance up the valley and to try and push on to Wan-court. The 56th Division never left their trenches or made any attempt to take Hill 90.

B Company, under Captain Whitley, made a most gallant attempt to push forward, but from the start it was an impossible task, and the Staff who had ordered the attack, if they had ever come near enough to look at the ground, would have realised it too, and would never have ordered it. Whitley was killed, gallant soldier that he was, and his body was found nearest the German wire, which was totally uncut. The artillery preparation, which had been ordered in a great hurry, never materialised; in fact, the orders in many cases never arrived in time and the whole affair was a complete failure from want of preparation and organisation. The rest of the day was spent in our original positions, and towards evening heavy snowstorms set in,

and before long there were two inches of snow on the ground.

It was impossible to get in the wounded until after dark, so that their sufferings were very much aggravated by the cold. That night we were relieved by the 8th Battalion and moved back to the old Cojuel Switch line, where a bitterly cold night was spent in the open, without any dug-outs, and with fresh snow showers all night.

The 12th was spent in these trenches, and the 8th Battalion and the 8th R.B. occupied Wancourt without a casualty, as Hill 90 had been evacuated during the night

The whole Division was relieved by the 50th Division and the Battalion marched back to Arras. It was an awful march in the dark; the mud was very deep and men had to be dug out of it at times, but by 2 a.m. we reached the town and went into billets.

Our casualties during these four days were :

Capt. C. Whitley, M.C.	.	.	.	.	Killed.
Lieut. F. J. St. Aubyn	.	.	.	.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. F. R. Williams	.	.	.	.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. P. F. Walford	.	.	.	.	Killed.
2nd Lieut. G. D. Ferard	.	.	.	.	Wounded.
2nd Lieut. S. Wiggins	.	.	.	.	Wounded.
Capt. G. H. Williamson, M.C.	.	.	.	.	Died of Wounds.
2nd Lieut. K. H. Williamson	.	.	.	.	Died of Wounds.
Lieut. C. C. Ommanney	.	.	.	.	Wounded.
Lieut. J. G. Johnson (Scottish Rifles)	.	.	.	.	Wounded.
2nd Lieut. C. E. Pullinger	.	.	.	.	Wounded.
2nd Lieut. W. O. Dring	.	.	.	.	Wounded.

Other Ranks.	Killed.	Died of Wounds.	Wounded.	Missing.
Sergeants	—	1	9	—
L.-Sergts and Corpls.	3	—	6	—
Riflemen	17	14	125	9
Total	20	15	140	9

This total includes 5 O.R. wounded and to duty.

The Battalion was moved in 'buses to Monchiet, where we stayed one night in huts, and the following day we moved to our old billets at Sombrin. We were joined here by officers and men who had been sent to Le Souich during the battle, and we received some strong drafts, but no officers, of whom we were badly in need.

Training now continued, and on April 23rd we moved to billets at Berles and the following day to camp at Ficheux.

All the villages east of the old German line were entirely destroyed, and afforded no cover of any sort.

On the 25th we moved to Mercatel, where we found accommodation in partially constructed dug-outs, and the next day the Division took over the line from the 50th Division, our Brigade being in support in dug-outs and shelters near Neuville Vitasse, and the last three days of April we spent in the trenches east of Wancourt.

Being relieved by the 8th Battalion on the night of May 1st-2nd, we moved back to Nepal Trench, but on the 3rd, two Companies and Battalion Headquarters went up again to Albatross Trench prior to the attack of the 8th R.B. and 8th K.R.R.C. The enemy shelling with tear shells was particularly heavy on the Wancourt Valley.

Our barrage commenced sharp to time; it was an exceptionally dark morning, and from Albatross Trench the flashes of the guns presented a wonderful sight; one saw nothing but a maze of flashes stretching as far as the eye could reach. About zero + 30 orders were received to send one Company to Curlew Trench, one Company to Buzzard Trench, and the remaining two Companies in Nepal Trench to move up to Albatross Trench. The dispositions were immediately made. During the whole of the day the Battalion was subjected to very heavy shell fire, especially round Albatross Trench, and the Wancourt Valley. The casualties were few. At 8.30 p.m. we received orders to relieve the 8th R.B. and our 8th Battalion in the line. This relief was successfully carried out.

Early the next morning our Headquarters in Heron Trench were well hammered, causing 6 casualties and some confusion, otherwise the day was quiet, and on May 5th we were relieved by the 6th K.O.Y.L.I. This relief was carried out under heavy artillery fire, and although it took place over the open the fact that the casualties were only two is remarkable.

On relief we were placed in support at the disposal of the 43rd Infantry Brigade and were employed until the 14th in digging trenches. The Germans persistently shelled the support line and our casualties were rather heavy.

We were again up in the front line on May 15th with three Companies in the firing line and one in support.

On the night of the 16th-17th one of our advanced patrols observed four Germans approaching, carrying two machine

guns. When the enemy patrol had advanced sufficiently near our patrol attacked them, killing one and wounding two, whom they captured, together with the two machine guns; much useful information was also gathered.

The following night a bombing patrol of one N.C.O. and 7 Riflemen set out to bomb a German sap; the lance-corporal in charge of the party failed to return that night, but turned up again on the night of the 19th after an adventurous 48 hours. After having thrown a bomb at his objective he turned to come in, but taking the wrong direction along the road, he got into a trench he thought was ours. He then heard men speaking German, and realising his position he got out of the trench as day was breaking and dug himself in behind the trench in a shell hole. From here he had a very good view of the other side of the picture and reported that our artillery fire on the German trench and our Stokes guns and rifle grenades made excellent practice on the sap.

The tour on the whole was fairly quiet, and being relieved on the night of May 18th-19th, we were again in support, and on the 25th moved to Beaurains in Divisional Reserve. Our casualties during May were: Officers, 2nd Lieut. G. A. Carr, wounded. Other ranks—killed, 16; wounded, 63; missing, Lieut. A. H. Herbertson and 2 other ranks.

We were once more back in Nepal Trench on June 3rd under the orders of the 42nd Brigade, but returned to Beaurains on June 9th and spent the remainder of the month in Brigade Reserve and in rest at Louvencourt, where we continued our training.

A Divisional Horse Show held at Marieux on June 26th was a great success, the first prize for officers' chargers being won by the commanding officer, Lieut.-Colonel G. Rennie, D.S.O.; the Battalion also distinguished itself at the Brigade Sports, winning the Bombing Competition and the Marching Order Race, and were second in the Stretcher Bearers Competition.

We received the following reinforcements during the first six months of the year.

Officers :—Major J. G. Birch. Captains G. H. Williamson, E. C. Bland. Lieutenants C. C. Ommanney, W. W. Palmer, F. J. St. Aubyn, A. H. Herbertson, H. A. Horsborough, J. F. W. Ewen, P. L. Davies. 2nd Lieutenants K. N. Williamson, L. A. Blackett, L. R. Thomas, J. G. Johnson (Scottish Rifles), the Hon. W. Borthwick, W. O. Dring, G. A.

Carr, P. F. Walford, A. St. J. Rose, R. Hodson, D. Mackenzie, M. W. Peters, A. J. Hooper, R. G. Lee, F. H. Newman, E. G. Bottfield, D. M. Hulton.

Other ranks—304.

July was very quiet: we left Louvencourt on the 10th and arrived at Clare Camp near Locre on the 12th, where we remained training until the last day of the month, when the Battalion marched to Frontier Camp.

The following is a short account of a reunion of Riflemen held on July 21st:

Four Battalions of the King's Royal Rifles celebrated their proximity to each other by sports, football, etc., on July 21st, 1917. The four Battalions were the 7th, 8th, 9th, and 13th, and the C.O.s of these Battalions lunched together one day and drew up a programme, consisting of half-hour football matches, tugs-of-war, wrestling on horseback, 1 mile, $\frac{1}{2}$ mile, $\frac{1}{4}$ mile, 100 yards races, and a relay race open to two other Battalions, the 18th and 21st, of the Regiment who happened to come near enough to send a team over and some representatives amongst the officers. The 9th Battalion provided an excellent ground and made all the arrangements for the sports, and also provided beer at a canteen, and some very popular claret cup and tea for the officers. Although the time was short the arrangements could not have been better. The 7th Battalion provided a band, and massed buglers of the four Battalions played retreat and two marches immediately before the prize-giving, which was performed by Major-General Williams, commanding the 19th Division, of which the 13th Battalion was one of the units. Major-General V. Couper, commanding the 14th Division, was present, but had to leave early. It was a great meeting of Riflemen, as the 7th, 8th, and 13th Battalions were each marched down to the ground.

The results were as follows:

	1st	2nd	3rd
Football	9th Battn.	7th Battn.	—
Tug-of-war	7th „	8th „	—
Wrestling on horseback	8th „	7th „	—
1 mile	7th „	8th „	13th Battn.
$\frac{1}{2}$ mile	7th „	8th „	13th „
$\frac{1}{4}$ mile	7th „	8th „	9th „
100 yards	7th „	9th „	8th „
Four-legged race	13th „	—	—
Relay race	8th „	7th Battn.	9th Battn.

The final points were : 7th Battalion 25 points ; the 8th Battalion 18 points ; the 9th Battalion 11 points ; the 13th Battalion 2 points. The 7th, 8th, and 9th Battalions were in good practice, having had Battalion and Brigade sports, whereas the 13th Battalion had not held any.

The average strength of the Battalion during July was : Officers, 36. Other ranks, 959.

The first fortnight of August we remained at Frontier Camp and on the 15th moved to Dickebusch.

After the unsuccessful attack by other Divisions on Inverness and Glencorse Woods we moved into the reserve line at Zillebeke Bund ; the day following we took over the support trenches near the Menin Road with the 7th Rifle Brigade on our right and the 42nd Infantry Brigade on our left.

The line was in a very bad state after the recent heavy fighting, the approaches being very difficult and the whole area much shelled. There was no infantry action during the tour and attention was concentrated on improving the trenches.

We were relieved on the 20th and then followed a period of moves at short notice due to the course of operations. On the 22nd we were sent to Chateau Segard, then back again to Dickebusch, and the following morning we were hustled off in motor lorries to the Ecole, Ypres, owing to a successful German counter-attack ; finally, on the 24th, we were once more back in Dickebusch and took over the same line under the orders of the 43rd Brigade. The situation there was unchanged, and we still held the important ridge which the Germans were so anxious to get back owing to its great command of the country behind our lines.

Strong patrols were sent out to see if any advance was possible, but it was found that the Germans were holding the trenches too strongly, so the following night, the 24th, in conjunction with the Battalions on our flanks, we established a line of strong posts. As the result of this activity the Germans came at us with some determination early on the 26th, but the attack was repulsed, B Company suffering heavily, 2nd Lieut. A. J. Hooper being killed, Captain P. K. Howarth and C.S.M. Smith wounded.

The same evening we received orders to make a combined attack with the Battalions on our flanks, the Tanks to assist, at dawn the following day. Owing, however, to heavy rain and the bad condition of the soil the attack did not take place.

On the evening of the 27th we were on the point of being relieved, in fact, the advance officers of the 23rd Division had arrived, when the Germans put down a very heavy barrage, and this was followed by a general attack on the ridge. This was repulsed, and the relief proceeded quietly. The Battalion moved back to Dickebusch and the following day to billets in Meteren, where the last days of the month were occupied in cleaning up and reorganising.

Beside the casualties already mentioned during this tour, 2nd Lieuts. C. E. Pullenger, m.c., and H. G. Barnes were wounded; 16 other ranks killed; 71 wounded; 6 missing.

The Battalion was now in rest, and moved into the 8th Corps area on September 2nd, to Waterloo Camp, and then on to Neuve Eglise on the 5th, which it was understood was to be our permanent billets for the winter. The Division took over the line east of Messines with one Brigade in the firing line.

On the 12th we moved up into support. Movement in daylight was very restricted, but a very fine view was obtained of the towns in rear of the German lines. There was very little infantry activity, but the uncomfortable proximity of some of our own batteries caused us a good deal of annoyance. We relieved the 8th R.B. on the 16th in the front line near Blauweport Beek, and found it in bad condition, with very inadequate reserve and support lines.

During this tour our artillery were very industrious in connection with operations further north. The 7th R.B. on our right carried out a successful raid, B Company co-operating and drawing a good deal of fire.

Our casualties during the tour were, 2nd Lieut. W. O. Dring and 19 other ranks wounded.

We were relieved on the 20th and spent the remainder of September quietly in billets at Neuve Eglise.

We were now in Divisional Reserve, and, expecting that Neuve Eglise would be our winter quarters, expended a good deal of time and trouble on making ourselves comfortable. Somebody must have got wind of this, as on the 6th Oct. we were moved to good huts in Reninghelst, and three days later again found ourselves in Dickebusch Trenches, the 4th Middlesex being on our right and the 7th R.B. on our left.

This tour was most unpleasant: communications, especially to the rear, were very difficult, and the Menin Road, which was the chief approach, was freely shelled. The Battalion suffered a severe loss in the death of three C.Q.M.S.,

Ellis, Steward, and Johnson; these Warrant Officers were amongst the oldest members of the Battalion, and had done splendid work. R.S.M. Oxley was also severely wounded. These casualties occurred through a shell landing on the dump, a most wretched piece of ill-luck.

We had a considerable amount of sickness during the tour, owing to trench feet caused by the bad conditions and the impossibility of getting up thigh boots and hot food.

There was one bright spot in an otherwise unlucky tour, our men had plenty of opportunities for getting a bit of their own back in the sniping line, and took them, to their immense delight.

Our casualties during the six days were, 27 O.R. killed and 59 wounded, 4 missing.

We were relieved on the 16th and moved to camp at Ridgewood, spending two days in cleaning up and reorganising the Battalion. On the 18th, Lieut.-Colonel G. A. P. Rennie, D.S.O., who had raised the Battalion in 1914, and with the exception of six months commanded it throughout, left to take command of the 146th Infantry Brigade, a well-deserved promotion.

The remainder of October we were in support at Bedford House and in reserve at Meteren, where our numbers, now much reduced, carried on with specialist training and enjoyed some recreation and amusement. Lieut.-Colonel J. G. Birch was now in command of the Battalion, and during November we took no further part in any fighting; up to the 11th we remained at Meteren, when we entrained for Longuenesse and found the country round the village very suitable for training, and in addition possessing quite a fair football ground. On the last day of the month we moved to billets in Vlamertinghe. What was left of this unfortunate place did not lend itself to either comfort or convenience.

The following officers joined us during the month: Lieut. R. B. Scholfield, 2nd Lieuts. T. W. Pearson, F. Evans, S. Clarke, C. R. Moore, and 27 other ranks.

The average strength of the Battalion during November was 40 officers, 679 other ranks.

Our stay at Vlamertinghe was very short, and on the 2nd we moved to California Camp, staying there four days finding working parties. Whilst thus employed 2nd Lieut. P. C. Stearns was unfortunately killed.

On the 5th we were once more in the trenches, this time at Passchendaele; we relieved our 8th Battalion, and the pro-

cess was most unpleasant, owing to heavy shell fire. Some officers attached to Battalion H.Q. and other ranks suffered from a form of gas poisoning which developed after relief. During this tour Captain D. Althusen and 2nd Lieut. D. Mackenzie were wounded.

We were relieved on the 8th and went into divisional reserve, and on the 19th into divisional support, and were again in the same front line for four days on the 22nd with three Companies in the front line and one in reserve. The 7th R. B. were on our right, and our 8th Battalion on our left. Owing to the fact that we went into the line so weak (only 230 other ranks) the line was held almost entirely by Lewis gun detachments. Our exit from this line on the 26th was almost as disagreeable as our entrance on the 5th, as owing to the snow, combined with a bright moon, the Boches spotted our relief and gave us a good dose of machine-gun and artillery fire, followed by a heavy gas bombardment.

Our total casualties during the last two tours in the trenches of 1917 amounted to 3 officers wounded, 18 other ranks killed, 52 wounded, 2 missing. These were immediately made good by a draft of 90 men, mostly combed out from the A.S.C. and A.O.C., excellent material but untrained. After our relief on the 26th we returned to Wieltje and entrained the following day for billets in Leuline, where the remainder of the month was spent in reorganising and trying to keep warm. Christmas was celebrated with the usual honours.

WAR RECORDS

8th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

The first week of the New Year we were in the front trenches in the F sector near Riviere, and although the trenches were slightly better they were still in bad condition, and until they could be improved it was considered wise not to irritate the Boche. We were relieved by our 7th Battalion on the 3rd and moved into Brigade reserve, alternating thus with the 7th Battalion until the 15th, when we passed into Divisional reserve and moved to Simoncourt, Beaumetz being too lively. The weather was cold, with some snow, and heavy working parties had to be found daily. We did another tour in the front line on the 21st and returned to Riviere on the 27th.

The 49th Division now took over the whole of F Sector, and we moved back to Simoncourt, and the following day to our old billets in Grand Rullecourt.

The cold was intense and considerably interfered with our training, but working parties were so heavy and continuous that few men were available to train. This state of affairs continued the whole of February and up to March 15th, during which time Lieut.-Colonel C. Seymour, D.S.O., was in command of the Battalion.

On the 16th March we moved to Fosseux and had now some opportunity of serious training, of which the young officers and drafts were badly in need.

After remaining here a week, we received orders to march to Arras, and a most unpleasant march it was, with a strong head wind and driving sleet. We reached our billets at 8.30 p.m. on the 22nd, and the following day was spent in reconnoitring the line, which was the old German front line in H Sector, which the 42nd and 43rd Brigades had occupied on evacuation by the enemy.

Before the end of the month we did one tour in these trenches, which extended roughly about 700 yards east of Beaurains in an N.N.E. direction, to where they joined our old front line.

Shelling on both sides was intermittent, the Germans

keeping their greatest energy for the hours of darkness, and on March 29th, being relieved, we were in Brigade reserve in Ronville with our Headquarters in Ronville Caves.

On April 1st we were once more in the trenches east of Beaurains. We worked hard on the assembly trenches in front of Telegraph Hill, to the accompaniment of the usual amount of shelling. After four days we returned to Arras, which was always under intermittent shell-fire, and after a short rest in billets moved to Ronville Caves on the 7th April.

On the opening day of the Battle of Arras our Brigade (the 41st) was in Divisional reserve, and on the 8th in Brigade reserve.

Battle of Arras

The 42nd and 43rd Brigade had to take the Red, Blue, and Brown objectives, the Red being the front line of the Harp, the Blue being the support line, and the Brown the Wancourt—Feuchy line. The Battalion emerged from the Caves and went into our old reserve line in Ronville at zero—2 hours and 40 minutes. A few shells came over, wounding two newly-joined officers.

We spent the whole day in this position. The other two Brigades got to midway between the Blue and Brown Lines and dug in. We reconnoitred the line in the evening.

In the morning we moved up to the Blue Line, extending into artillery formation on the south slope of Telegraph Hill. The 8th K.R.R.C. was still in Brigade reserve. The night 10th—11th was spent in the Blue Line, the 7th R.B. and 7th K.R.R.C. relieving the other Brigades in front of the Brown Line, as yet uncaptured.

We had practically no casualties.

During the night 10th—11th and early morning, the Brown Line was occupied by small detachments of the other Battalions, the 7th K.R.R.C. sustaining heavy casualties from machine-gun fire from Hill 90 (south of Wancourt), which had not been taken by the 56th Division on our right.

The 8th K.R.R.C. relieved the 7th K.R.R.C. in the Brown Line front trench in the evening, it not being certain whether the enemy occupied the Brown Line support trench or not.

Dispositions of Companies.—A and C Companies in front in Brown Line (front trench of Feuchy—Wancourt Line) west of Wancourt; and B and D in support behind them. Hill 90 was reported captured by the 56th Division on the

right, and the enemy was reported to be in retreat from Wancourt. Accordingly, at about 8.30 a.m. the officer commanding 8th Battalion K.R.R.C. sent out a patrol to see if Wancourt was clear. This was found to be the case, with the exception of a few of the enemy who gave themselves up. The patrol got in touch with the 56th Division, south-east of Wancourt, and 8th R.B. on the left towards Guemappe, which was then occupied by the enemy. The enemy was then on the ridge by Wancourt Tower. At about 11 a.m. Wancourt was occupied by A Company.

In the afternoon we received orders to cross to the east side of the Cojeul and attack the Wancourt Tower Ridge. Guemappe was then reported by Corps Headquarters to be occupied by us. This proved to be incorrect.

The attack was ordered for about 7 p.m., and a creeping barrage was arranged, but the orders came so late that the troops had not yet got time to get into position properly. The enemy put down a very heavy barrage on the Cojeul Valley and much machine-gun fire was met with from Guemappe. The 8th R.B. was to attack on our left, we were attacking with A and C Companies in front. However, at the last minute the attack was cancelled; C Company received the cancelling order in time, but A Company did not. They therefore went over by themselves under Lieut. N. E. Lee directly our barrage lifted. They established themselves without much loss on the ridge north-east of Wancourt Tower. The Company, however, had to be withdrawn at dusk, as they were quite "in the air" on both flanks. Our total casualties for the day did not exceed 70 other ranks.

We were relieved in the evening by Battalions of the 50th Division and went back to the Blue Line.

Having had a short rest, the Battalion, very tired, marched back to Arras and billeted there early in the morning. The weather during these operations was bad, snow and very cold winds prevailing, which did not add to our comfort. However, we were all in good spirits at the success which had attended our efforts and the small number of casualties.

The next day we marched to Monchiet and the day following to Grand Rullecourt in our old quarters. Here we remained, reorganising and doing some steady parade work until the 23rd, when the Brigade marched to the Pommier area south-east of Saulzy and went into billets at La Cauchie. The next day we continued our march to Ransart and

bivouacked in the ruined village for the night, moving on to Ficheux on the 25th. The following day we took over the trenches in the Cojeul Switch, south of "The Harp," from the 151st Brigade.

This area was a maze of shell-holes, "crumps," and battered trenches, which had once been the Cojeul Switch. There were no dug-outs, but luckily the weather was fine and the men made themselves comfortable in shelters. The next four days we were finding working parties until, on the 29th, we relieved the 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry in Niger and Nepal support trenches, part of the Feuchy-Wan-court line.

We found the trenches in much the same state as we left them, and after a quiet forty-eight hours here we moved up on May Day into the front line, taking over from the 7th Battalion, and on the 2nd we had three Companies in front of our advanced line, preparatory to the assault on the 3rd.

The Battalion attacked at zero hour in accordance with the plan of attack for the 1st, 3rd, and 5th Armies. The 42nd Brigade was on our left with the 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry next to us, the 56th Division was on the left of the 42nd Brigade. On our right was the 8th R.B., being the right Battalion of the Division with a Battalion of the 18th Division on their right. The Battalion was disposed as follows: A and C Companies in the front line, A Company on the left, C on the right; D Company was in support, B was held in reserve in Ibis Trench.

The objectives allotted to the Battalion were two. The first was a track running from Triangle Wood to Cherisy, called St. Michael's Road, and known as the Blue Line. The 2nd, the Red Line, was about 500 yards farther on, and roughly parallel to Ophir Trench and about 50 yards short of it.

Zero hour was 3.45 a.m., at which time it was quite dark. We were given 48 minutes to reach the Blue Line, about 1,500 yards distant, Narrow Trench, a shallow, untraversed trench, being taken on the way. The 18-pounders put up an excellent barrage which could easily be followed by the front-line Companies. The Blue Line was reached at 4.35 a.m. by A and C Companies, who had accounted for a good many Boches on the way. Our casualties up to that time were very slight. Consolidation of this line was begun with D Company digging in some 200 yards in rear. Touch had been lost in the dark with the 42nd Brigade on our left, and

A and D Companies both sent patrols out to try and regain it without success, as the 42nd Brigade had been met with overwhelming machine-gun fire and had never got farther than a couple of 100 yards from their trenches, suffering very severe casualties. Our left was swung back a bit towards Triangle Wood and Hill Top Work, and Lewis guns sent to this flank as an additional protection. Our right was in touch with the 8th R.B., who had also reached the Blue Line without difficulty. For the first half-hour after reaching the first objective, very little interference was met with from the Boches, but about 5 a.m. small parties of the enemy were seen entering Triangle Wood along a shallow trench coming from the direction of Vis-en-Artois. Our Lewis guns and Riflemen caused these parties to have a somewhat uncomfortable journey and inflicted a good many casualties on them. Unfortunately, a few Boches, with some of their inevitable machine guns, managed to reach the fortresses of the wood, either by crawling along the bottom of the said trench or by another route, and having a commanding field of fire towards Cherisy, sweeping straight down the Blue Line, causing the Brigade many casualties during the remainder of the day. Meanwhile a Boche aeroplane, suddenly appearing from nowhere, flew low along our line, dropping lights at short intervals. This was immediately followed by a rain of 150 mm. shells. The situation had now changed somewhat, for A and C Companies could not dig any more, as the troops had to lie quite flat to avoid the attentions of the machine gun in Triangle Wood.

D Company was fortunately a little better off in this respect, and continued digging, almost unharried by machine-gun fire.

Captain Leslie, M.C., who was in command of the front line, realised that it was out of the question to move forward again to the Red Line as long as our left was in the air. This advance should have taken place at 5.45 a.m., at which time the 8th R.B. advanced and reached the Red Line with a Battalion of the 18th Division on their right.

By this time it had become obvious that the attack had failed somewhere on the right of the 18th Division, and that there was no chance of the 42nd Brigade on our left taking their first objective without some further artillery preparation. A Company of the 8th R.B. was sent up to fill in the gap on their left caused by that Battalion's further advance. Our support Company, D, was helping to form a

defensive flank towards Triangle Wood in conjunction with A Company.

During this time the enemy had been plastering the whole country with H.E., the barrage of 150 and 210 mm. being particularly heavy between our Battalion Headquarters and the Blue Line, and between Battalion Headquarters and advanced Brigade Headquarters, thus rendering any communication very difficult.

The wire to Brigade was finally cut about 9.30 a.m., after which the two attacking Battalions received no message from Brigade until 11 p.m. that night, although runners got through several times from the Battalions to Brigade.

About 9 a.m. the hostile shelling began to increase in violence, and reports began to reach Battalion Headquarters, which was situated in Heron Trench, the old front line, that parties of men apparently from the front line were beginning to retire through Cherisy and farther to the right. Large forces of the enemy were rumoured to be massing for a counter-attack against our new positions. The position on the right in front of Cherisy was untenable, as the troops were very much in advance and had their right wing in the air. Thus a retirement started from the right, and Battalions of the 18th Division were seen falling back through Cherisy on to their old front-line trenches. The retirement then extended towards the left, as each Battalion and Company in turn found its right flank in the air. The 41st Machine Gun Company, which had sent four guns up to the Blue Line, did great execution amongst the Boches, ably assisted by the Lewis guns of the front and support Companies. The retirement was completed by about 10.30 a.m., when the survivors of all three Companies were back in Jackdaw, Ibis, and Heron Trenches. The machine guns in Triangle Wood and one somewhere south of Cherisy did great damage to our Brigade during the retirement.

The Germans sent a line of skirmishers over the ridge in front of Jackdaw about an hour later, but met with such heavy fire from the trench that no further attack was attempted by them during the day. Later on, a few snipers got into some shell holes and caused us a few casualties, and unfortunately killed 2nd Lieut. J. G. Lyndall of B Company. Our snipers claimed to have knocked out 5 of the enemy that evening.

Another attack was made by the 18th Division on Narrow Trench about 7.30 p.m., but failed.

Our Battalion was relieved at 11.30 p.m. by the 7th K.R.R.C., who also relieved the 8th R.B.

The casualties in the Battalion were heavy, chiefly in A, C, and rather less in D Company. C Company came out only 37 other ranks and no officers.

Casualties: Officers, 10. Other ranks, 270.

The officer casualties were:

KILLED.

2nd Lieut. J. G. Lyndall.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

2nd Lieut. J. Warham (8/5/1917).

WOUNDED AND MISSING.

Capt. J. W. Leslie, M.C.

2nd Lieut. T. W. Lyle.

2nd Lieut. C. E. Butcher.

2nd Lieut. H. M. Cook.

2nd Lieut. H. W. Liddle.

WOUNDED.

2nd Lieut. A. H. Mole.

2nd Lieut. S. R. C. Sharpe.

2nd Lieut. G. Lance.

After relief by the 7th Battalion we remained the rest of the night in the support trenches and were relieved in the early morning by a unit of the 43rd Brigade and returned to the Cojeul Switch, where we spent the next ten days refitting and resting, the weather being exceptionally hot for the time of year.

May 14th found us again in the trenches east of Wan-court, the Battalion being in support with the 8th R.B. on our left and the 18th Division on our right. Matters were quiet for the next few days, and on May 19th, the second anniversary of our arrival in France, we pushed up into the front line.

Early on the morning of the 20th, the 33rd Division made an attack on the Hindenburg Line north of Bullecourt. Our Division and the 18th made a "Chinese Attack" and sent over an 18-pounder barrage; the enemy's reply was prompt, but not heavy, and our casualties were few.

The remainder of this tour up to May 24th was marked by considerable artillery activity on the part of the Germans, during which our Battalion Headquarters came in for some attention, the medical officer's dresser being killed. Our men, more especially the Lewis gunners and rifle grenadiers, were not idle, and the German infantry disliked us more than ever. We returned on May 24th to the Cojeul Switch and the next day to a rest camp just south-west of Beaurains.

Here we remained until June 4th, when we returned to the Cojeul Switch and were employed on working parties,

until the 9th, when we went back to our rest camp at Beaumarais, and, having received a draft of 200 other ranks, our time was devoted to training until July 10th, when orders were received to move.

We entrained at Doullens and arrived at Berthen on the 12th and were billeted in three farms in a very pleasant part of the country. We were now in the IXth Corps with the 19th, 37th, and 41st Divisions. The Corps was holding the line east of the Messines Ridge.

Here we remained training until the end of the month.

The early portion of August was spent quietly at Berthen and Korton Loop about three miles north of Hazebrook. The weather was wretched for the time of year and considerably interfered with our training. It was not until the 16th, when we reached Dickebusch, that things began to get more lively, and from that date to the end of the month we had a pretty hustling time.

On the 17th we moved into the Château Segard area, and the next day took over the support line on Observation Ridge. The 7th Battalion and the 7th R.B. were in the front line and we were in a tunnel, called Crab Crawl, a vile place with most insanitary conditions. It had, however, the one advantage of being safe from shell fire, although the exit and entrance thereto were dangerous enough, as the Germans had the range to a yard and kept them constantly under shell fire. We left the tunnel on the 21st and returned to the Château Segard area. Here we were surrounded by guns and little rest could be obtained.

The next day about noon we got orders to move up to support the 43rd Brigade, who had attacked that morning. At 2 p.m. we occupied Sanctuary Wood, and both on the way there and while we occupied the wood we were heavily shelled and lost 50 men. At 10.30 p.m. we took over the Clapham Junction—Stirling Castle line, the ridge from which the 43rd Brigade had attacked that morning.

The 23rd passed quietly and we were relieved by the 9th Rifle Brigade under considerable difficulties, and were marching back to Zillebeke Bund when the S.O.S. signal went up, owing to the Germans having started a counter-attack. Part of A Company and C Company had not retired, and were occupying a defensive flank facing south, running from Inverness Copse to Stirling Castle.

The attack was a failure except on the left between Glen-corse Wood and Inverness Copse, where a few patrols pushed

through but did not get far. During the day we had to withdraw from Inverness Copse and held the western edge of it. We suffered severely from shell fire and lost six officers killed : Major Bourdillon, Captain Hardy (Adjutant), Captain Lee, Lieut. Simpson, 2nd Lieuts. Barrett and Spilling ; three officers were wounded, and our casualties amongst the other ranks were about a hundred. Owing to the weakening of our hold on the ridge from these losses the remainder of the Battalion was recalled from Zillebeke Bund, but shortly after their arrival the whole Battalion was relieved, and on the 25th returned to Château Segard, where we spent the night.

The next afternoon we left for Dickebusch Huts, but on arrival we were immediately sent to dug-outs and trenches at Halfway House to act in support. We remained at Halfway House during the 27th and during the following night were taken to the Transport Camp at Dickebusch, and on the 29th to the rest area near Meteren.

We were indeed glad to have a little rest, and the opportunity to reorganise, after such a busy fortnight.

We remained at Meteren until September 3rd, when we marched to Aldershot Camp, about three miles from Bailleul. Our Brigade (41st) was now in support, the 42nd Brigade being in the line east of Messines, the 14th Light Division being on a one-brigade front.

Lieut.-Colonel C. H. N. Seymour left us on September 10th and the command of the Battalion was assumed temporarily by Major J. Maxwell, M.C., 7th Rifle Brigade.

We took over the line east of Messines on the 11th, and the tour was uneventful. Battalion Headquarters received a direct hit but was not much the worse. A post of D Company had a visit from a hostile raiding party which caused a few casualties on both sides.

On the 17th we were relieved and went into Brigade reserve at Bristol Castle.

The 7th Rifle Brigade brought off a successful raid on the 20th, bringing back 6 prisoners and killing 20. On September 21st we returned to Aldershot Camp and spent the remainder of the month with routine training.

The strength of the Battalion on September 30th was 22 officers, 630 other ranks.

The following were awarded the Military Medal for the operations in August :

Sergeant H. Pinney ; Corporals W. H. C. Johns and J.

Ward; L.-Corporals W. Haslam, J. Towend; Rifleman E. Trinder, R. Hann, F. Luxford, P. Midgeley, and C. Buckhouse. Captain C. L. Domville and 2nd Lieut. Martin were awarded the Military Cross.

Our doings in October call for no special comment. After leaving Aldershot Camp on the 6th we bivouacked at Zevecoten and owing to the wet were allowed to draw tents. We went into the line at Polderhoek on the 11th. This relief was not a happy one, as the guides lost their way and the Battalion eventually had to dig in at dawn about 600 yards east of Inverness Copse. During the tour the artillery on both sides were extremely active, and our casualties amounted to 25 killed and 55 wounded.

We moved to Ridgewood Camp on the 16th and enemy aircraft caused us much annoyance, the vicinity of the camp being bombed every day. On the 22nd we moved to Chipewa Camp, Meteren, where we remained until November 10th, when we moved by train to billets in Tattingham, spending the remainder of November there training.

On December 2nd we moved from California Camp, Wieltje, into the line at the Passchendaele Sector.

The next day misfortune befell us. Lieut.-Colonel Maxwell, m.c., together with 2nd Lieut. R. H. Woods, left Battalion Headquarters about 9 p.m. to reconnoitre the line, about which there was some uncertainty. Later they were discovered by Brig.-General Skinner, d.s.o., some 200 yards beyond Metchele. Both officers had been badly wounded by the same shell and died shortly afterwards.

Major Bowen took over the command on the 4th, and together with Captain Domville completed the reconnoitring of the line.

We returned to California Camp on the 5th and proceeded to Brake Camp near Brandhoek on the 8th, where we carried out training and found working parties until the 18th, when we returned to California Camp in support, and were again in the line north of Goudberg Copse on the 22nd, the strength of the Battalion in the line being only 270 other ranks.

There was considerable enemy artillery and machine-gun activity during this tour, during which Captains Chambers and Brownsword were killed, and 2nd Lieut. Simpson wounded.

Our relief on the 26th by the 2nd Northhamptons, owing to the snow and a bright moon, was spotted by the Germans and considerably interfered with by heavy shell fire.

On the 27th we proceeded by train and 'bus to Quelmes, where, after resting and reorganising, we kept Christmas on the 31st, and all ranks were in great form to meet what might be their fortune in 1918. In addition to those already mentioned during December, 2nd Lieuts. J. Ralph, W. J. Reynolds, and J. Gow were wounded, 18 other ranks killed, 68 wounded.

The strength of the Battalion on December 31st was 41 officers, 655 other ranks.

WAR RECORDS

9th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

The New Year was seen in under the most fitting circumstances, the offensive spirit being specially prominent. At the hour of the Hun New Year our Lewis guns played a merry opening chorus, and the deeper notes of the orchestra were taken up by the Stokes mortars; this lasted ten minutes. At 11.45 p.m. the buglers played a selection of marches from the support line which was much appreciated by the Boches. Five minutes before midnight the "Last Post" was sounded, and as the last notes died away the Lewis guns, Vickers and Stokes mortars once more let loose their noisy chorus, which was now joined by the 18-pounders, and so we saw in the New Year.

The Battalion was relieved in the line that night, and our buglers played through the streets of Agny, in the hopes of waking the 9th R.B. and wishing them all success for the New Year; it is doubtful if our well-meant efforts were accepted in the proper spirit.

We were now in Brigade reserve for a week, and there was nothing of exceptional interest to record with the exception of a lively display of heavy artillery work on Beaurains on the morning of the 6th, prior to a raid by the 43rd Brigade. This was followed by an exceptionally quiet tour in the line.

Something had to be done to liven things up, so a little enterprise was initiated with the laudable intention of ensnaring a stray Hun. But the bird was shy, so the trap had to be left camouflaged in his sap, consisting of a little gun cotton, which went up ten days later, and it is hoped the adventurous spirit soared with it.

We continued thus to alternate between billets at Dainville and the front line all the month, the weather being bitterly cold, but our spirits did not go down with the falling temperature.

Whilst in reserve some of our officers visited the gunners, thus cementing the "entente" between the infantry and artillery. We found these never-sleeping enthusiasts in

their lair and were shown the deadly weapons which hurl projectiles so indiscriminately upon the just and the unjust.

Goaded by the cold and lack of fuel, the Germans awoke during the last days of the month and bespattered us, more especially the right Company sector, with all manner of projectiles. For the amount of ammunition expended the damage was very slight.

We handed over our sector to the 5th K.S.L.I. on the 1st Feb. and proceeded to Divisional reserve in Dainville. Here we carried out a certain amount of training for a week and then took over H sector on the 6th, having the 43rd Infantry Brigade on our right and the 36th on our left.

The enemy were evidently taking a rest, as there was nothing doing and we took over Brigade reserve billets in Ronville, where a period of comparative inactivity ensued, except for daily working parties in various places for various people.

One of these luckless parties was under the charge of a young and alarmingly heroic sapper officer who was determined to demonstrate to the Hun how the Briton works. He was most successful, and the Hun announced his appreciation by a salvo of 77 mm.

On the 16th we moved to Divisional reserve in Arras and continued our training. The O.C. 42nd Trench Mortar Battery demonstrated to us the manner in which his noisy engine of war worked. There were no casualties!

Before the end of the month we were back again in Ronville in Brigade reserve, nearly the whole Battalion being employed on working parties.

March saw the Battalion still occupied as a labour unit, and it was not until the 5th that we relieved the 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry in the line. The tour was marked by increased artillery activity on the part of the Germans, and two excellent pieces of patrol work by 2nd Lieuts. Cook and Clarke, both of whom succeeded in getting behind the hostile lines and returning with useful information. March 11th was marked by the persecution of our Headquarters in Ronville. Shelling commenced at 11 a.m. and the third shell demolished the kitchen, scattering to the four winds all the boarded luxuries, not to mention the complete wreckage of the midday meal.

They then spent two hours in their cellar, whilst the enemy very kindly had a "lunch interval" of which Battalion Headquarters also availed themselves, but it proved to be a scratch affair.

At 3 p.m. the Boche recommenced his little games, and this time added 8-inch shells to his mixture. "The mess" took five hits and houses all round fared badly, but casualties were slight. The star turn came with an 8-inch shell rolling down the stairs from the first floor and taking up a sitting position in the hall just above the cellar. It seemed to realise that its presence was unwelcome, and did not explode. A few minutes later the house next door caught fire, and a vision of a melodramatic end rose before the eyes of Headquarters. However, at this moment the Hun closed the entertainment, and everybody decamped to healthier quarters.

On being relieved on the 11th we proceeded to Dainville, remaining there until the 13th, when we marched to Fosseux and the next day to Sombrin, where we stayed until the 24th training, returning to Dainville on the 28th and working hard to prepare for the next "push."

The first few days of April were spent in constructing communication and assembly trenches, and by good fortune no casualties occurred. On the evening of the 5th we took over our portion of the sector in the old reserve line with Headquarters in Hop Alley, and the following three days were spent in the famous Arras Caves, which were not unlike the White City, but the place leaked horribly and the atmosphere was unpleasantly thick.

On the night of the 8th-9th we took up our positions in the assembly trenches prior to the attack on the Harp the next day.

THE BATTLE OF ARRAS

Report on Operations of April 9th, 1917.

1. In conformity with 42nd Brigade Orders the 9th Battalion K.R.R. Corps occupied their assembly trenches and were in position there by midnight on the night of April 8th-9th, 1917.

2. The objective allotted to the Battalion was the "String" of the "Harp" from the line marked Battalion boundary, on our right, to line marked Divisional boundary on our left. Simultaneously with our attack the 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry on our right, and the 4th Royal Fusiliers on our left, were to attack the "String" of the "Harp." Sixteen tanks also were to co-operate.

3. Zero was fixed for 5.30 a.m. on April 9th, 1917. At that hour, by the capture of Gateshead Trench, the 3rd

Division on our left came up into line with the 14th (Light) Division, preparatory to the attack on the "Harp."

4. Our advance on the "Harp" was covered by artillery barrage fire (half high explosive and half shrapnel).

5. At 7.34 a.m., April 9th, 1917, in accordance with Brigade Orders, the Battalion moved out from its assembly trenches to commence the attack. Previous to this advance there had been very little hostile shelling of our assembly trenches, only 3 casualties being reported.

The Battalion was distributed as follows :

A Company, under the command of Lieut. G. C. M. Leech, was the right leading Company.

B Company, under the command of Captain A. E. Dent, was the left leading Company.

These two Companies advanced, each with a front of two platoons, the directing flank in each case being the left, the only recognisable directing point being the line of the track which runs from M.6.b.G.4. to N.1.c.7.4.

Immediately behind these two Companies, D Company, under the command of Lieut. T. A. Wood, advanced in one line as "moppers up" for the first trench of the "Harp." C Company, under the command of Lieut. H. Stewart, advanced in one line as supports, being about 100 yards behind D Company.

6. As soon as the advance from our assembly trenches started, the leading Companies came under heavy hostile machine-gun fire from the direction of the "Harp." An enemy artillery barrage had been expected, too, but this was not in evidence at all. This machine-gun fire, however, caused many casualties among the two leading Companies: Lieut. G. C. M. Leech (died of wounds) and the three other officers of A Company—2nd Lieut. A. J. D'Alton, 2nd Lieut. F. Church, and 2nd Lieut. J. G. Broadbent—were wounded, as well as three of the sergeants; Captain A. E. Dent, commanding B Company, 2nd Lieut. E. R. Clarke of the same Company, and 2nd Lieut. R. B. Van Praagh of C Company were killed. The above were thus put out of action before the first line of enemy wire was reached. But the advance was not checked, and the first enemy trench was captured at 7.50 a.m. under our barrage. The wire in front of this trench, having been well cut by our artillery, proved no obstacle. Passing over the captured first-line trench, A and B Companies lay down under our barrage for the next advance on the "String." D Company came up into the captured

trench and started "mopping up." C Company came up into the first-line trench.

Battalion Headquarters moved forward towards our objective, reaching the first line about 8.30 a.m.

The advance was continued on the "String," A, B and C Companies all coming under the fire of two machine guns posted in the "String" opposite. Enemy snipers also were active hereabouts, from the direction of Noisy Work. The wire in front of the "String" had not been well cut by our artillery and was a serious obstacle, making progress under machine-gun fire very difficult indeed. About this time the following casualties took place: Lieut. H. Stewart, commanding C Company, and 2nd Lieut. R. Cook, C Company, were killed, and Lieut. V. Richardson, B Company, wounded for the second time.

By this time the sixteen Tanks told off to attack the "Harp" should have made their presence felt, and would have been invaluable in dealing with the machine-gun fire from the "String," but they had all stuck either in or before reaching the first line.

Owing to the machine guns and snipers the only parties that succeeded in entering the "String," at 8.10 a.m., under our barrage, were two small parties which had worked up to the communication trenches from the first-line trench, these communication trenches being fortunately at either end of our objective.

The position about 8.20 a.m., when Battalion Headquarters arrived on the scene, was that we had obtained a footing at either end of our objective, but the centre was held by two machine guns and snipers.

A certain amount of hostile shelling was now taking place, particularly on the communication trenches leading from the first line to the "String."

Two platoons of C Company were sent along F.1 communication trench to support a small party of B Company already in the "String" on the left. These together worked along the "String" to the right, dealing with the machine guns and snipers on their way, till touch was gained with the small party of A Company which had entered the "String" by the communication trench near the right of our objective. The dug-outs in the String were all picketed and touch gained with the 4th Royal Fusiliers on our left and 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry on our right, by about 9.15 a.m.

At 9.15 a.m. a message was sent to 42nd Infantry Brigade that the objective allotted to the Battalion had been gained.

Battalion Headquarters were established in a dug-out at the junction of Pol Trench and F.1 communication trench.

Clearing up, consolidation and reorganisation of captured trenches proceeded.

Other units, proceeding with capture of remaining portion of the "Harp," had passed through our lines previous to this.

The Battalion remained in the captured trenches until 4 p.m. April 11th, when it was relieved by the 9th R.B. It returned to Wanquetin that night.

It is roughly estimated that rather more than 200 prisoners were captured by the Battalion, mostly of the 76th R.I.R. (Prussians). Over a hundred were extracted from the dug-outs in the first-line trench, over sixty from the dug-outs in the "String." About 40 or 50, including snipers and machine-gunners, were collected apart from the crew of the dug-outs.

Besides prisoners and 2 machine guns, 1 medium trench mortar on wheels, and 2 Granatenwerfer were captured, together with a large quantity of ammunition and bombs.

The casualties to the Battalion were as follows:

OFFICERS. OTHER RANKS.				
Killed . . .	6		69	
Wounded . . .	4		118	
Missing . . .	—		17	
Total . . .	10		204	

All our wounded were evacuated by 5 p.m., which may be considered a good performance on the part of the medical personnel concerned.

During these operations it was noteworthy:

1. That our guns had dealt very effectively with the enemy front-line wire, but ineffectively with wire before the "String."

2. That, although the trenches were much knocked about, yet in no single instance in our sector was a single dug-out entrance blown in.

3. That only the enemy machine-gunners and snipers put up any sort of fight at all. These fought exceedingly well, but the remainder seemed to have no "moral" at all.

4. The failure of our tanks.

We continued to hold the line of the Harp until the 12th,

when the Battalion was relieved by the 9th R.B. The 13th was spent in the old German line and the next day in the early morning we marched *via* Dainville to Wanquetin. A violent snow blizzard was encountered which was worthy of the best traditions of a Russian winter. We were now in the XVIIIth Corps, and on reaching Noyelette we were given an inspiring speech by the Brigade Commander and received many messages of congratulation from the C.-in-C., Army and Corps Commanders, for our work on April 9th.

On the 15th we reached our final destination, the village of Berlencourt. This was our second visit to these billets, and it is pleasing to narrate that the inhabitants received us with open arms. Here we spent a period of rest in re-organising platoons and training for "open warfare" until the 23rd, when we received orders to return to the forward area, and by dint of much hustling reached Beaumetz, old German front line, on the 24th, and the "Harp" the next day, our line being nothing more than a series of shell-holes, until we moved up into Niger Trench just north of Wancourt.

On the 29th the Battalion relieved our old friends the 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry in the front line, the Battalion Headquarters being in an old battery position with the captured guns still there. Owing to a lack of communication trenches no movement was possible during daylight, and the enemy shelled the sector more or less continuously, but his observation facilities being poor, little damage was done, and we busied ourselves making assembly trenches for another "push."

During our stay in the line it is doubtful if the Germans knew where our actual position was, as in reply to a practice barrage they overlooked our front line altogether. Casualties were very few, and we managed to capture three machine guns during the tour. On May 2nd we were relieved by the two Battalions of the Brigade who were to carry out the attack, and marched back to Niger Trench behind Wancourt, passing through a strong gas concentration from gas shells *en route*.

A general attack by the Third Army was carried out on May 3rd, in which the Battalion took no part. Niger Trench at this time was a most unpleasant spot, as the neighbourhood was surrounded by guns of all calibres which fired continuously throughout the 24 hours with deafening results. The Hun had a very good knowledge of this concentration of artillery, so we experienced an anxious time, and only by a miracle

did we escape with few casualties. On the 8th we marched back and pitched a camp in our old support line, and enjoyed a much-needed rest for a week, when we moved up into the Brigade support line round Neuville Vitasse, coming under the tactical command of the 41st Infantry Brigade and providing working parties nightly for the line, and owing to the absence of dug-outs the men had to make what shelters they could in the trenches. The 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry took over our working parties on the 19th, but we did not change our area. The canteen was brought up on this night and camouflaged with the greatest care, but by some luckless whim of hate the Boche put four salvos all round it, just at the opening session of the beer department, with amusing results. After the first salvo the crowd divided into two groups, those who had paid for beer and drunk it, and those who had paid but the beer was still outside them; the former made a dignified but hurried exit, the latter stayed undismayed until the last drop had disappeared.

Training was continued with enthusiasm until the 24th, when we evacuated the trenches and marched to relieve the 8th R.B. in the left sector of the Divisional front, with the 5th K.S.L.I. on our right, and our left resting on the Cojeul River, then held by the 37th Division,

The next day we poured tons of gas cylinders on the enemy trenches on our right, and some of the gas came back to us and nine of our men were rather badly gassed; it was, however, an excellent object-lesson in the necessity of skill in the rapid adjustment of the box respirator, which was not thrown away on the men. Reports from prisoners showed that our efforts had produced good results.

We were unfortunate to lose Lieut.-Colonel H. C. M. Porter on the 25th, whose arm was badly shattered by a shell when going up to the front trenches. Lieut.-Colonel C. K. Howard Bury, who had been commanding the 7th K.R.R.C., took over command.

Matters were fairly lively during this tour; there were frequent raids on both sides. Headquarters had one man stolen, but C Company captured a wounded lieutenant named Pieper and two other Germans, so we were up on the balance.

We were back in the support trenches before the end of May, and heavy thunderstorms added to the usual roar of the guns. A most ill-fated shell struck C Company's Headquarters on the last day of May, wounding 5 officers, viz. :

2nd Lieuts. L. Marks, T. P. Porteous, T. S. Hodson, P. H. Martin, and C. N. Campbell.

The early days of June were comparatively peaceful, but the nights were seldom free from the horrors of gas, not always from a hostile source.

On the 6th we moved back to the Brigade Reserve Camp near Beaurain. This camp was quite a pleasant place except for the presence of a persevering and inquisitive "sausage" which ascended daily just over Battalion Headquarters. Shrapnel was showered on it by the Boche, most of which we got.

Shortly after this the good news came that we were to go back to rest, so on the 9th we set out in a rearward direction, and passing through Monchiet arrived at Gaudiempré on the 10th, where Battalion Headquarters found themselves in unaccustomed luxury and splendour in a château usually sacred to cavalry Brigade commanders and such exalted folk. Some adventurous spirits took the opportunity of visiting what Routine Orders thought fit to call the "Historic Landscape of Gommecourt"; it left much to the imagination.

A wet march through Pas—Thievres—Marieux brought us to our final destination at Puchevillers, a pretty little village south-west of Doullens. Here we spent the remainder of June, devoting the mornings to work and the afternoons to sports.

The following officer and other-rank casualties occurred during the first eight months of 1917:

<p>JANUARY.</p> <p>4 other ranks killed.</p> <p>4 other ranks wounded.</p>	<p>2nd Lieut. R. C. Van Praagh.</p> <p>2nd Lieut. E. R. Clarke.</p> <p>2nd Lieut. R. Cook.</p>
<p>FEBRUARY.</p> <p>2 other ranks wounded.</p>	<p>Died of Wounds:</p> <p>Lieut. G. C. M. Leech.</p>
<p>MARCH.</p> <p>Lieut. W. S. K. Russell accidentally wounded.</p> <p>1 other ranks killed.</p> <p>3 other ranks wounded.</p>	<p>Wounded:</p> <p>Lieut. V. Richardson.</p> <p>2nd Lieut. T. G. Broadbent.</p> <p>2nd Lieut. F. Church.</p> <p>2nd Lieut. A. J. Dalton.</p>
<p>APRIL.</p> <p>Killed in Action:</p> <p>Captain A. E. Dent.</p> <p>Lieut. H. Stewart.</p>	<p><i>Other Ranks:</i></p> <p>71 killed.</p> <p>132 wounded.</p> <p>17 missing.</p>

MAY.

Wounded :

Lieut.-Col. H. C. M. Porter.
 2nd Lieut. L. Marks.
 2nd Lieut. J. P. Porteous.
 2nd Lieut. T. S. Hodgson.
 2nd Lieut. P. H. Martin.
 2nd Lieut. C. N. Campbell.

Other Ranks :

11 killed.
 81 wounded.
 2 missing.

JUNE.

Other Ranks :

1 killed.
 3 wounded.

JULY.

Other Ranks :

1 accidentally wounded.

AUGUST.

Killed :

Lieut. G. D. Robson.
 2nd Lieut. H. R. Bruce.

Wounded :

Captain H. Summerfield.
 2nd Lieut. S. Hopson.

Other Ranks :

38 killed.
 126 wounded.

July found the Battalions in the same delightful rural spot, and training continued more energetically than ever. In the Brigade sports we took second place, winning all the short events but failing in the longer distances.

At this period His Majesty the King paid one of his welcome visits to the Armies in France, and a guard of honour, consisting of 3 officers and 120 other ranks, under the command of Captain G. B. de Courcy Ireland, was furnished by the Battalion. We much appreciated the compliment paid to the Regiment, and His Majesty highly complimented the guard on their excellent bearing and the smart and soldier-like manner in which they had carried out their duties.

Captain Ireland received the M.V.O.

We were brought back to the horrors of war on July 3rd, when the Battalion, assisted by the 42nd M.G.C. and the 42nd T.M. Battery, carried out an attack on the field firing range. The show started badly by the Stokes mortar gang registering on a group of six daughters of France who somehow had wandered on to the scene. After this things went better and finished up quite like the real thing, with two gallant flanking parties blazing at each other. There were no casualties, which rather reflected on our musketry.

A word of praise is here due to the Town Major of Puchevillers, whose unceasing efforts for our comfort and amusement were much appreciated.

On the 12th we left Puchevillers with many regrets, and marching to Candas entrained for Bailleul.

Here we spent the remainder of the month training hard

and reconnoitring the front near St. Eloi, where we awaited the various X.Y.Z. days when the war's worst, and it was hoped last, stubborn contest would be decided.

The record of this month must not be closed without mentioning a great gathering of Riflemen which took place on the 21st, when no fewer than six Battalions (7th, 8th, 9th, 13th, 18th, and 21st) came together for a 60th Sports Meeting. The arrival of the various Battalions was a most impressive sight and the ground with its many marquees and flags had quite a "peace" appearance. Such a gathering is unique in the annals of the Regiment, and held under such circumstances as then existed is doubly significant. It served as a most admirable stimulus to those feelings of *esprit de corps* amongst the Service Battalions which we cherish so dearly and which of late have received but slight encouragement.

Much activity marked the opening days of August, which were persistently wet. On the 5th orders reached us to proceed to the Caestre area, where we were billeted after some bickerings with another unit and continued our training. The Boche airmen were most persevering in their visits, and thoroughly frightened the civil inhabitants. On one occasion our noble M.O. woke up during a raid to find himself in the embarrassing position of having no fewer than seven *braves filles* clustering round his bed demanding comfort and protection!

Sudden orders caused us to leave Bailleul on the 13th, and after an interesting journey through Northern France we reached Poperinghe and eventually found excellent accommodation at Ottawa Huts in Ouderom. We bivouacked at Dickebusch on the 17th, and in the late evening took over the Reserve Battalion area at Halfway House.

Battalion Headquarters was a moist spot which required the constant efforts of four pumps in order to prevent it turning into a well.

Four days were spent here during which we suffered some loss from the German counter-battery work, which was intended for the numerous battery positions in the vicinity.

During the night of the 20th-21st we relieved the 9th R.B. in the line with the 5th K.S.L.I. on our right, and the 8th Division on our left. Our line was in front of Westhoek Ridge, with Battalion Headquarters under the Menin Road and rather out of its proper area.

In the operations which ensued, comprising the capture

of Jasper Trench, Herenthage Château, Fitzclarence Farm, and the western portion of Glencorse Wood, the 9th Battalion took no active part, but were heavily shelled the whole time, particularly on the 22nd and 24th. Stretcher-bearers and runners had an arduous task and acquitted themselves nobly.

The particular front we held must surely be the worst to gaze upon on the Western battle area, and words fail to describe it. Complete desolation, a sea of shell-holes for miles, dotted here and there with deadly swamps. A few shattered stumps of trees were all that remained of fair woods. Being relieved on the 25th we left this scene with no regrets and returned to Halfway House, and two days later proceeded by 'bus to Abeele, and having cleaned ourselves up in camp after the battle we marched on to Thiebushouk.

On September 1st the Brigade moved to Neuve Eglise; we remained there for the night, and at 5.45 a.m. marched to Messines, relieving the 18th Manchesters, 30th Division, who were in support to the Brigade holding the sector from the River Douve, on the left, to the left of Blawepourt Beek on the right. On the same night we went up into the front line, which was 2,500 yards east of the crest of Messines ridge. It was a low-lying area and very wet in parts, but the whole line was beginning to assume the appearance of a normal trench line. We held this area for four days, when we went back in support. The back areas were subjected to a considerable amount of promiscuous shelling, and all tracks were searched by machine-gun fire at night.

We were relieved on the 10th and returned to Neuve Eglise, and on the 18th moved into our Corps Area at Kortepyp, where we remained training for ten days. On the 28th we were in support at Messines. Our short stay here was disturbed by the continuous shelling of Battalion Headquarters, but the conditions of the line had improved and machine-gun harassing fire was less noticeable. From September 20th to the end of the month the battle in front of Ypres continued to rage, but our sector was outside the limit of operations and remained fairly quiet.

The advent of October found us once more in the line; matters being unusually quiet, patrols were sent out to reconnoitre the situation. 2nd Lieut. H. Toogood succeeded in bombing a machine-gun post and then returned. The Hun had not retired; in fact, he retaliated by a raid on B Company, but being met by a shower of bombs withdrew after a lively three minutes' fight.

We went back in support on the 2nd to Messines and were relieved on the 6th and returned to Kortepyp Camp. The following ten days were spent at Ridge Wood in billets, and on the 16th we relieved the 7th Rifle Brigade in the trenches at Polderhoek Château. The whole country as far as the Menin Road was in full view of the enemy and it was still daylight when we came over the ridge. The wide-awake Boches spotted us, put down an intense barrage, and we suffered many casualties, including Lieut. A. H. Tucker killed and 2nd Lieut. H. G. Savage died of wounds.

This was one of the worst tours we ever did in the trenches; the mud was terrible and of a peculiarly glue-like consistency; the shelling was very heavy throughout. The German artillery frequently shelled their own advanced lines, but our artillery made up for this by constantly dropping short into our trenches. This form of annoyance is always hard to bear with philosophic calm. The marshy ground in the support line had been converted into a miniature lake, rendering the duties of runners at night and stretcher-bearers an appalling task. The work of both was, however, beyond praise throughout the tour. Communications with the Brigade in this sector consisted of: (1) The power buzzer, which was thoroughly useless; (2) lamp-signalling by night, the success of which was very variable; (3) pigeons; the last were slow but sure. The devoted birds would, however, insist on flying into the officers' latrine, whence they refused to budge until forcibly ejected; (4) runners were the only satisfactory method, and very nasty journeys they had.

On the 20th the hostile shelling continued with unabated vigour, and our spirits fell from the news that we should not be relieved until the 24th-25th, an eight-day tour under such conditions being a very severe test. However, no one worried much, and we set to work to construct new trenches in the vicinity of the support line to accommodate Companies during a 9·2-inch bombardment of the Château due on the 22nd. Our snipers did good work keeping up a steady toll of Germans occupied in the same trade, and on the 22nd our bombardment commenced. Our support line and Battalion Headquarters got a good deal of it, some of the rounds being fully 800 yards short. Had the F.O.O. pushed himself more to the front, our casualties, which amounted to two officers and 69 other ranks wounded, would have been fewer. We were all really glad when the night of

Nov.]

9th Battalion War Records

121

October 24th arrived. The shelling was still very heavy and there were more casualties during the relief, which was a complicated affair; two companies of a Battalion of the Warwicks being ordered to go into a mere map reference, whose only outstanding feature was the fact that it was absolutely in the hottest part of the Hun barrage. However, eventually the relief was completed, hot tea and rum awaited all ranks at Shrapnel Corner, and we "embussed" at 2 a.m. on the 25th for Fletre—sixteen officers, 366 other ranks.

Our total casualties during this trying tour were: Two officers killed, as previously mentioned; 2 wounded. Other ranks, killed 49; wounded and gassed 95. We have fought many successful fights with less loss.

We were now back in the Berthen area, accommodated in barns and enjoying a well-earned rest.

A vigorous period of training now followed, and news was received on the 6th that our efforts at Polderhoek Château had been rewarded with one Military Cross and seven Military Medals.

On the 9th November we moved to Ypres and were attached to the Canadian Corps for work, the Battalion being accommodated in cellars and dug-outs. These working parties had a very trying time, and on the first day, November 10th, we had the great misfortune to have 3 officers killed: Captain H. E. Villiers, Lieuts. R. A. Mackenzie and E. Gantsman.

The programme of work was heavy, entailing a six-mile walk to Abraham Heights, where we had the task of trying to make tracks across the almost impassable mud, and push heavy trollies over badly-constructed light railways. During this period of twelve days every available man in the Battalion marched a total of 144 miles, in addition to a daily four-hour task, frequently being under heavy artillery fire. Under these conditions the men became exhausted and there was much sickness, so we changed duties with the K.S.L.I. and our labours were comparatively light.

An interesting event now occurred during our stay at Ypres in the birth of our band, in the cellars of the town. Under the able direction of Sergeant Woods it soon developed an unlimited repertoire and afforded all ranks much pleasure.

On the 22nd we received a letter from the commander of the Canadian Corps, thanking us for our valuable work, which was a pleasant recompense for our strenuous twelve days.

On the 29th we entrained at Ypres, and after a sixteen-mile journey, which was performed in the unusually rapid time

of one hour, we detrained, and marched to billets situated between Steenvoorde and Winnezele, where we were very comfortable, with plenty of room.

We remained three days here, then on to Ridge Camp, near Brandhoek, and on the 8th to Capricorn Camp, Wieltje; here we had a visit from the Boches' airmen, who got a bull's-eye on Battalion Headquarters, wounding 3 orderlies. A personal letter was received on the 10th from General Currie, thanking us for our work whilst his Corps was in the line.

On the 12th December we went in support at Bellevue, and relieved the Durham Light Infantry in the front line on the 19th at Passchendaele.

We had a seven-mile walk along slippery duckboards to get to our position; casualties were numerous in the form of all manner of sprained and broken limbs.

This was a very quiet tour, only noticeable for one incident, when an orderly from the centre Company, taking a short cut from one post to another, tumbled into a camouflaged shell-hole and was greeted with shouts of Kamerad from three hefty Huns. Two of these gallant fellows boasted Iron Crosses, but they must have been a bit war-weary at the moment and lost their dash. They belonged to the 2nd Prussian Guards Division. Later a little German Jew who had lost his way joined the party, and all walked into our lines.

We were relieved on the 22nd and our advanced party left for Tatingham. After lunch on the 24th the Corps Commander, General Hunter Weston, held an Investiture in the Square at Ypres of all those who had won Military Medals and D.C.M.'s. About four Divisions were represented and our band provided the music, earning thereby the personal thanks of the Corps Commander.

The Headquarters and remainder of the Battalion reached Tatingham at 10.30 p.m. on Christmas Day, and during the two following days took the opportunity of a long rest to clean up and prepare for the time-honoured annual celebration. This duly took place on December 28th. Space does not permit us to set forth in detail how this, our second Christmas in France, was celebrated, but it may be recorded that good will and an atmosphere of joviality were conspicuous, but the spirit of Peace, alas! is still compelled to hide her head.

WAR RECORDS

10th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

January was an uneventful period for the Battalion, mostly spent in Bronfay Farm, when not occupying the front line, or in support at Fregicourt.

The weather, for the greater part of the month, was bitterly cold with hard frosts. Our two tours in the trenches were quite quiet affairs, but we were frequently annoyed by our own guns shooting short. The star performance of the month was the "grassing" of a Boche plane in our lines by Corporal Usher and his Lewis gun team; the pilot was made a prisoner—a good performance. On the 28th we marched to Heilly and on the 30th to Bussey-les-Daours, where the billets were good, but the supply of fuel, a matter of some importance in cold weather, ran out, to the great discomfort of all.

We spent the first week of February cutting wood for fuel with enthusiasm, and learning the latest tricks of formations for offensive action, and moved on the 7th to Camp No. 2, Carnoy, arriving about noon and taking over camp from the 2nd South Wales Borderers of the 29th Division. They, too, had obviously been short of fuel, as 50 per cent. of the wood-work of the Nissen huts was destroyed.

The north-east wind blew very cold across the dreary wastes of Montauban and Barnafey Wood. We were in the line again east of Les Bœufs on February 11th. This trench had been very recently captured by the 29th Division and was in fairly good condition.

We returned to Carnoy on the 13th, when most of the Battalion was employed on working parties, and were again in the line on the 18th.

The next day the enemy bombarded us heavily, and the 10th R.B. on our right sent up S.O.S. signals. It was reported that their left Company had fallen back, so we sent out two platoons of D Company to do what they could in the counter-attack. Late in the evening Captain Illingworth went out to reconnoitre and returned later reporting that the left Company of the Rifle Brigade was all right; the

rest of the night was quiet. We were relieved on the 20th and returned to Carnoy. We stayed here a week and again found ourselves in the front line on the 27th.

On the 28th, in accordance with instructions, D Company, under the command of Captain Illingworth, went over the top to attack the enemy's position at the Sunken Road. Owing to his party losing direction, and the wire, which was exceptionally strong, not being cut, the little show was not a success. Captain Illingworth and seven men reached the Road and passed beyond it, the former was then reported missing. This gallant officer did all he could, but through no fault of his own, success was denied him. The total casualties were 2 officers and 40 other ranks killed, missing, and wounded.

Up to March 14th, when not in the line, we rested and found working parties at Carnoy and Guillemont. The weather was showery and at times very unpleasant, but all ranks were cheery and rather on tip-toe at the report that the Germans were about to retire.

Up to the 16th our patrols found signs of plenty of life in the German lines, but at dawn the next day, when we had left the front line, we heard he had packed up and gone.

The 11th Battalion, who relieved us, went after him and established posts east of Le Transloy, and the Rifle Brigade on the right got over the Bapaume-Péronne Road.

It was evident that the Boche was retiring on an extensive scale, as Bapaume, Péronne, Nesle, and Noyon (in the French area) were reported captured. We relieved the 12th Battalion in the line on the 25th and found the line of resistance to extend roughly from the south-east corner of Le Mesnil in a south-east direction for about a mile to a point 300 yards north-east of Mush Copse, then on about 800 yards to the south-west corner of Etricourt.

We continued to push forward on the 27th and occupied Equancourt; the bridges over the Canal had been destroyed, and Fins was found to be occupied. The enemy aeroplanes were aggressive and flying low, causing some casualties. We heard on the 29th that Neuville had been taken, and the following day the 10th and 11th Battalions of the Rifle Brigade passed through us in the afternoon, and, advancing in open order with their customary dash, attacked towards Metz and Dessart Road. All objectives were gained and our line advanced a mile.

We received a draft of 120 other ranks on April 1st, and on the 2nd advanced our main line of resistance on the right

so as to swing forward our right north of Fins. We were then suddenly relieved on the 3rd and spent a wet and unpleasant night camped in Dessart Wood.

We were not left in peace long, as orders shortly arrived that we were to attack Metz village on the morrow.

Our instructions were to attack the enemy vanguard position east and south-east of the village, and consolidate on a line north and north-east of it. Our 11th Battalion was co-operating on the left and the 8th Division on our right.

The hour of commencing the assault was 2 p.m., and we deployed on a two-Company front in one wave of two lines, from Dessart Wood. It was snowing hard at the time and the operation commenced without incident. At about 2.15 p.m. we came under heavy machine-gun fire on reaching the high ground. Considerable casualties were incurred, but the advance continued steadily, and good direction and intervals were maintained.

The left Companies pushed on into Metz, but the right Companies were hung up in the Sunken Road on their right flank; this road was soon cleared, but the enemy strongly counter-attacked from the south-east, and after inflicting heavy losses drove out the right Company of the second line, the leading Company having by then gone on and passed its final objective.

The situation for the moment was rather serious; our right flank was in the air, nothing could be seen of the Division on our left, and the enemy were in behind our right forward Company in unknown strength.

A message was then sent to the right advanced Company to send a party back to deal with the intruders behind them, and a Company of the 10th R.B., then established 500 yards north of Dessart Wood, was also ordered to deal with the situation. The latter were ordered to assault the road from the south-westerly direction.

However, the situation cleared, as prior to their arrival the Boches had either surrendered or retired towards Gouzeaucourt Wood and the Company was ordered to form a defensive flank from our right to the left of the Division on our right.

The operation was quite a brilliant success, but our casualties were severe. All our objectives were taken, together with 30 prisoners who belonged to the 229th, 230th, and 231st Regiments, and some useful and welcome stores in the form of food, drink, solidified spirits, and cookers.

We had to mourn the loss of the following valuable lives: Killed, Captain Egerton Leigh, Captain C. R. Blake, Captain D. G. Davies, m.c., 2nd Lieut. A. C. Ashwell, 2nd Lieut. A. L. C. Marlow. Died of wounds, 2nd Lieut. R. S. G. Vigers. Wounded, Lieut. J. B. Swan, 2nd Lieut. E. D. Harvey. Other ranks—killed 22, wounded 128, missing 20.

In this affair the Battalion sustained by far the greatest loss since its formation. Egerton Leigh and Blake had been with the 10th Battalion since its earliest days, and two better soldiers or more gallant leaders never wore a Rifleman's uniform.

A word of praise is due to the last draft: with little experience or knowledge of war's real conditions, their behaviour in all respects was admirable.

We were relieved the following day and went back into bivouac in Vallurlart Wood in very unpleasant conditions, signs of spring being sadly lacking. We remained here until the 12th amidst snow, rain, and gales of wind, and then returned to the trenches north-west of Havricourt Wood. On the 15th the Australians on our left were heavily attacked, and lost part of the village of Lagnicourt and some guns. They soon came back, however, recaptured the lost ground and guns, and inflicted very heavy casualties on the enemy.

We spent ten days in the front line, which was now fairly quiet, and the weather improved considerably, so our spirits rose with the promised approach of spring. On the 26th we left the line and went into billets at Ytres and received considerable officer reinforcements, of which we were badly in need. It was here we received the good news that Captain H. C. H. Illingworth, reported killed, was a prisoner of war in Germany, badly wounded, but doing well.

At the end of the month we moved to a new camp at Neuville.

The strength of the Battalion at this time was: Officers 27, other ranks 627.

The month of May was spent for the most part in ease and comfort. On the 3rd the following decorations were awarded to the Battalion: D.S.O., Lieut.-Colonel E. M. Ley; m.c., Captain D. C. O'Rourke; D.C.M., 2295 Sergt. F. Pierce; and Divisional Cards for "gallant conduct" for the operations on April 4th to Sergt. A. Gibson, Act.-C.S.M. F. Pierce, and to Rifleman C. Keyworth, H. Dugmore, J. Rawlinson, and L.-Corpl. S. E. Wallace.

On the 3rd we were again in the support line on the high

ground north-east of Metz village, and rather annoyed by farcical gas alarms. Somebody said they were started by the cuckoo, but this is doubtful. On the 7th we moved up into the front line, which we found positively dull during this tour, but the weather was now quite hot. Nothing of importance occurred, and in due course the 42nd Division relieved us and we moved back to Ytres, and after cleaning up and a good night's rest we marched to Vaulx *via* Bapaume. It was most interesting passing through this small town, as we had sat for so many weary days on the west side of it.

We remained at Vaulx training until the 28th, when we were in reserve, and then marched to camp at Favreuil and continued our training. The following officers and other ranks were mentioned in Sir Douglas Haig's despatch of April 7th for gallant and distinguished conduct in the field: Captains F. H. Tate, G. S. Wallington, Lieut. and Hon. Quartermaster A. Kensdale, Sergeants Nash and Perry.

The following roll of officers were serving with the 10th Battalion at the end of the month of May:

HEADQUARTERS.

Lieut.-Colonel E. M. Ley, D.S.O.
Major R. S. Cockburn, M.C.
Captain and Adjutant G. S. Wallington.
Lieut. W. A. Horner, Signalling Officer.
2nd Lieut. V. C. Holdcroft, Assistant Adjutant.
2nd Lieut. A. R. Taylor, Bombing Officer.
2nd Lieut. A. E. Henderson, Lewis Gun Officer.
Captain J. Davidson, Medical Officer.

A COMPANY.

Lieut. F. G. Fison, M.C.
Lieut. R. L. Jones, M.C.
2nd Lieut. A. H. Longley.
2nd Lieut. H. D. Leppan.
2nd Lieut. R. L. Green.
2nd Lieut. J. B. Barclay.

C COMPANY.

Captain D. C. O'Rourke, M.C.
Captain F. H. Tate.
Lieut. S. J. Hawthorn.
2nd Lieut. J. M. Lovatt.
2nd Lieut. J. Y. Baird.
2nd Lieut. H. G. Capern.
2nd Lieut. F. A. Haycroft.

B COMPANY.

Captain J. S. Male.
Captain J. Alpine.
Lieut. C. Edwards.
2nd Lieut. A. A. Dodd.
2nd Lieut. A. W. Lines.
2nd Lieut. J. Hannay.
2nd Lieut. C. W. Errington.

D COMPANY.

Captain W. Neilson.
Lieut. C. H. Fletcher.
2nd Lieut. H. C. Lindop.
2nd Lieut. A. S. Bates.
2nd Lieut. C. R. Baddeley.
2nd Lieut. J. W. Everitt.

2nd Lieut. G. Richardson, Quartermaster.
2nd Lieut. H. L. Chevens, Transport Officer.
Captain the Rev. C. E. James, Chaplain.

The early part of June was very hot, and our annual Battalion sports, held on June 2nd, were well organised by Captain Tate and a great success.

After a week of training at this camp we were in the left front line again on the 6th. The Boche was extraordinarily busy with his light trench mortars in the old Hindenburg support line and we had the 58th Division on our left.

During the hot portion of the day the enemy was quiescent, but at night he was very noisy and troublesome with his mortars, and on the night of 6th-7th we had 18 casualties. On the 8th the 58th Division carried out a raid which was quite successful, but we got most of the retaliation and had 6 more casualties.

We were quite glad to see the last of this noisy section on the 9th and return to our billets in Vraucourt. We remained here until the 14th, when we were again in the right sector portion of the line, a comparatively quiet spot.

Nothing of importance occurred in our sector, but the 58th Division round Bullecourt harassed the Germans a good deal.

We retired into the support line on the 17th near Noreuil and made preparations for a raid we were to carry out on some posts which had been located.

The raiding party under the command of Captain Neilson set forth on the night of the 20th, but the assaulting section, under 2nd Lieut. Leppan, found on reaching the posts that the Boche had cleared, so in accordance with prearranged instructions they withdrew. Although "No Man's Land" was heavily shelled there were no casualties, but we were greatly disappointed at the poor results of the raid.

We were relieved on the 21st and returned to a bivouac camp west of Vraucourt and moved on to another camp south of Gomlecourt on the 25th, where the accommodation was inadequate; the remainder of June was spent in billets at Lanches, when we were in Corps reserve.

We remained training at Lanches until July 20th and then moved north to billets near Proven station, and on the 25th pushed forward into the support line on the Poperinghe-Woesten road, relieving the 16th Welsh Regiment in a wood near Mahon Farm. Our guns were all round the wood, and as a constant bombardment was kept up the noise was

terrific. The Germans shelled the wood on the 27th, causing a few casualties in A Company's trench, and repeated the effort on the night of the 28th.

We performed urgent and very exhausting work with carrying parties to the front line, and the men suffered considerable distress from the heat. We were relieved on the 29th and came back to Canada Farm, where our Brigade was employed on road work.

We did not leave Canada Farm until August 7th, when we moved to Canal Bank, being then No. 3 Battalion in Brigade reserve.

Our Divisional Commander, Major-General Matheson, being gassed, Major-General Douglas Smith resumed command of the Division.

August 9th was spent in making preparations for what was officially described as "a minor operation of peaceful penetration." It was to consist in attacking the Steenbeek and gaining a footing on the other side.

This affair duly took place on the 11th, A and C Companies being detailed for the work.

Zero hour was at 4.15, but about an hour before zero 2nd Lieut. Langley came back and reported that A Company had been caught by hostile machine-gun fire while assembling, and were disorganised. This was a bad start. Every effort was made to reorganise, but when our barrage started only one platoon was able to get forward under Captain Jones, the others being cut off from their objective by the enemy barrage, which came down three minutes after our own started.

A message was received from Captain Jones later, by pigeon, that he and 6 men were dug in on the east side of the Steenbeek and were surrounded. This was the last news we heard from him, and it is believed that he and his party were made prisoners.

On the left, C Company, under Captain Tate, started off and succeeded in crossing the Steenbeek and pushing on to their objective, where they dug themselves in, but the "moppers up" failed to deal properly with the "pill boxes" they had passed, so a similar fate befell this party.

Our casualties in this "minor operation" were 8 other ranks killed, 1 officer and 32 other ranks wounded, 4 officers and 85 other ranks missing.

The night of the 11th was spent in sending out patrols to try and clear up the situation, but they met with little or no success.

The following day passed quietly, and being relieved by the 10th R.B., the Battalion went back into support in Candle Trench.

After resting for a day, we got orders on the 14th to find a party of 190 men to co-operate with a Company of the 11th R.B. in the capture of Au Bon Gite. Things were not going easily for us. Operation orders did not arrive until 11.30 p.m. The night was black as ink, and raining. The Companies under Captain Nielson moved off at 12.30 a.m. and failed to reach their assembly point at zero, which was 2 a.m., so eventually returned to Malakoff Farm, wet and disgusted. On the arrival of the rest of the Battalion at the same spot we found our camp had been "jumped" by "The King's." No doubt our luck was bang out.

However, we did get a camp the next day, the 15th, and after cleaning up moved back to Canal Bank. This was the day fixed for a further advance by the troops concentrated in this sector.

Accordingly, half an hour after zero, 4.45 a.m., we advanced to our former position in Candle Trench, and remained there for four hours; we then moved across the Steenbeek, Battalion Headquarters being at Au Bon Gite, which had been captured on the 14th with two Companies dug in on either side of it.

It is worth noting that this place, although pounded for days by our artillery, was practically intact, and resisted even direct hits of 5.9-inch shells.

In the afternoon, Major Cockburn came up and took over the Battalion, and the remainder of the day passed quietly. Orders came on the 17th for our immediate relief. The day was quiet on the whole, with a small operation at 6.30 a.m. to straighten our line, and in the evening we returned to Malakoff Farm and the next day entrained for Proven, where we spent the remainder of the month training. The Divisional Commander paid us a visit on the 22nd, and inspected the new draft, making a happy little speech recalling the past exploits of the 10th Battalion, saying, "The 10th always fought well."

Major Rixon took over command on the 30th, our strength being 24 officers, 587 other ranks. During the following ten days we remained at Herzelee, the Battalion being in billets along the banks of the River Yser.

On September 7th the Brigadier and Divisional Commander inspected us and presented the following Riflemen

with Military Medals gained for gallant conduct during the operations last month round the Steenbeek :

No. 9301 L.-Sergt. S. Davies, 38129 L.-Corpl. W. Horsford, 3147 Rfn. P. Sullivan.

On the 8th we moved to Proven and two days later to Malakoff Farm, where our camp was bombed by aircraft, with casualties to horses and mules in the transport lines.

Training continued in fine weather and the Battalion staff went up to reconnoitre the ground over which the attack was to take place about the 20th.

During his absence the C.O.'s tent was demolished by a shell !

After finally rehearsing the attack we relieved the 7th K.O.Y.L.I. on the left sub-sector of the Divisional front on the 18th near Reitres Farm.

There was continuous heavy shelling during the following twenty-four hours, and about 5.30 p.m. on the 19th a direct hit destroyed the Headquarters dug-out, and both the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel T. M. Rixon, M.C., and the Adjutant, Captain G. S. Wallington, were killed, in addition to 8 other ranks killed and 8 wounded. This was a terribly heavy blow to the Battalion on the eve of the attack. In the evening Major Cockburn came up and took over command and a fresh dug-out was made. On the 20th, Companies moved into their assembly places at 4 a.m. The left rested on the Ypres-Standen Railway, and we held a front of 400 yards, with the 11th K.R.R. on the right and 3rd Grenadier Guards on our left, D Company of the 11th R.B. being attached for supporting purposes.

At zero, 5.40 a.m., the artillery and machine-gun barrage opened.

The men advanced well, and A Company reached the Red Line under heavy fire. D Company was held up by shell fire and made less progress, and, having to pass round a pond and being much bothered by smoke, lost their direction slightly, but continued to push forward.

Strong opposition made the subsequent position obscure. Some of the men of A and D Companies were forced back near Chinese House, but others held shell-holes, level with and in front of it.

The situation then was : A Company, in touch with the 3rd Grenadier Guards, held a front of about 100 yards only, with the rest of the Battalion in support in slits and shell-holes, B Company being on the right of C.

The rest of the day was spent in consolidating and in keeping down hostile sniping, which was heavy. Battalion Headquarters now moved back to Reitres Farm. At 6.30 p.m. the 11th R.B. on our right, with D Company, delivered an attack, which did not succeed. The night passed quietly, and patrols which were sent out to clear up the situation were not very successful.

At dawn on the 21st hostile aircraft were active, and flew low over our positions, observing and directing shell-fire for three hours. We were shelled intermittently throughout the day.

A and D Companies were relieved during the night by the 10th R.B., but B and C had to remain owing to the relieving troops being led astray by their guides. The 22nd found the situation unchanged, with continuous heavy shelling.

At 6.58 a.m. on the 23rd C Company supported D Company of the 10th R.B. in attacking Chinese House, and the attack being successful, B and C Companies, who had been in the line for five days, were relieved and the Battalion returned to Soult Camp, Malakoff Farm area.

The Battalion suffered the following casualties : 5 officers and 35 other ranks killed ; 3 officers and 90 other ranks wounded ; 20 other ranks missing.

The officers' casualties were :

KILLED.		2nd Lieut. H. Lines.
Lieut.-Col. T. M. Rixon, M.C.		
Captain and Adj. G. S. Wallington.		WOUNDED.
Lieut. H. C. Lindop (5th South Staffordshires).		2nd Lieut. A. S. Bates.
2nd Lieut. M. Hole.		2nd Lieut. A. Wright.
		2nd Lieut. H. T. Fice.

It is hard to express the loss suffered by the Battalion in the death of such gallant officers. Although the C.O. had only been with us a short time we had all learnt to like him and appreciate his ability. In the Adjutant, Captain G. S. Wallington, the Battalion has lost one who gained the affection and respect of all ranks by his personality and hard work, an ideal officer whose like we can scarcely hope ever to see again.

Lieut. H. C. Lindop, who was at the time in command of D Company, was killed whilst coming down wounded, and his loss was felt deeply by all ranks. The other two officers

had only been with us a short time, but they had already proved themselves capable and efficient officers, and were loved by their men.

R.S.M. Solomon was severely wounded on the 21st, and later died of his wounds; his coolness under fire and general cheerfulness will be long remembered by us all. A very gallant soldier!

We now occupied our old camp at Malakoff Farm, the 59th Brigade being in reserve, and we started reorganising and making up deficiencies.

Major R. C. Sheepshanks, D.S.O., of the 8th R.B. arrived and took over command of the Battalion.

We moved to Proven on the 28th and, drafts of 2 officers and 200 other ranks having arrived, we started training, our camp being frequently bombed by hostile aircraft.

On the last day of the month we entrained for Bapaume, all ranks being very pleased to quit an area where we had spent a very strenuous two and a half months of offensive action.

Our strength was now 28 officers and 688 other ranks. After an all-night journey we reached Bapaume and were encamped near the sugar factory at Beaulencourt in Nissen huts. Everything seemed wonderfully quiet after our noisy days at Ypres. The early part of the month was remarkably wet, rain falling heavily nearly every day up to the 14th.

On October 6th we moved by lorry to Heudicourt, and we found it most interesting returning to these familiar places. The next day we went into the line opposite our old friend La Vacquerie, in brigade support. Matters were very quiet, except for a local battery which was persistently shelled, without any damage being recorded. General Poultney, the Corps Commander, visited us on the 11th.

• There are no incidents worthy of record during this period, when we were occupied with routine trench work and working parties all the month.

The following officers joined us during October: 2nd Lieuts. J. J. Lee, G. W. Cossar, J. Gray, J. Hunter, L. J. Stone, A. Mackenzie, A. Learmouth, N. A. McLean.

Our local battery got another "doing" on the 27th, nearly 300 5-9's being thrown at it; three guns were knocked out, and there were a few casualties. The Boches evidently disliked this Battery.

We continued in the line, sometimes in support, until November 18th.

It was now that curious things began to happen which foretold coming events. Guns, dumps, and other peculiar-looking things, which on closer inspection turned out to be Tanks, all artistically and cleverly camouflaged, appeared on all sides.

Our part in the operations commenced on the 20th, when we left the concentration camp just west of the Gouzeaucourt-Villers Suislai Road and moved by platoons to assembly positions in Frimley Trench, Partridge Road, and Game Support. Shortly after zero we started two Companies abreast and moved to the north-west corner of La Vacquerie. We met with little opposition, a few shells only falling about our original front line. As soon as the Sunken Road (La Vacquerie Valley) was reached, two Companies moved on either side of it, close touch being maintained with the 10th R.B.

All went well on the right, but the left Companies were held up by a strong point, which was dealt with and yielded 200 prisoners, and the advance continued. About 11.30 a.m. B Company sent a platoon to Cambrai Road; they saw the Germans running towards Masnières and pursued them to the main bridge, suffering a few casualties from enemy aeroplanes and snipers. We received a most affectionate welcome from the inhabitants of the houses along the Cambrai Road.

The situation did not change until 5.30 p.m., when we moved east, to support the 10th R.B. more closely. At 9 p.m. we got orders to relieve troops of the Northumberland Yeomanry, but they could not be found until 3 a.m. the 21st.

About 9 a.m. on that date reports were received that the 11th R.B. were retiring; in response to a request from that unit D Company moved up in support, and during this advance Captain Neilson was killed by a shell.

At midday orders reached us that the 11th R.B. would attack Crevecœur, and that we were to support the 10th R.B. in attack on Les Rues des Vignes and bridge.

C Company formed up for attack on the right of the 10th R.B. Information then came through that the 11th R.B. had failed on the left, so an attack was held up.

A fresh effort was made at 4.45 p.m., and C Company on the right, passing over the ridge, entered the village and cleared their end, capturing prisoners, and inflicting heavy casualties. They then met 2nd Lieut. Dewar of the 10th R.B., who reported that his party had withdrawn, as they were unable to enter the village owing to machine-gun fire. The R.E. with them had also withdrawn, so all troops then

fell back to the ridge according to orders. We were then told to relieve the 10th R.B., which was accomplished the following afternoon, as relief could not start until the close of operations in Les Rues des Vignes, and during the night we lost direction. The night was quiet.

At 6 p.m. on the 22nd a further attempt was made to take the village and blow up the bridge, but it was found to be too strongly held, so entry could not be effected.

We were relieved at 9 p.m. and fell back to gun pits north of La Vacquerie village, and on the 25th to camp near Villiers Plouich.

On the 29th we relieved the 6th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry in the trenches near Lateau Wood after a long march, with the 12th Division on the right and the 11th K.R.R. on our left.

The following is a short but graphic account of the misfortunes that befell us during the heavy German counter-attack subsequent to November 29th.

The Battalion was then under the command of Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Sheepshanks and was fairly up to strength.

The night of November 29th was fairly quiet, but at 7.45 a.m. on November 30th the Germans made a strong attack on the 12th Division, which was on our right, and succeeded in piercing their line. They broke through Lateau Wood in great numbers and thus got right behind our four Companies, as we were in position north-east of the wood.

At this time all was well with us in front, and Battalion Headquarters were in communication with our outpost Company. Ten minutes later this line was cut. The events that followed were dramatic.

Twice the Germans made desperate frontal attacks but were splendidly repulsed by rifle and Lewis gun fire, and many Germans bit the dust. Then we found ourselves attacked on three sides—in front, rear, and right flank.

Fierce fighting followed, and the casualties on both sides were very heavy.

Very few of the men and none of the officers succeeded in getting away. They fought it out until the end and the survivors from the four Companies numbered 16 other ranks. Meanwhile Battalion Headquarters received orders to take up a position on the Bonavis-Masnières Road.

The Germans could be seen coming down the opposite hill about 400 yards away.

The twenty Riflemen composing Headquarters fought like

heroes and made ineffectual but gallant efforts to stem the flood, but the superior odds made anything like a determined stand impossible until the Hindenberg Line was reached.

Here they found the reserve Battalion of the Brigade, and with them remained the remnants of the 10th Battalion.

The position held by the Brigade on November 30th was a semicircle formed by the curve of the canal thus :



This shows roughly what happened. The four Companies were cut off from Battalion Headquarters by the successful attack through Lateau Wood. There was also another attack on the left base of the salient which caused discomfiture to the 11th K.R.R.C. and cut most of them off. The effect of this attack on the left was felt by the 11th Battalion before we were seriously engaged, and there was some fighting behind our left flank before the Germans appeared in our rear.

The story of this gallant episode ends here. It is sufficient to say that all the Companies were surrounded, and after fighting desperately were overborne. Sixteen officers were missing, and the survivors totalled 4 officers and 16 other ranks.

It is worthy of note that hardly any of the enemy broke through our lines.

The chief attacks came from the high ground south of Masnières, the cemetery overlooking Crevecœur, and from Lateau Wood.

The following is the roll of officers' casualties :

HEADQUARTERS OFFICERS.

Captain and Adjutant V. C. Holdcroft	. Wounded.
Lieut. W. A. Horner . . .	. Died of wounds.
2nd Lieut. A. E. Henderson . .	. Wounded.
<hr/>	
2nd Lieut. Bull . . . . .	. Killed.
2nd Lieut. Hall . . . . .	. Killed.
Captain J. Davidson, M.O. . . .	. Missing.

Captain F. G. Fison, M.O.	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. J. J. Lee	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. Diplock	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. King	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. A. Mackenzie	.	.	.	Wounded, prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. Pisto	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. Penny	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. Prior	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. N. A. Maclean	.	.	.	Prisoner of war.
2nd Lieut. J. Hunter	.	.	.	Missing.

A feature of the day was the strong and disconcerting hostile aeroplane machine-gun barrage, which form of warfare was employed against us for the first time.

After this misfortune the commanding officer, with a few remnants of Battalion Headquarters, remained in the line, acting in support to the 11th R.B., who had occupied the old Hindenburg support line.

On the 2nd, to add to our misfortunes, the Adjutant, Assistant Adjutant, and the Signalling Officer were wounded by a shell which burst outside Battalion Headquarters; the C.O. was also slightly hit, but remained with the R.S.M. and a few others.

The following day what was left of us fell back to the transport lines near Fins, and on December 4th, having received a draft of 96 other ranks, we entrained for Buire, and after a short rest here marched on to Albert and reached Liebiez-Royon on the 6th, where we found good billets; here a further draft of 60 other ranks arrived, and after four days rest we proceeded to Campagne, where we spent the remainder of the month, reorganising. Several more drafts of officers and men arrived, until by the end of the year we had made good a considerable proportion of our losses, and undismayed were prepared to face with cheerfulness what fortune the coming year might bring us.

WAR RECORDS

11th BATTALION, THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

The first three months of the year were passed in uneventful fashion, performing the usual and somewhat dull trench routine work. During January we were in the Saillisel Sector and received the news of the New Year Honours awarded to officers, N.C.O.s, and men as follows :

MILITARY CROSS.

Lieut. R. W. Barnett.
Captain B. F. G. Wilson (General List).

D.C.M.

Sergt. H. E. Harrison.

MILITARY MEDAL.

Sergt. F. Poulding.	Sergt. J. Jackson.
Sergt. C. S. Marshall.	Sergt. W. Silcock.
Rfn. R. F. Thornycroft.	Rfn. W. Wood.

MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL.

Corpl. J. Hood.

In February we moved to Guillemont Camp and occupied the front line in the Les Bœufs sector. The greater part of March was spent in Brigade reserve, until we moved to Vallulart Wood on the 28th. At the beginning of April the attack on Metz village gave us the opportunity to show what we had learnt during our winter training.

We took up our positions at the Assembly Post on the evening of April 3rd, A Company being on the right, C on the left, with D in support, and B in reserve. The attack started on our objective, Metz village, at 2 p.m. in two lines at 50 yards distance with our 10th Battalion operating on our right.

We advanced under moderate shell fire to within 500 yards of the village, when the leading Companies came under heavy machine-gun fire. We were now delayed in this un-

pleasant position by our barrage, but as soon as it lifted at 2.40 the advance continued, the left Company overcoming strong systems of wire obstacles.

Detachments of the two leading Companies entered and cleared the village, capturing 30 prisoners, one trench mortar, and a machine-gun. We found, however, that the enemy were still holding the left of the village and that our left flank was being held up by wire and machine guns in a trench running towards the western corner of the village. The second line swung to the left, dashed up the hill and captured the trench and its occupants, but came under intense machine-gun fire from the north-west corner of Metz. This was silenced by Captain Smyth and his party and the latter started consolidating on the forward slope. The right Company had done its work well, though checked at times; it reached its objective at 5 p.m., having captured some prisoners and trench mortars and a machine gun.

The whole village was in our hands before 6 p.m., our total bag being 60 prisoners, 4 machine guns and 3 trench mortars. Casualties, 2 officers (2nd Lieuts. Pirret and Davis), 27 other ranks killed, 4 officers, 96 other ranks wounded.

This affair was quite a smooth success and received the personal appreciation of the Corps commander. The following awards were made in connection with the operations. Military Medal, Sergts. J. Williams and R. G. Elkington, L.-Corpls. P. H. Aldridge and R. J. Fryer.

We remained in this sector until the middle of May. A great deal of work was required on the trenches, the wire being in a very bad state. Our tour in the trenches, which ended on May 3rd, was very unlucky, as we lost 6 other ranks killed and 11 wounded. On the 24th the Battalion moved to Noreuil, being in support behind the Rifle Brigade near Lagnicourt. D Company came in for a good deal of shelling, being the unfortunate neighbours of an old battery position.

On the 29th we moved into Divisional reserve in the Beugny-Ytres line. After staying here for a week, we relieved the 6th Battalion K.S.L.I. in the left Noreuil sector.

Whilst in this sector the enemy's trench mortars caused a lot of trouble, necessitating much work on the trenches and wiring, which were constantly destroyed, and we were glad of the rest when the Brigade went into Divisional reserve on the 21st and were able to carry out some concentrated training at Pernols for the remainder of the month. Our casualties during June were 3 officers and 31 other ranks wounded.

140 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle [July-Sept.*

July 1st.—The total casualties of the Battalion since its arrival in France on July 21st, 1915, are :

	Officers.	Other ranks.
Killed	10	167
Died of wounds	1	58
Wounded	37	881
Missing	—	23
Accidentally wounded	—	48
Total	48	1,177

The Battalion remained here training until July 20th, when a move was made to the vicinity of Proven and Poperinghe. From July 20th to September 18th the Battalion remained in the Canal Bank area, being engaged principally in finding carrying-parties for trench stores, etc., to the front line, alternating with periods of rest and training further back. The tours up in the line were marked by the usual unpleasantnesses of gas-shells, machine-gun fire, etc., and we sustained casualties to the extent of 1 officer and 43 other ranks killed and 180 other ranks wounded.

The following awards were made for good work during this period :

Sergts. Thomas and Jefferson, Corpls. Singleton, Searle, and Jones, and Rfn. Nicholson, awarded the Military Medal.

Brigadier-General Hyslop, D.S.O., took over command of the 59th Brigade from Brigadier-General Browne-Clayton, D.S.O.

On September 18th the Battalion moved up into the front line, and on the night of 19th–20th formed up on the tape line for the attack from Broembeek.

The Battalion formed up for attack in three waves, each composed of two lines with the exception of the second wave, which, owing to shortage of numbers, consisted of one line only. The three waves were astride the Langemarck-Coedtervesten road. The assembly was carried out according to plan and without a casualty. The barrage opened at 5.40 a.m., and the first line arrived within 50 yards of its objective, and lay down to wait for the barrage to lift. On resuming the advance on Eagle Trench they came under heavy machine-gun fire, Captain Bogle being killed at this time.

The right of the trench was found to be very strongly held, with at least 6 machine guns, and the advance there

was held up within 10 yards of the trench, where the line was heavily bombed. Second Lieut. Charleston organised and led two unsuccessful attempts to take the trench, during the second of which attempts he was killed. On the left the first wave reached Eagle Trench without difficulty and consolidated there. The history of the other two waves was similar, successful on the left, held up on the right. The second wave reached beyond Eagle Trench, and got to within 80 yards of Chinese House, where they dug themselves into shell-holes.

At dusk the portions of the second and third waves which had crossed Eagle Trench and established themselves beyond, finding themselves completely in the air, withdrew to Eagle Trench, where they were relieved just before dawn by the 11th R.B. The remnants of the three waves which had been held up on the right also withdrew at dusk, some into Eagle Trench and some joining the Rifle Brigade slightly further back. One party under Captain Clifford, when that officer was killed about 8 a.m., was taken charge of by a N.C.O., who maintained his position with great gallantry until dusk, when he withdrew all that was left of them, to the number of 4 men. At 11 p.m. the Battalion was ordered to withdraw to a position to the west of the Steenbeek, which was safely done by about dawn. We remained there until the 22nd, when we returned to Roussol Farm. Our casualties in the fight were:

KILLED.

Captain H. Clifford.
Captain J. Bogle, M.C.
2nd Lieut. J. W. Pool.
2nd Lieut. L. G. Edwards.
2nd Lieut. R. G. Hobbs.
2nd Lieut. E. Charleston.

WOUNDED.

2nd Lieut. E. P. Rider.
2nd Lieut. W. J. Camplin.
2nd Lieut. A. J. Sutters.

Other ranks, 36 killed, 43 missing, 127 wounded.

On October 1st the Battalion arrived at Beaulencourt and carried out training until the 6th, when they joined the IIIrd Corps at Sorel.

From this date until October 31st we occupied trenches or were engaged in finding parties for work on the trenches in the neighbourhood of Gouzeaucourt and Villers-Pluich. Thanks to reinforcements our strength now stood at 44 officers, 735 other ranks.

The Battalion was awarded one D.C.M. and 4 Military Medals for the recent fighting.

On October 31st we relieved the 11th Rifle Brigade on Welsh Ridge.

From October 31st to November 19th we carried out ordinary trench reliefs and training. On November 19th we went back to Gouzeaucourt and were occupied with preparations for the attack on Cambrai.

On November 20th we moved forward at zero hour (6.20 a.m.), and moved up by easy stages until at 12.30 p.m. on the 21st we received definite orders to move on at 1 p.m. and capture the village of Crèvecœur in co-operation with some tanks. The 29th Division on our left along the Masnières-Beaurevoir line were to work along the ridge.

At 1.30 p.m. the Battalion moved off, disposed as follows : A Company on the left to cross the canal by the bridge and work along towards Crèvecœur. B Company in the centre, and D Company on the right, to advance on Revelon Château and seize the bridges, occupy the village, and hold the outskirts of it with the assistance of A and C Companies.

C Company in support was to move on Revelon Château, help cover the advance, and assist in holding the village when captured.

A Company of the 10th K.R.R.C. was in reserve. At the very outset of the advance it became obvious from the very heavy machine-gun fire met with from the Masnières Ridge that the 29th Division on our left had been unable to advance. This fire held up our advance and drew the remainder of the Battalion away to the left after A Company, who had in the meantime crossed the canal. This loss of direction was, however, rectified by Captain H. A. Denison, M.C., who reorganised B, C, and D Companies and resumed the advance on Revelon Château.

By this time 4 tanks had arrived and proceeded towards the bridges, followed by the Battalion. They took up a position and opened fire on the bridges, but as it was then getting dark they decided that this fire was not likely to be very effective and that they had better remain on this side of the canal. About 8 p.m. the tanks finally withdrew altogether owing to shortage of petrol. We pushed on to the houses on our side of the canal, our rear wave being formed as a defensive flank to the right, and posts left in Revelon Château. After dark, Captain Denison withdrew to the high ground behind Revelon Château, whither the posts left in the Château were also forced to withdraw. A Company also recrossed the canal and took up a position between the rest

of the Battalion and the 11th R.B. We were relieved that night and went back to trenches near Masnières and Masnières Ravine.

Our casualties were :

OFFICERS.

Killed.

2nd Lieut. F. E. Richardson.
2nd Lieut. F. Kearton.
2nd Lieut. E. S. Hain.

Wounded.

2nd Lieut. J. N. Marsh.
2nd Lieut. G. T. Skinner.
2nd Lieut. H. R. Beale.

OTHER RANKS.

Killed.

15

Wounded.

99

Missing.

12

The following awards were given for the operations on November 20th-21st :

BAR TO MILITARY MEDAL.

Sergt. F. Foulding.

AWARDED THE MILITARY MEDAL.

Sergt. W. P. Reevel.
Sergt. E. Lilley.

Corpl. F. Mather.
Corpl. B. Malmesley.

On November 25th we moved to rest billets near Villers-Pluich.

On the 29th we took over the front-line trenches from 6th K.S.L.I.

Half the Battalion held an outpost line, and half the main line behind it. The outpost line covered about 2,000 yards of front with a gap of some 400 yards between the two Companies. The main line was only partially dug and there was only accommodation for two half-Companies.

Battalion Headquarters was in some old German gun-pits.

The early morning was very quiet, but at 7.45 a.m. Battalion Headquarters was heavily shelled ; little notice was taken of this at first, as our predecessors had warned us to expect an occasional "hate."

After a while, as the shelling continued, Headquarters rang up the Companies several times but received the answer "All well," until all the wires were cut. Shortly after this a sentry reported a S.O.S., so Battalion Headquarters stood to arms. About 8.15 a.m. the enemy were reported to be attacking in force, having apparently broken through the next Division but one on our right, and rolled up the line

from the flank. The enemy appeared suddenly, advancing from three directions, completely surrounding A Company of the outpost line, who were never seen again. The remainder withdrew on the main line, but they were so mixed up with the enemy that they masked the fire of the main line and eventually absolutely swamped it. Battalion Headquarters manned the gunpits until the main line went and then withdrew to the position of the supporting Battalion, but as there was no sign of this Battalion they continued their retirement until Brigade Headquarters was reached. Here a stand was made, the reserve Battalion came up, the enemy's advance was stopped, although several attacks were made and the position was heavily shelled. The enemy was greatly helped in his attack by a sort of advanced skirmishing line of low-flying aeroplanes which used their machine guns with some effect. These aeroplanes were apparently armoured, as they were repeatedly hit without appearing to suffer any damage.

On the night of December 2nd-3rd, the Brigade was relieved by a Battalion of the 61st Division and went into support near Pope Avenue, where they were once more heavily shelled, but the Germans did not attack again.

On the night of December 3rd the Brigade was relieved and went back to Heudicourt.

Between the 4th and 6th the Battalion moved by stages to Fressin, where they remained training and reorganising the Battalion until the end of the year.

Our casualties on November 30th and succeeding days were :

KILLED.

Captain J. A. Watt.
Lieut. G. D. Lugton.
2nd Lieut. H. B. Broster.
7 other ranks.

WOUNDED.

Captain O. B. Smyth, M.C.
2nd Lieut. J. Bunnis.
67 other ranks.

MISSING.

Major J. M. de Paravicini.
Captain C. N. Barlow.
Lieut. C. P. de Paravicini.
Captain G. A. McArthur, R.A.M.C.
2nd Lieut. G. H. Willis.
2nd Lieut. A. Tayler.
2nd Lieut. J. S. Porteous.
2nd Lieut. R. Reader.
2nd Lieut. W. P. Morris.
2nd Lieut. O. P. Lowe.
296 other ranks.

The Battalion was awarded one bar to Military Medal, and 4 Military Medals.

Captain H. A. Denison was awarded a bar to his m.c., Lieut.-Colonel G. K. Priaulx, D.S.O., and 5 other ranks were mentioned in despatches.

Lieut.-Colonel G. K. Priaulx having proceeded to England on leave, the command of the Battalion was assumed by Major W. S. Ormrod.

Nominal Roll of Officers who served with the Battalion in 1917.

Lieut.-Col. G. K. Priaulx, D.S.O.	2nd Lieut. (A./Capt.) J. Bogle
Major G. M. Wigram.	(6th Scot. Rifles).
Captain (A./Major) J. M. de Paravicini.	2nd Lieut. F. J. G. Leadbitter.
Major M. S. Ormrod.	2nd Lieut. C. O. Deans.
Captain G. Meredith, M.C.	Captain F. J. Hazledine (Chaplain).
Captain A. F. Nutting.	Captain E. M. Townsend
Captain H. A. Denison, M.C.	(R.A.M.C.).
Captain O. B. Smyth, M.C.	Captain G. A. D. McArthur
Lieut. (A./Capt.) E. A. Rudd, M.C.	(R.A.M.C.).
Lieut. (A./Capt.) F. W. Crook.	Captain T. C. Reeves (R.A.M.C.).
Lieut. C. G. Webb.	Lieut. J. W. Copelands (M.O.R.C.,
Lieut. James, M.C. (7th London	U.S.A.).
Regt.). [M.C.]	2nd Lieut. W. T. Stephens (1/6th
Lieut. (A./Capt.) T. B. J. Mahar,	Notts and Derby).
Lieut. (A./Capt.) H. J. Clifford.	2nd Lieut. J. G. J. Hutton (1/6th
Lieut. C. P. E. de Paravicini.	Notts and Derby).
Lieut. (A./Capt.) C. N. Barlow.	2nd Lieut. A. L. Dent (1/6th
Lieut. Everett, M.G.C.	Notts and Derby).
Lieut. C. P. Webster.	2nd Lieut. L. H. Cecil.
Lieut. P. G. de Paravicini.	2nd Lieut. W. R. Pidwell.
2nd Lieut. A. E. North (3rd London	2nd Lieut. J. L. Robinson (1/6th
Royal Fus.).	Notts and Derby).
2nd Lieut. H. C. Davis (4th London	2nd Lieut. H. Etterley.
Regt.).	2nd Lieut. W. C. Slade.
2nd Lieut. J. K. Pirret.	2nd Lieut. H. R. Beal.
Lieut. E. H. Sherren.	2nd Lieut. P. Hughes.
2nd Lieut. (A./Capt.) C. G. Reed.	2nd Lieut. E. Charleston.
2nd Lieut. H. Barr.	2nd Lieut. P. W. Morris.
2nd Lieut. E. Newton.	2nd Lieut. E. C. Morris.
Lieut. G. D. Lugton (6th Scot.	2nd Lieut. C. J. Browne.
Rifles).	2nd Lieut. T. S. Still.
2nd Lieut. (A./Capt.) G. A. Watt	2nd Lieut. A. G. E. Taylor.
(8th Scot. Rifles).	2nd Lieut. H. B. Broster.
2nd Lieut. J. F. C. Tunstall.	2nd Lieut. A. E. Harris.
2nd Lieut. J. W. Poole (6th Scot.	2nd Lieut. F. J. Woodlock.
Rifles).	2nd Lieut. A. M. Hopkins.
2nd Lieut. C. W. Fry (4th London	2nd Lieut. E. P. Rider.
Regt.).	2nd Lieut. A. H. Scribbens.
2nd Lieut. N. H. Mason.	2nd Lieut. C. N. Powell (6th E.
	Surrey Regt.).

146 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

2nd Lieut. L. G. Edwards.	2nd Lieut. E. S. Hain.
2nd Lieut. R. G. Hobbs.	2nd Lieut. G. F. Murnane.
2nd Lieut. A. W. Rhodes.	2nd Lieut. F. E. Richardson.
2nd Lieut. W. J. Camplin.	2nd Lieut. W. P. Barker.
2nd Lieut. A. F. Briggs (1/8th Notts and Derby).	2nd Lieut. G. P. Lowe.
2nd Lieut. A. J. Sutters.	2nd Lieut. F. C. Dyer.
2nd Lieut. W. L. Cooper (1/8th Notts and Derby).	2nd Lieut. C. McGregor.
2nd Lieut. J. N. Marsh.	2nd Lieut. A. J. C. Hirst.
2nd Lieut. H. M. Mitchelson.	2nd Lieut. C. M. C. Turner.
2nd Lieut. J. S. Porteous.	2nd Lieut. J. P. Medwin.
2nd Lieut. F. Kearton.	2nd Lieut. W. Hoatson.
2nd Lieut. W. B. Glass.	2nd Lieut. B. Johnson.
2nd Lieut. G. Kay.	2nd Lieut. G. H. Martin (Dorset Regt.).
2nd Lieut. G. T. Skinner.	2nd Lieut. C. E. Johnson (Dorset Regt.).
2nd Lieut. J. M. Wade.	[Attech.
2nd Lieut. R. Reader.	Lieut. W. B. Hallum (7th Hants)
2nd Lieut. F. Hall.	Hon. Lieut. and Quartermaster
2nd Lieut. J. Bunnis.	G. Wilson.
2nd Lieut. G. H. Willis.	Hon. Lieut. and Quartermaster
	W. H. Underhill.

WAR RECORDS

12th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS. 1917

The early months of this year were spent in the ordinary work of trench routine warfare in the neighbourhood of Guillemont with our front line in the Sailly Saillisel sector. We generally did a tour of the front line lasting from three to five days, returning to camps or hutments for rest.

The only event worth recording for January was the "grassing" of an enemy's aeroplane by Lieut. R. Chaworth-Musters with a Lewis gun. The pilot was made prisoner near our Battalion Headquarters.

During February the weather was bitterly cold with much rain and snow. It was impossible to do much work in the trenches, and our training whilst resting at Carnoy Camp was much interfered with by working parties. The Germans showed some activity, especially in the Les Bœufs sector, where they made two bombing attacks, which were repulsed.

Lieut.-Colonel E. C. Musgrave, D.S.O., having returned from leave, resumed command of the Battalion. On the 27th the Corps artillery carried out a "shoot" in the afternoon. It was not all put on the Boches, as some of the shells fell very short, damaging our trenches and killing Captain Hughes and 6 other ranks. These misfortunes are inevitable.

We were still in the same part of the line in March, and had better opportunities for training, which were taken advantage of. On the 16th strong patrols were sent out from the Morval sector, on information being received that the enemy showed signs of retiring.

These patrols could not make much progress, as the line was still strongly held. However, the next day in the early morning it was found that the Germans had retired on both flanks.

On the 12th Lieut.-Colonel E. C. Musgrave, D.S.O., was invalided to England, and Major G. Aylmer assumed command of the Battalion.

Touch was kept by our patrols with the cavalry patrols in front. We then held an outpost line in front of Rocquigny and were relieved on the afternoon of the 18th and returned

to Guillemont Camp. We were again in the front line near Etricourt before the end of March and spent the last week of the month repairing roads at Bus.

On April 1st we moved up into the outpost line in front of Neuville with C and D Companies in reserve at Ytres. The enemy continued to retire slowly and we pushed forward our picquet line. The 54th Infantry Brigade attacked and captured Metz on the 4th and established posts in Havrincourt Wood after considerable resistance and some casualties.

Neuville and Ytres were heavily shelled during the day, and we lost 6 men through mines exploding in cellars in Ytres.

The next day Havrincourt Wood was evacuated by the Germans and our line went forward to the ridge beyond during the night. On the 7th we were relieved and returned to Ytres. We were back in this outpost line on the 12th for two days and then returned to our former billets until the 19th.

Major Boyle of the 6th Oxford and Bucks assumed command of the Battalion.

During the attack by the 40th Division on our right on the 21st our patrols pushed on and established posts on the south of the village of Trescault, which was still held by the Germans. As the opposition was slight, D Company, under Lieut. T. Sampson, was brought up and captured the village on the 22nd.

The 40th Division did not advance sufficiently to link up with us, and the position was heavily shelled, without doing much damage.

Our patrols continued to move forward and got in touch with hostile detachments at Bilhem, but had to retire.

On the 24th we received orders to attack and capture Bilhem. This was carried out without much serious fighting, our casualties being only 9 other ranks. We then consolidated.

The next day we were heavily shelled and Captain Pedley and 2nd Lieut. J. B. G. Wilson were wounded, together with 30 other ranks. Early in the morning the 40th Division attacked Beaucamp and captured it; B Company then moved up and occupied the Bilhem-Beaucamp road, capturing a few prisoners and a large quantity of salvage.

With a few readjustments we held this line until, relieved, on the 27th we fell back to Neuville in support with our Headquarters in Havrincourt Wood. Major Boyle returned to the

6th Oxford and Bucks, and Major Prioleau, 12th R.B., assumed command of the Battalion.

Whilst in support we were kept hard at work, constructing the new front line and repairing roads, being intermittently shelled, and on May 3rd the whole Battalion went into billets at Neuville. We stayed here, carrying out advanced training until the 12th, when we moved into a new portion of the front line at Villers-Pluich and Beaucamp. Lieut.-Colonel G. Aylmer was now in command of the Battalion.

We now went through one of the longest periods that we had yet experienced in a front-line position. An enormous amount of work was necessary on the trenches and fresh wiring. We put our backs into the job and earned the unstinted praise of our Brigadier. We were constantly heavily shelled, but far more damage was done to our works by heavy thunderstorms than by the German shells, the storm on the 13th being exceptionally heavy, flooding all the trenches and rendering our Headquarters untenable for the time being.

Aerial activity on both sides was very marked, several hostile planes being brought down near our lines, one—by machine-gunners—falling close to our Headquarters.

After this long spell in the trenches we returned to our billets at Neuville on the 22nd, and the following day, our Brigade (60th) being relieved by the 125th Brigade, marched to the Sugar Factory Camp near Le Transloy.

On the 24th we marched on to Favreuil and took over the support line in this area the next day at Noreuil.

For three days we were kept busy with carrying parties until we took over the front portion of the Hindenburg Line opposite Riencourt. These trenches were blown to pieces and only parts of them were habitable.

The enemy trenches were very close on our right, only 40 yards away, and we received considerable attention from the enemy's minenwerfer, especially at night. They did wonderfully little damage.

The following were mentioned in despatches, *London Gazette*, May 25th :

Captain T. Lycett, Lieut. S. Delahaye, Sergt. Manley, and L.-Corpl. A. R. Jones. 2nd Lieut. A. D. Thornton-Smith received a D.S.O. for good work performed whilst on scouting duty at Trescault on April 22nd.

After a heavy bombardment of Riencourt by our artillery, which did not appear to disturb the Boches overmuch, we were relieved on the 2nd and held a support line east of

Vaulx-Vraucourt. Our casualties during the last tour amounted to 7 other ranks killed and 20 wounded, all due to trench mortar shells.

The Germans continued to shell the support line freely, and our 18-pounders retaliated.

In the Birthday Honours Captain P. M. Broadmead was awarded the Military Cross.

We shifted our camp to Vraucourt on the 7th and worked hard on a line in front of that village. June 9th was a day of easement and we held some enjoyable joint sports with the 12th R.B. at their camp.

We were moved to Lagnicourt in the support line on the 13th and passed up into the front line near the Queant-Lagnicourt road on the 17th.

We occupied a series of posts with the Hindenburg Line about 1,000 yards away.

This was an exceptionally quiet tour with the exception that the Boches for some reason took an intense dislike to No. 25 post and destroyed it. This post was then moved back. We were relieved on the 25th and returned to Vaulx, marching the next day to Achet-le-Petit, where we reorganised, moving on to the Candas Area on the 29th and being billeted in Bonneville.

We spent a very pleasant three weeks at Bonneville with training and sports, and on July 21st marched to Proven.

Lieut.-Colonel A. I. Paine, C.M.G., D.S.O., who had been absent from the Battalion since the end of August 1916, returned, but only stayed for a week, and Lieut.-Colonel Prioleau, M.C., resumed command.

We continued our training here for the remainder of the month.

Our guns were showing much activity and information reached us that there were signs of the Germans retiring on Pilkem. At the end of the month it was announced that the 38th Division were now holding the enemy's old front line.

The first few days of August were so wet that little or no training could be carried out. Orders were received on the 2nd that the 38th Division would attack Langemarck on the 4th or 6th, and that the 20th Division would relieve them when they had taken their final objective. On the 3rd, commanding officers met the Brigadier, and were told by him that in consequence of the heavy rain the 38th Division would be relieved, and that the 60th or 61st Brigades would attack, and capture Langemarck about the 7th inst. The

C.O. and company commanders went up to Essex Farm, where they were met by Brigadier-General Gwinne Thomas, commanding the 115th Infantry Brigade, 38th Division, and were taken by him well forward, to a point just on the right of Pilkem, to reconnoitre the ground. This proved a most arduous undertaking, as the whole country was a mass of shell craters, and the mud was very bad. Our artillery was very active, but there was little reply from the enemy.

On August 5th we broke camp, and marched to Proven Station, where we entrained. We were taken to a point a mile north of Elverdinghe, from where we marched $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles to Redan Farm, and bivouacked. We were then informed that the day of the attack had been postponed, and that the plans had been changed. The 61st Brigade had relieved the 38th Division, and would, on some future date, capture the whole of Langemarck, and then go on and capture a part of the Langemarck-Gheluvelt Line. The 60th Brigade would attack on the right of the 61st, and capture the remainder of the Langemarck-Gheluvelt line. Next day four officers and 16 N.C.O.s went forward to reconnoitre, and the Battalion was employed in making mule tracks up the Pilkem Ridge. That night at about ten, a violent bombardment was begun by the enemy, and the Battalion stood to. The bombardment consisted chiefly of gas shells, and respirators had to be worn for over two hours, but our casualties were slight.

We remained in these bivouacs until the 15th, training, and practising the attack in the daytime, and finding working parties at night. During the last three days of this period the weather improved, and there was great aerial activity. Two of our observation balloons were brought down close to our camp, and an enemy aeroplane crashed near the canal bank.

On the 15th we paraded in full battle order, and the Companies marched independently to the point of assembly, where positions for each platoon had been marked out with tape by A./Captain Thornton-Smith, D.S.O. Positions were taken up without difficulty, although we were subjected to some fairly heavy shelling, and sustained a few casualties.

During the night, preparations were made for the attack. Bridges of logs were thrown across the Steenbeek, as the depth of the mud made it practically impassable. Towards morning, our shelling increased, and by the "zero" hour (4.45 a.m.) it had become terrific. It lifted, five minutes

later, and we advanced to our first objective, about 3,400 yards short of Langemarck, with the 6th K.S.L.I. on our right and the 12th King's Liverpools on our left. On their left we saw the 6th Oxford and Bucks busily engaged in mopping up the Au Bon Gîte, a collection of pill-boxes on the bank of the Steenbeek.

During this advance, and a 20 minutes' halt to reorganise at our first objective, we were subjected to a very heavy machine-gun fire, and had many casualties, including A./Lieut.-Colonel Prioleau, M.C. (Rifle Brigade), who was wounded.

The Adjutant, Captain T. Lycett, assumed command, and noticing a large pill-box on our left, which was holding up the advance of the Battalion on our left, and also causing us heavy casualties by machine-gun fire, he ordered Sergt. Cooper (who was in command of a platoon, as his officer had been killed) to try and rush it.

Accompanied by twelve men, Sergt. Cooper at once went forward, and with four of them succeeded in getting to a point about 100 yards from the pill-box, the remainder of his party having become casualties. From this point he tried to silence the fire from the pill-box by rifle fire, but failed, and the four men with him were killed. Sergt. Cooper then rushed forward alone, armed with a revolver which he had taken from his platoon officer after the latter had been killed. He succeeded in reaching the pill-box and began firing through the slit. Thinking that they were surrounded, an officer and forty-four men came out and surrendered to him. There were seven machine guns in the pill-box, which were also captured. For this most gallant deed Sergt. Cooper was recommended for the V.C., which he was granted, and received later.

By this time we had lost the following officers: A./Captain Thornton-Smith, D.S.O., and Lieut. Carnegie (killed), 2nd Lieut. Pollard (wounded, later died of wounds), and Captain Taylor (wounded), and had had about 100 casualties among the rank and file.

At 5.45 a.m. the barrage began to creep forward, and we advanced in artillery formation to our second objective, just on the east side of Langemarck.

At this point we deployed and obtained touch with the 6th K.S.L.I. on our right, and the 12th King's Liverpools on our left.

The barrage lifted, and we advanced to the attack of the final objective. To reach this, we had to cross about 4,500

yards of very boggy and shell-torn ground, during which we came under very heavy machine-gun fire which caused many casualties, and encountered several pill-boxes which we accounted for, and from which we got some prisoners. Captain Lycett captured a German officer, and succeeded in eliciting some very valuable information from him.

Notwithstanding the difficult nature of the ground over which we had to advance, and in spite of heavy opposition, especially on our left Company front, we succeeded in reaching our final objective at 7.50 a.m.

A few more prisoners were captured, but most of the enemy ran as soon as we reached their trench, which formed our final objective. We were able to account for a good many of them with rifle and Lewis-gun fire.

At midday, messages were received from Captain Dove, M.C., who was in command of our left Company, that he could see the enemy massing for a counter-attack. Fire was brought to bear on them with good effect, and the Brigadier was informed of the situation. We received orders that our positions were to be held at all costs. At 4.10 p.m. the enemy launched his counter-attack. The S.O.S. was at once sent in and our guns responded immediately. They were, however, unable to stop the enemy, who advanced in large numbers. The weight of the attack seemed to be especially directed against the King's Liverpools, on our left, and after a gallant resistance they were pressed back. This let in the enemy on our left, but our left Company, gallantly led by Captain Dove, put up a stout resistance, and fought until they were annihilated, only one sergeant and 4 men succeeding in rejoining the next Company. Captain Dove was killed and 2nd Lieut. Munsey severely wounded.

By this time conditions appeared desperate, as we had nearly exhausted our ammunition, and it was a matter of great difficulty to replenish it. A defensive flank was thrown back, and touch again established with the 12th King's Liverpools.

This defensive flank was about 200 yards long, and was held by an officer and 15 men.

Consolidation was begun that night, and continued for the two following days, during which time we were subjected to a lot of sniping, but not much shelling.

On the night of August 18th-19th the Battalion was relieved by the 10th Battalion Welsh Regiment, and returned to Malakoff Farm, worn out, but cheery.

On the 19th we marched to Elverdinghe and entrained for Proven Camp, where we arrived in the afternoon.

The casualties during these operations amounted to : Officers—5 killed, 1 died of wounds, 2 wounded and missing; other ranks—40 killed, 17 died of wounds, 47 missing, and 134 wounded.

The rest of the month was spent in training at Sutton Camp.

The following decorations were given for work done during the August operations : Captain T. Lycett, D.S.O., 2nd Lieut. Cranswick, M.C., 2nd Lieut. Fischel, M.C., A./C.S.M. Straw, D.C.M., L.-Corpl. Gibson, D.C.M., and 14 Military Medals in addition to the V.C. granted to Sergt. Cooper.

On September 1st we marched to International Corner Station, and entrained for Elverdinghe, and went into bivouacs near by for road-making under the C.R.E. XIV. Corps. On September 4th all the men present with the Battalion who had obtained awards went to Brigade Headquarters, and were decorated by the general in command of the Division. We remained in bivouacs, employed in road-making, until the 7th, when we entrained at Elverdinghe and went to Suez Camp.

While in these bivouacs we were bothered by low-flying enemy aeroplanes which fired at us with their machine guns, and also by a long-distance H.V. gun which shelled our camp.

On the day after arrival at Suez Camp, we took part in the Brigade sports, which were well attended. 2nd Lieuts. Baxter and Taylor won the officers' compass marching race. The following day there was a Brigade Conference; we were to form part of an attack which was to take place in a few days; our position was in the reserve. On the 10th we marched to International Corner Station and entrained for Elverdinghe, from where we marched to Candle and Cancer Trenches, the old German second line.

We had a bad time during this march, as the enemy was shelling the Pilkem Road with heavies, and on the way up we lost 19 men killed and 11 wounded. The Germans also shelled Candle Trench heavily with gas shells and high explosive. 2nd Lieut. Pryor and Lieut. Sappington, M.C., who was temporarily attached to us, were gassed; the Battalion Headquarters dug-out was struck by a shell and demolished, and the regimental sergeant-major was buried. He was dug out unhurt and remained with the Battalion. Lieut. Jones had to be sent back with shell-shock.

The Brigadier came up with Captain Cleminson, D.S.O.,

King's Liverpools, who assumed command of the Battalion. After seeing our position, the Brigadier decided to withdraw us from it, so one Company was left in Candle Trench, and the remainder were withdrawn to Marsden Trench.

Marsden Trench was then so heavily shelled that we were ordered to withdraw the Companies from it, to the canal bank. We spent several days working here, making shelters and improving dug-outs, and during this time Lieut.-Colonel L. G. Moore, D.S.O., arrived, and assumed command of the Battalion.

On the 19th we moved to the forward area on the Steenbeek, where we were held in reserve. The 6th K.S.L.I. was in support, and the 6th Oxford and Bucks and the 12th R.B. in the front line, as they were to be the attacking Battalions. The plan of the attack was, that the 6th K.S.L.I. and the 12th R.B. were to go forward in two bounds; the first objective being in the vicinity of Louis Farm and the second a line of trenches described as the Green Line.

The attack began at 5.45 a.m., but we had no active part in it. Two of our Companies were, however, sent forward during the afternoon, and placed under the command of the 6th K.S.L.I., as heavy opposition had been met with by the two attacking Battalions.

At 8.30 p.m. we received orders to relieve the two Battalions in the front line, and this was carried out with great difficulty, the relief not being completed until 5 a.m. on the following day.

Things were fairly quiet all day, and at night we sent out patrols, and pushed forward our line, so as to link up with the Division on our right.

At 6.25 a.m. on the 23rd, the enemy attacked our posts on the north and south of Louis Farm, and also made a half-hearted attack on the portion of the line held by our left Company.

We drove off all these attacks, and succeeded in cutting off and capturing 23 of the party of the enemy who attacked our post north of Louis Farm. We also sent a party of 1 N.C.O. and 18 Riflemen under Lieut. McDonald, M.C., to attack a post held by the enemy in Eagle Trench. This was entirely successful, and with the assistance of a party consisting of an officer and 40 other ranks of the 6th K.S.L.I. who acted as moppers-up for our party, we took about 120 prisoners and three machine guns. Unfortunately, Lieut. McDonald, M.C., was killed.

We were relieved that night by the 7th D.C.L.I., but owing to fog, and heavy shelling by the enemy, it was a matter of great difficulty, and was not completed till daybreak. We moved back to the canal bank, and remained there until the 26th.

Our casualties in these operations were: 1 officer killed, 5 other ranks killed, and 69 other ranks wounded. On September 27th we entrained at Elverdinghe and went to Suez Camp, where we remained until the 30th, when we entrained at Proven for Bapaume.

On the afternoon of the 29th the Battalion and transport were inspected by the G.O.C. 60th Brigade, who expressed his appreciation of the turn-out of the men and transport. He also congratulated the Battalion on the splendid manner in which it had carried out its share of the recent operations.

The awards granted for work done during the operations of September 23rd were: Military Cross, 2nd Lieut. Keeping; Distinguished Conduct Medal, Sergt. P. Smith, L.-Sergt. F. J. Elvy, L.-Corpl. Crawley; Military Medal, L.-Sergt. Ewing, and Riflemen Maycock, Brunning, Castle, and L.-Corpls. B. Davies and C. Hill.

We spent the night of September 30th—October 1st in the train, during which time enemy aeroplanes were very active, carrying out bombing operations on a large scale. Near St. Omer, the train had to be stopped for an hour and a half, as the line had been broken by bombs, ahead of us. During this halt the enemy planes dropped bombs within 250 yards of the train.

We arrived at Bapaume shortly after midday on October 1st, and marched from there to Barrastre. This we found to be a very good camp, with dining-halls for the men—a luxury we had not been accustomed to.

We remained here until the 4th occupied in training, while on the 3rd the Company commanders went forward to reconnoitre the line.

On the 4th we paraded at 9.30 a.m. and after a march of three hours over very dusty roads, we arrived at Sorel.

On the 5th we relieved the King's Own Royal Lancasters (120th Brigade). This we were able to do by daylight, as we found we were in a very quiet part of the line. The trenches were good, and there was very little shelling. We employed ourselves in making shelters in the trenches in preparation for the winter.

We remained in the front line until the 10th, when we

were relieved by the 12th R.B. and moved back to the Intermediate line. On the 15th we relieved the 12th R.B. and had another quiet tour. The only incident of interest that occurred was on the 17th, when a patrol of 10 other ranks, under 2nd Lieut. Fordham, encountered an enemy patrol of about 20 to 30 men. Our patrol opened fire at short range, and compelled the enemy to retire.

On the 20th we were relieved by the 12th R.B. and moved into Brigade reserve in the Gouzeaucourt Wood area, where we remained until the 24th, being occupied in training.

On the 25th we relieved the 12th R.B. in the front line. Things were very quiet until the 27th, when the enemy's artillery became more active, with observation from balloons and aeroplanes. For the remainder of the month things were quiet; the only exception being that on the 29th an enemy plane flew over our trenches at a height of about 600 feet, and fired on our trenches. We replied vigorously with machine guns and Lewis guns, but did not succeed in doing him any injury.

We were relieved by the 12th R.B. on the night of October 31st-November 1st and moved to Fifteen Ravine.

The following narrative of the operations in November and the early part of December, by Lieut.-Colonel L. Moore, D.S.O., describes the distinguished part the 12th Battalion played in the Great War during this exacting period.

Operations of the 12th Battalion King's Royal Rifles in November and December 1917, including the attack on the Hindenburg Line on November 20th and the German counter-attack on November 30th.

PART I

The early days of November 1917 found the Battalion holding the line north of Villers-Pluich and Beaucamp, villages which had been taken during the German retreat upon the Hindenburg Line in the spring, and beyond which our advance had not been pressed. This part of the British front was very quiet. Beyond patrolling at night neither side indulged in any enterprises. Since leaving Ypres at the end of September the 20th Division had been in this sector. Quiet though it was, but little time was available for training the men, as the Division held a wide front, and part of all three Brigades was always in the front line. About the

beginning of November various indications began to point to a renewal of activity. The traffic on the roads increased visibly. Strange staff officers began to appear and reconnoitre the area. Large dumps of shells were formed mysteriously during the night in unexpected places. Nothing was said, but the meaning of the preparations was plain enough to those who had seen other battlefields. As time went on it became fairly obvious that surprise was to be the principal factor of the forthcoming attack. The artillery did not register, and nearly all the traffic took place by night. On November 12th the Battalion, which had been in the front line since the 6th, came out into Brigade reserve. It reached camp at Dessart Wood about 8 p.m.

At 1 a.m. on the following day the Battalion marched to the railway station at Fins, and there entrained for Bray-sur-Somme. On the 14th the whole Battalion carried out a practice attack with tanks in the morning, entraining once more that same evening, and detraining at Fins. Thence we marched (4 miles) through Gouzeaucourt to Villers-Pluich (2 miles). One Company (D) went into the support line, while the other Companies remained in the neighbourhood of Villers-Pluich.

By this time the preparations for the impending attack had reached such proportions that the most unobservant could scarcely fail to be struck by them. Nearly all the necessary transport of stores, guns, shells, and the hundred and one requirements for a present-day attack poured along the road and light railways during the hours of darkness, to the accompaniment of such noise that the eventual surprise of the enemy was perhaps the most remarkable thing in a remarkable enterprise. On the 16th the officers of the Tank Company with whom the Battalion was to co-operate came up to Villers-Pluich and all our officers carried out with them a thorough reconnaissance of the ground where the assembly would take place before the attack—and followed the routes of the tanks from the position of assembly as far as our front-line trenches. On the following day, November 17th, the Battalion marched to Heudicourt.

A Battalion of the York and Lancaster Regiment, of the 6th Division, relieved the Battalion.

In order to deceive the enemy in case he raided our trenches, 10 men of the Battalion were distributed along the front-line trench under Lieut. G. E. J. Scott.

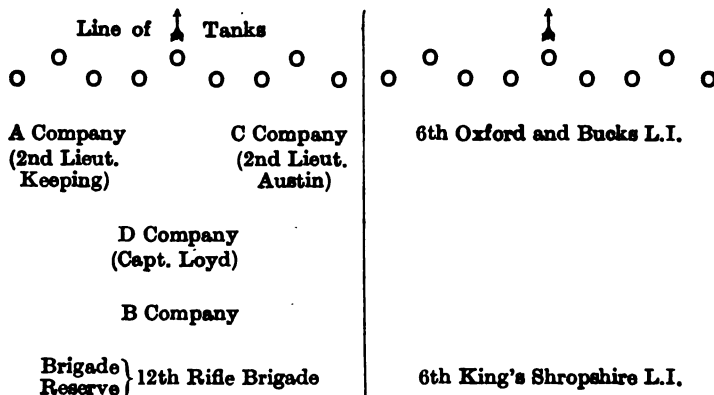
They remained there until the night of November 19th—

20th, when they withdrew. This detachment then formed part of the Brigade carrying party. The duty which these men had to perform was a thankless one. They carried it out satisfactorily, and, during November 20th, in spite of so long a tour in the trenches, did good work in getting up stores of S.A.A. and bombs.

On reaching Heudicourt the Battalion went into a carefully camouflaged camp. Movement by day was reduced to a minimum, and every precaution taken to prevent the enemy discovering the concentration of troops. On the 18th the scheme of attack was explained to the N.C.O.s and Riflemen. The greatest care was taken to ensure that every man understood his particular duty. This was the more necessary because the ground over which the Battalion was to attack was quite unfamiliar to every one except the officers, and not very well known to all of them. The general plan, as far as the Battalion and the 60th Brigade were concerned, was as follows: Two Battalions of the Brigade—the 12th

ATTACK OF 60TH BRIGADE, 20TH LIGHT DIVISION

TANK FORMATION, CAMBRAI, NOVEMBER 20TH, 1919



2ND LINE, 59TH BRIGADE OF RIFLES

10th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps
 11th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps
 10th Battalion Rifle Brigade
 11th Battalion Rifle Brigade

K.R.R.C. on the left, and the 6th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry on the right, were to advance at zero minus 10 minutes. Each of these two Battalions was allotted nine

tanks. The tanks operated in groups of three. One tank of each group was without any infantry, and acted as advance guard. The other two were followed each by one platoon in file. Each Company in the Battalion had three platoons, and a small Headquarters platoon, instead of the usual four platoons and Company Headquarters. Two Companies, A and C, under 2nd Lieut. J. T. Keeping, m.c., and 2nd Lieut. C. E. Austin respectively, were thus employed with the tanks. D Company (Captain G. B. Loyd) followed in close support, and B Company (Captain A. Hoare) was in Battalion reserve. It was the special task of D Company to clear Farm Trench, the first enemy trench encountered, which was known to be lightly held, and, having dropped one platoon there as a garrison, to push on down the valley, through which the Villers-Pluich-Marcoing Railway ran. The remaining Companies were ordered to move straight to the Hindenburg Line, and to carry it. At the point where the Marcoing Line joined the Hindenburg Line it was expected that strong resistance might be met with. It was the important duty of B Company to carry that area. The remaining two Battalions of the Brigade, the 12th R.B. on the left and the 6th K.S.L.I. on the right, supported the attack of the two leading Battalions. Their rôle was to start at zero plus 1 hour 15 minutes—to pass through the leading troops as soon as the Hindenburg Line had been taken, and to advance to a general line about 1,500 yards short of Marcoing and the Scheldt River and canal, halting on this line while part of the 29th Division in turn passed through them, to seize the crossings over the Scheldt, and to carry the Masnières-Beaurevoir Line. The cavalry was expected to follow the 29th Division.

On November 19th at 3.10 p.m. the Battalion marched out of the camp and went up through Gouzeaucourt to Station Quarry at Villers-Pluich. Here the cooks, which had started later, met us, and at about 11 p.m. every man had a drink of hot tea. At 1 a.m. on the 20th hot tea was again served out. At 2.15 a.m. the Battalion moved off in file to the assembly position, at which the tanks had already arrived. Guides had been sent already to meet the tanks. As the Battalion moved up they led their respective platoons into their places without any confusion or trouble.

The enemy did not interfere with the assembly in any way. A few 4.2-inch shells fell near the tanks, but it was evident that no attack was suspected at that point. Officers



LITTLE

and men lay down, or sat, in their places, waiting for zero, which had been fixed for 6.20 a.m. Precisely at 6.10 a.m. the tanks began to move forward. The long line of tanks, magnified to monstrous size in the dim light of early dawn, the columns of infantry with fixed bayonets which followed them, all advancing silently and in order, formed a spectacle which no one who saw it can ever forget. Not a shot was fired by the enemy until our leading tanks began to cross the British support-line trenches. Then at last the Germans opened with trench-mortars and machine guns. Almost at the same moment our artillery, so long silent, burst into a roar. The barrage came down on the Hindenburg Line with a violence which must have shaken the stoutest of Prussians. Every gun of the many hundreds in action commenced by firing one round of smoke shells. These, as they burst, threw out volumes of fire and sparks. A proportion of the artillery put down a heavy smoke barrage beyond the Hindenburg Line. A few minutes afterwards the tanks smashed through the thick wire in front of Farm Trench, and our men took it with scarcely any resistance on the part of its garrison. Up to this point remarkably few casualties had occurred, nearly all from machine-gun fire while crossing "No Man's Land." D Company halted in Farm Trench and set about its appointed task. 2nd Lieut. Gawthrop was wounded while leading his platoon down the trench, but no further casualties occurred. The remainder of the Battalion advanced on the Hindenburg Line. In the neighbourhood of Goodman Farm, a heap of ruins about 300 yards on the British side of the Hindenburg Line, C Company on the right came under considerable machine-gun fire. 2nd Lieuts. Austin and Finch were both wounded, and several others were hit also. The Company, however, continued to advance on its objective without checking in the least, and, following closely after the tanks, carried it. A Company also carried its objectives, but not without some resistance from the enemy. Six machine guns were taken by them, and four by C Company. What pleased the men still more was a German canteen full of beer, wine, cigarettes, and cigars, which fell to some resolute spirits of A Company and provided, later, much-needed refreshment.

B Company had not yet come into action. It had suffered but few casualties up to this time, including, however, 2nd Lieut. Kay, who was severely wounded. Captain Hoare halted his Company for a few minutes while he conferred with the Battalion commander, who was with him at that

time. It was decided to push on at once and capture the final objective. A Stokes mortar, which had been attached to the Battalion, came into action to support his advance. Captain Hoare led his Company forward. The first enemy trench was crossed without opposition, but in the support line the platoon under command of 2nd Lieut. H. T. Paul met with a party of the enemy. A hand-to-hand fight ensued, in which 2nd Lieut. Paul was, unfortunately, killed, together with 3 of his men. Five Germans lay dead in front of him. The remainder of the enemy fled. Captain Hoare left the rest of this platoon to hold that part of the support line, and himself advanced with his two other platoons. Between the support line and the third line was a little mound, which, as appeared afterwards, contained a dug-out. On reaching this our men came under a very severe fire from snipers and machine guns. The 6th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry on our right flank had not yet pushed forward far enough to direct the enemy's attention; consequently this fire was in direct enfilade from that direction.

Round and upon the mound Captain Hoare and 14 other Riflemen were killed, and many others wounded. The last remaining N.C.O., Sergt. Rowland, at once took command of the Company and endeavoured to advance, when he, too, was wounded.

Rifleman Shepherd, who was Captain Hoare's orderly, then took command. He ordered the others to keep up a steady fire, and by his gallant example encouraged them and inspired them with confidence. In spite of the severe and accurate fire he then got up and walked back over some 70 yards of open ground to get assistance from a tank which he had noticed approaching. He succeeded in attracting the attention of the crew, and the tank moved forward to deal with the enemy. Rifleman Shepherd then returned, still under heavy fire, to the Company. Already that day he had rushed a machine gun single-handed and had taken it after killing the gun team. Not many actions have been more gallant than those of this Rifleman. Meanwhile, an officer who had been able to grasp the situation managed to get to a point in front of the mound near which B Company were, and signalled to them to advance. They did so; and as the tank requisitioned by Rifleman Shepherd, together with the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry on the right, had subdued the enemy's fire, they suffered no further losses. On calling the roll after the fight it was found that only 34 survived

out of 3 officers and 94 N.C.O.s and Riflemen of B Company who had gone into action. But the Company took its objective.

Among the losses sustained by the Battalion on November 20th the name of Captain A. Hoare will always be remembered by those who knew him. His whole life had been devoted to the Regiment, to which he had given twenty-two years of spotless service, and in which he had risen from private Rifleman to Captain. The example of coolness, courage, and skill he displayed in leading his Company was such as might have been expected from a veteran of the old army. The devotion he inspired in his men was great. Himself conscientious, almost to a fault, in the exact performance of the smallest duty, he maintained among them a rigid discipline. But no man who did his best ever wanted help or encouragement from his captain, and they all bitterly regretted his death.

While these things were happening on the right, D Company on the left had pushed down the Couillet Valley and taken all its objectives with little or no opposition, so that the Battalion had now completed the task assigned to it. Our total losses were considerable.

All got to work to consolidate the captured trenches, and platoons and Companies were reorganised. The 12th R.B. passed through on its way to a further line, and some time afterwards they were followed by a Battalion of the 29th Division. Finally some cavalry appeared, and moved slowly forward towards Marcoing. Every one was pleased to see them. Among the men it was common talk that the cavalry might stable their horses in Cambrai that night, and they were correspondingly elated. The Battalion remained as it stood in the Hindenburg Line until late in the afternoon, when orders were received from the Brigade to extend the right as far as the sunken cross-roads in La Vacquerie Valley. This movement was not completed till 8 p.m.

The next day, November 21st, the Battalion remained in this position. A cold rain had come on the night before and the trenches were muddy and wet. Considerable numbers of cavalry moved back towards La Vacquerie, passing through the right of the Battalion.

Late in the afternoon orders arrived from the Brigade to move up to a position in some old German trenches S.S.E. of Marcoing, and 1,000 yards north-west of the La Vacquerie-

Les Rues Vertes road. This march was trying to the men owing to the mud and darkness, though the distance was not great.

It was past midnight before A and D Companies, which had farthest to go, had arrived in their new positions. A Company found good shelter in a covered battery position of remarkable extent, on which the enemy must have expended an enormous amount of labour. The other Companies were accommodated for the most part in dug-outs and shelters. On the following day, November 22nd, the Battalion had a rest in the morning. In the afternoon at 3 p.m. the whole Brigade moved to the salient between Masnières and Lateau Wood, at the apex of which Crèveœur village lay. The Battalion was placed in support along the general line of the sunken road running from Lateau Wood towards Les Rues Vertes. Here it remained until November 25th. Small posts were dug, and, as far as possible on so wide a front, the position was consolidated and strengthened. The enemy's artillery, which at first had been very quiet, developed a certain amount of activity, gradually increasing from day to day. The salient could be enfiladed from both flanks, and even from the rear, by the German batteries about Bantouze and Vaucelles Wood, so that this fire gradually became more and more unpleasant. At no time, however, was it really severe. Consequently our casualties were small. On November 25th the Battalion went into the line, where it remained until the night of November 28th-29th, when it was again withdrawn into support.

On November 29th the enemy's artillery seemed unusually active and the number of 5·9 inch shells more than ordinary, but after dark it became suspiciously quiet. That night the 10th Battalion the Rifle Brigade relieved the Battalion, and the whole of the 60th Brigade was withdrawn into Divisional reserve, its place being taken by the 59th Brigade. The 60th Brigade marched after dark to the area about Farm Ravine, south of Villers-Pluich.

The Battalion had thus been actively employed since November 19th. After November 20th the weather was wet and cold. During the period spent in the salient west of Crèveœur the conditions were most trying for the men. There was little or no shelter for them, and the shallow trenches were very wet. By the time the camp near Villers-Pluich was reached every one was tired out, and looked forward with pleasure to five days' comparative rest. On arrival

tea and a hot meal did something to restore the men. For the first time for many days they were able to take off their equipment and boots, and sleep in some warmth and comfort.

PART II

This much-needed rest was destined to end all too quickly and in the most unexpected manner. It had long been apparent that the right flank of the British position was weak. The 12th Division, which held the line from Lateau Wood to Banteux, had not taken the bridgeheads over the Scheldt Canal. The high ground on the east of the canal was wooded, and shielded, generally, from ground observation. The Divisions holding the right flank, the 20th, 12th, and 55th, were playing a purely defensive part for the time being. Probably for that reason, among others, it was not considered necessary to relieve them after the operations on November 20th. This long period spent in the line was, however, somewhat trying to the troops. The enemy took advantage of the situation to assemble troops on the east bank of the Scheldt Canal, and to deliver a formidable attack at dawn on November 30th. That morning the Battalion was resting in its camp about Farm Ravine. The noise of the artillery fire, and a number of shells which fell in and about the camp, made it quite evident that a serious attack was in progress. At about 9 a.m. orders were issued that the Battalion was to move up immediately to La Vacquerie and hold that village. At 9.30 a.m. we moved off in artillery formation, lines of platoons in file at 50 paces interval and 250 paces distance. At this time the enemy had already gained possession of Gouzeaucourt. They opened machine-gun fire on the camps about Villers-Pluich at a range of 2,500 to 3,000 yards. This fire caused us only one casualty as we moved out of the camp. There was some desultory shell fire which was quite ineffective. The men, though still very tired after their exertions of the previous ten days, were remarkably cheerful. All realised that the situation was serious. The Battalion advanced up the valley south of the La Vacquerie—Villers-Pluich road, so as to be hidden from observation from the high ground about Quentin Ridge, east and north-east of Gouzeaucourt. Close to the road junction 250 yards south-west of La Vacquerie a field battery was in action. The guns were firing at 1,700 yards. Just in front

of the battery 2nd Lieut W. Denton-Cardew and his acting platoon sergeant, L.-Corpl. Cooper, an old 1st Battalion Rifleman, were killed by a shell. No further casualties occurred. The Battalion then turned north and occupied trenches facing north-east and east round the east side of La Vacquerie village. No troops were placed in the village itself, a necessary precaution as it turned out, as, later on, the enemy shelled it violently. The state of affairs at this time was very confused. No information of any value as to what was happening in front was to be had. Patrols failed to gather anything but vague stories. An artillery commander, and a Brigadier-General of another Division, were equally unable to supply any definite news. It was, however, quite clear that the enemy's attack had been successful, and it seemed probable that in no long time La Vacquerie itself might be attacked. About 11 a.m. British infantry of another Division were seen retiring over the Gonnellieu Ridge. They fell back towards La Vacquerie. Their total strength was approximately a thousand. In spite of efforts to check them they continued to fall back towards Villers Pluich.

Some Germans, apparently about 100 strong, then appeared on the Gonnellieu Ridge, and fired a few shells, from a little gun which they had brought up with them, at the troops retiring. This accelerated their movement to the rear. In the early afternoon an order arrived that the Battalion was to hold a line from La Vacquerie exclusive to the point at which the old British front line cut the Cambrai-Gouzeaucourt road. The 59th Brigade was ordered to take over the defence of La Vacquerie, while on the right flank the line held by the Battalion would be continued by the 12th R.B. No troops from the 59th Brigade arrived. The reason for this, as afterwards appeared, was that the 59th Brigade had suffered very heavy losses while engaged during the early morning and could not spare any men. The line allotted to the Battalion ran in and across a valley, which could have been held equally well by occupying the high ground on either side of it; and, as the great importance of the high ground about La Vacquerie was apparent, three Companies, A, B, and C, were left to hold this ground, together with the village, while one Company (D) was moved across the valley towards the old British front line. Captain G. B. Loyd, who commanded D Company, was ordered to send one platoon into the old British front-line trench and occupy

it as far as the Cambrai road. Here he was able to establish touch with the 12th R.B. The remainder of D Company were disposed in shell-hole positions so as to afford inconspicuous targets. They were able to command the valley between the old British front line and La Vacquerie, as well as the west side of Gonnellieu. A Company was ordered to extend its right into shell-hole positions, so as to cover the valley on the opposite side to D Company.

The gap between A and D Companies was partly filled by the infantry who had been rallied in the morning. Only B and C Companies remained for the immediate defence of La Vacquerie. The former was but thirty-nine strong in consequence of the heavy loss it had suffered on November 20th. No reserve, except a few men as immediate supports, could be kept in hand.

No attack by the enemy took place, but La Vacquerie was shelled, though not particularly heavily. Battalion Headquarters moved over to the right flank into Foster Lane Trench, north of Gonnellieu, so as to keep in touch with the situation on the right, and with the 12th R.B. In the evening news arrived that the enemy had been driven out of Gouzeaucourt. This proved to be correct subsequently, but it was, at the time, a mere rumour. Important as La Vacquerie was, Gonnellieu was no less so. About midnight Foster Lane was occupied by one Company of the Essex Regiment, which had been in action that morning, and had had losses.

Four Germans were captured near La Vacquerie during the night. On being questioned they stated that it was the intention of the enemy to attack next day, and, as they thought, about dawn. They expected that La Vacquerie would be one of the objectives. The prisoners seemed much elated by the successes of the Germans during the day. At 8.30 a.m. on December 1st a heavy barrage from 77 guns and 4.2 howitzers was put down on Foster Lane, and on the old British front line near the Cambrai road. It lasted for about ten minutes. As the barrage lifted, a strong force of German infantry advanced from Gonnellieu and pressed forward down Fusilier Ridge, north-west of the village, while others came straight against Foster Lane. The whole of Battalion Headquarters at once lined this trench, and stopped the enemy, by rifle fire, from approaching it. The German advance down Fusilier Ridge was not appreciably checked, and it seemed likely that the enemy might outflank us

badly. Battalion Headquarters therefore doubled across the Gonnellieu—Villers-Pluich road and took up a position next to the Grenadier Guards, who held a trench along a bank there. The Company of the Essex Regiment, who occupied Foster Lane, would, it was thought, be sufficient to hold up the enemy in their immediate front. That Company had, however, lost a good many men from the barrage. Some 25 of them followed Battalion Headquarters, while the remainder do not appear to have been able to hold Foster Lane. The enemy, finding that no fire came from there, began to advance again.

D Company was then ordered to bring up its left so as to place the whole Company on the right flank of the enemy. This was done under a heavy machine-gun fire. A fierce and prolonged fire-fight ensued. The Germans suffered severe losses from our rifle and Lewis-gun fire, but by means of trickling forward small parties they managed to occupy Foster Lane. All their attempts to advance any farther failed. Captain G. B. Loyd, while directing the fire of his men at the most critical moment, was mortally wounded: but his gallant example was not without its effect. Throughout the morning, and during the early afternoon, his Company held its ground. While these events were taking place about Gonnellieu the enemy attacked La Vacquerie. Under cover of a violent bombardment, mostly with heavy guns, and of machine-gun fire from the Gonnellieu Ridge, they advanced down Barrier Trench, and in small parties over the open. These latter were brought to a standstill by our rifle and Lewis-gun fire. Their bombers, well organised, and accompanied by machine guns, had more success. They drove back the men of B Company some 70 yards. A counter-attack restored the situation. A second attack, heralded by a most extreme artillery fire, then took place. After a preliminary success, the Germans were driven back in hand-to-hand fighting. Sergt. Chatt of C Company, Sergt. Steele and Rifleman Sergeant of B Company were most conspicuous in leading the counter-attack. They jumped out of the trench and threw bombs on the heads of the enemy below them. Their brave action and example inspired our exhausted men, and, after a fierce struggle, the enemy were driven back to the Cambrai road. The Germans who attacked La Vacquerie were brave and determined men. Their bombers were very well organised, and their attack was remarkably well supported by artillery, machine guns,

and the ubiquitous sniper. Some of our men afterwards acknowledged that they scarcely expected to be able to beat back the second attack. Nevertheless they managed to do so, rather by resolute counter-attacks than by passive defence. This attitude may have deceived the enemy as to the strength of the force opposing him. No further attack took place, but the enemy's artillery fire was still maintained. Only towards evening did it lessen, and even then bursts of fire throughout the night contributed to make things very unpleasant. At dusk our positions remained intact. But the situation did not present a happy picture. The men, many of whom had started very tired on the morning of the previous day, were now quite exhausted. Our losses had not been light. The Battalion was holding a front far wider than that allotted to it. Not a man remained in support. It was only too evident that an attack by the enemy next day all along the line might force a breach in the weak defence. It was, therefore, with feelings of relief that orders were received to withdraw to the neighbourhood of Farm Ravine as soon as two fresh Battalions of the 183rd Brigade, 61st Division, which had been brought up in 'buses, arrived. After this exchange had been effected, the Battalion moved to its fresh positions, occupying the old British front and support lines. After remaining here during December 2nd the Battalion marched that night to Sorel by a circuitous route, about 5 miles.

So ended an exciting fortnight, during which the courage, endurance, and self-sacrifice of those Riflemen who took part in it were strained to the utmost, and were not found unequal to the demands made upon them.

Our casualties up to November 30th were: 3 officers, 31 other ranks killed; 7 officers, 109 other ranks wounded.

From Sorel we went to Hedaucville, where we went into billets, and remained for a day, and then marched to Fins; then in 'buses to Hedaucville and spent the night in billets.

We then marched to Albert and entrained for Beaurainville, from where we marched to Ecquemicourt.

From thence, on December 7th, we marched to Verchocq area and went into billets, where we remained until the end of the month.

On the 22nd we were inspected by the Brigadier, who made a stirring speech, and congratulated us on our conduct in the recent operations.

We spent a very pleasant Christmas Day, as a large

quantity of Christmas puddings, sweets, cigarettes, etc., had been got out from England, and the men had a good Christmas dinner.

On the 28th the C.O., with the Company commanders and Captain Paul (Intelligence Officer), went to Birr Cross Roads, from where they proceeded to the forward area, to reconnoitre the line. While they were in the Headquarters of the Battalion then holding the line, it was struck by a shell, and Captain Paul was killed, while the C.O., Lieut.-Col. Moore, D.S.O., was so badly knocked about that he had to be sent to England.

Major D. Gardiner, M.C., took over command of the Battalion.

WAR RECORDS

13th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

The New Year opened very quietly as we were in reserve at Cornet Malo near Merville. Our Corps Commander, Lieut.-General Sir R. C. B. Haking, K.C.B., presented Military Medal ribbons to Sergts. T. A. Lowens, E. Perfect, A. Eastick, and W. Gosling, L.-Corpls. J. Carrick, J. Major, J. Higham, G. Stinder, and Rifleman N. Ede.

It was not until January 21st that we went up into the front trenches and experienced a very quiet tour near Fosse.

The following officers received the Military Cross ribbons on the 30th at the hands of the Army Commander, General Sir H. S. Horne: Captain F. Fisher, Lieut. L. L. Chidson, and 2nd Lieut. F. S. Pemberton.

On February 10th, after being inspected by the Corps and Divisional Commanders, we marched *via* Béthune and Mazin-garbe to Hulluch and came under the 1st Corps.

We carried out two tours in the front line, spending our "rests" in billets at Philosophe; there were no events of any importance to record during this period.

We were again on the move on March 1st. Passing through Chocques and Robecq on the 2nd and 3rd, we reached Fontes, where we remained three days, then moving on to Ternas, which we reached on the 10th. This brought us into the 6th Corps of the Third Army.

We remained at Ternas for the remainder of March, learning the new attack for a platoon which makes that formation an independent battle unit. Sports and Brigade assault-at-arms were held at the end of the month, and in the Brigade three-mile cross-country race, we were first with a long lead in points, 12 of our men finishing in the first 23.

The Battle of Monchy-le-Preux, April 1917

The battle of Monchy-le-Preux actually took place on the third day of the Arras offensive of April 1917, but to gain an accurate idea of the actual battle it is necessary to study the events leading up to it from April 9th. The Battalion belonged to 111th Infantry Brigade, 37th Division, which was part of the 6th Corps for these operations.

The objective assigned by the 6th Corps to 37th Division was a line running practically north and south through a point about 1,000 yards due east of the village of Monchy-le-Preux, which village stood on particularly high ground and was therefore of great tactical importance. This, the fourth of the Corps' objectives, was to be secured by the Division after passing through the three leading Divisions, viz. 3rd, 12th, and 15th Divisions, when they had captured the three definite objectives for which each of these three Divisions was responsible. Our Brigade, 111th, was detailed to follow the line of 15th Division, and our rôle was, moreover, to be prepared to support either 12th or 15th Division.

The night of April 8th was spent by the Battalion in bivouacs between Wagonlieu and Louez, and the march forward began at 4.30 a.m. on April 9th, *via* the main St. Pol-Arras road and the northern outskirts of Arras, to a position of Brigade assembly in the old British front line at Blangy between the Scarpe and the railway. This position was occupied by 10.30 a.m. Two hours later, a further advance was made to the old German front line, the Corps' first objective, the troops of the leading divisions having satisfactorily established themselves on the line of the second objective. About 5 p.m. the Brigade advanced over the German second line towards a point just west of the neck between Orange and Chapel Hills, where the Brigade had been ordered to form for an attack on Monchy-le-Preux.

Whilst so advancing, the leading Battalion, 10th R.F., unexpectedly came under hostile rifle and machine-gun fire from the enemy's trench line along the western face of Chapel Hill, where it was found that the 12th Division had been held up in their attempt to reach their third objective. The enemy wire here was very thick and practically undamaged, and the occupation of both Orange and Chapel Hills was necessary before a further advance on Monchy could be made. As it was growing dark the Brigade dug itself in, 10th R.F. about 50 yards west of the Feuchy Chapel—Feuchy road, 13th R.F. prolonging their left, but on the east side of the road, the 13th K.R.R.C. in support, and 13th R.B. in reserve, awaited orders. About midnight the two Rifle Battalions were moved to Broken Mill and came under the command of G.O.C. 63rd Infantry Brigade, which Brigade was on the left of our Brigade; we were to be in support whilst the 63rd Brigade improved the position gained by 15th Division on Orange Hill. The Fusilier Battalion

joined us before dawn and we again came under our own Brigade Commander.

At 6.30 a.m., after a cold night of heavy snow, our C.O., Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Chester-Master, D.S.O., and Captain G. H. Norris went forward through 63rd Brigade to reconnoitre the village of Monchy, and from the highest point of Orange Hill saw about 100 Germans digging an apparently new line of trenches on the north-west side of the village. From this it was concluded that Monchy would be defended. After a further advance by 63rd Brigade on Orange Hill, our Brigade formed up about 2.30 p.m. for the attack on Monchy. The two Fusilier Battalions were leading, with ourselves in support and 13th R.B. in reserve. Our first objective was to be the scattered group of plantations and enclosures about 800 yards north-west of the village. During our advance there was considerable enemy shell fire, followed by machine-gun and rifle fire on nearing the enclosures. Our A and B Companies closely followed the Fusilier Battalions, and, in the action which ensued, closed up into the firing line. The first objective was reached after strong opposition and heavy hostile barrage, but lack of artillery support made it impossible to advance further. At 7.30 p.m., after half-an-hour's bombardment of Monchy and Guemappe, a further effort to advance was made, but without success. As night fell we dug ourselves in again, and before dawn had retired slightly to a better line which the 154th Field Company, R.E., had come up to dig for us. A communication trench was at the same time dug forward to this line by parties from the two Rifle Battalions. During the day and night the Brigade had lost rather heavily, particularly the Fusilier Battalions, and as there was absolutely no shelter from the frequent snow and sleet storms, the wounded suffered greatly in consequence. Hostile artillery during the night was very active and there were frequent bursts of machine-gun and rifle fire.

At 3.45 a.m. on the 11th, the Brigade Major brought verbal orders for an attack on the village, to commence at 5 a.m. This attack was duly launched, with practically no artillery support. The Rifle Battalions formed the front line, ourselves on the right, the Fusiliers the second line, 10th R.F. on the right. The advance was at first slow owing to natural obstacles, and the effectiveness of the enemy's shell fire, which was very heavy as we appeared to have little counter-battery work. Moreover, the German machine guns and riflemen swept the level ground in front of the village, caus-

ing heavy casualties. After the timely arrival of four tanks, which greatly assisted the advance and dealt with some of the hostile machine guns in front of the village, the attack succeeded and the German trenches in front of the village were cleared. The Rifle Battalions then quickly pushed forward through the village, closely followed by the Fusiliers. There was little or no street fighting, but the village soon came under heavy hostile bombardment. Owing to the rapid pursuit of the retreating Germans through the village, our Lewis guns, which quickly got into position on the eastern lisière, took full toll of the retreating enemy as they made due east across the open for the rising ground beyond. About 150 prisoners were taken by the Brigade, of which 50 passed through Battalion Headquarters, where a number of wounded received first aid. One, an Alsatian, told us that his Battalion had been ordered to hold the village of Monchy at all costs. The whole village was cleared by about 9 a.m., and about ten minutes later parties of 10th Hussars, 3rd Dragoons, and Essex Yeomanry arrived and were of great assistance in maintaining the defence. The 10th Hussars with their Hotchkiss guns filled gaps on the eastern edge and also established a line between the two roads which run north-east to Pelves. The 3rd Dragoons and Essex Yeomanry did most valuable work south and north of the village respectively and successfully filled in the gap between our Brigade and 112th Brigade. The detachments of these three regiments had lost heavily both approaching and whilst in the village, and their conduct was magnificent.

Consolidation was now in full swing, and, when Lieut.-Colonel Chester-Master, D.S.O., went forward with 2nd Lieut. R. E. Stavert and a few men to reconnoitre the village, he found our C Company, under Captain J. W. N. Dorrington, who had been wounded but insisted on carrying on, established near the château in the heart of the village. A and B Companies, which had suffered heavy casualties, including all their officers, were broken up into small groups in various parts of the village. Of D Company there were two small platoons still in Battalion reserve and a small number employed as Brigade carrying party.

The enemy could then be observed in force on the wooded high ground north-east of the village, and, as there was no forward body of troops sufficient for a further advance, the Colonel selected a defensive line on the Brigade front from the southernmost limits of the village to a point about 400

yards east of La Bergère on the Arras-Cambrai road, there being no suitable forward position. He then took the three officers who would be in charge of the digging parties over the ground and sited the trenches. Digging commenced at 7 p.m. under trying weather conditions, for a heavy storm had passed over about sunset, leaving three inches of snow on the ground. The enemy, meanwhile, was fairly quiet along the whole front and good progress was made until about midnight, when we were relieved by a Battalion of the Queen's Regiment, 37th Infantry Brigade.

The Battalion then moved back to Battery Valley, where the men, very tired, lay down in an old German trench. From Battery Valley the Battalion moved to Arras, had dinners and remained until about midnight, when 'buses arrived to take them back to Agnez-les-Duisans, where they remained in huts until 10 a.m. on April 14th, when a march was made to rest billets at Izel-les-Hameau. The total casualties during the operations, April 9th-12th, out of an approximate battle strength of 20 officers and 400 other ranks, were as follows:

	OFFICERS.	OTHER RANKS.
Killed . . .	2	26
Wounded . . .	11 (including 3 at duty)	162
Missing . . .	—	24
	—	—
Total . . .	13	212
	—	—

From April 19th to the 30th the Battalion passed through some very trying days, experienced severe fighting, and gained a signal distinction, *i.e.* of being the only Battalion in the Division to reach and hold its final objective.

On April 19th the Battalion marched from Izel-les-Hameau to Agnez-les-Duisans and went into huts for the night.

On April 20th the Battalion moved up through outskirts of Arras, *via* St. Nicholas, and bivouacked in the railway cutting 1,000 yards north-east of St. Laurent Blangy. The transport remained at St. Nicholas.

On April 21st Company commanders and parties were sent up to reconnoitre the line, and the track up to the "jumping off" place. The enemy shelled the railway cutting during the evening, causing several casualties, principally of D Company.

We were preparing for the move forward during morning

and afternoon of April 22nd. At dusk the Battalion moved up by Companies at long intervals *via* Point du Jour, which was being heavily shelled, C and D Companies having a difficult task in finding the "jumping off" spot, on the right of the 63rd (R.N.) Division, as the orders were to get within 250 yards of the German line and "dig in," with no real line given other than a map reference, but they were "dug in" and in position ready for the attack by 2.30 a.m.

C and D Companies were in the front line, B Company in support, with Battalion Headquarters in the old German battery position. We were the left Battalion of the Brigade, with the 13th R.F. on our right and the 13th R.B. in support, and the 10th R.F. in reserve. On our left flank was the 63rd (R.N.) Division.

On April 23rd the barrage commenced at 4.45 a.m., just as it was getting light. Following close upon the barrage, C Company, under Captain J. W. N. Dorrington (on the right), and D Company, under Captain G. H. Norris (on the left), carried the front line, the Black Line, at 5.5, taking a number of prisoners and several machine guns. The artillery barrage was magnificent, and the Blue Line was carried and taken by 5.25, and we again pushed on. The barrage stood for 24 minutes, from 5.35, and it was here we suffered heavy losses. The Hun shelling was tremendous, being nearly all heavy stuff, and the machine-gun fire very deadly. C Company lost heavily in officers and men. Lieut. Atkinson was killed, and soon afterwards Lieut. Osborn was wounded and directly afterwards killed. Lieut. Howell was badly wounded. The only officer left was Captain J. W. N. Dorrington. D Company lost all its officers except Captain G. H. Norris. We pushed on and took the Brown Line, and then on to the final objective on the sunken road by 6.30 a.m. Our right flank was "in the air," as the troops on our right could not get forward. We took a number of prisoners here, and they were at once put to work by O.C. C Company in digging in.

B Company in support followed on, but were held up on their right flank by a hostile machine gun which had been left by the 13th R.F., whose supporting Company now asked for assistance. Captain Chidson directed his bombers to bomb down trench, which, after a stiff fight in which he himself and several men lost their lives, was cleared of the enemy, 1 officer and 40 other ranks being taken prisoners.

On our right the 13th R.F. had taken up a position in

Cuba Trench, where they were out of touch with our right flank.

In order to protect our exposed right flank, Captain Dorrington turned back our right and dug a trench 100 yards long, facing south-east, from which his company was able to cover the unoccupied ground as far as the cross-roads, where the enemy had a machine gun. As his right flank was threatened, B Company went up during the afternoon to protect it, while the 13th Rifle Brigade, who had suffered heavily, and had lost their C.O., were sent forward to form a defensive line between the right flank and the 13th R.F.

On our left we were in touch with the 63rd (R.N.) Division, which had swept through the village of Gavrelle and was digging in on its objective.

In the evening the 112th Brigade attempted an attack on our right flank, on Greenland Hill, without success. The night was a busy one dealing with hostile patrols.

Just before dawn the enemy put down a heavy barrage behind our front line, apparently with the intention of preventing any further advance on our part. This lasted about 45 minutes. In the morning the enemy was seen to be massing aggressively on our front, and O.C. C Company sent back to Headquarters for an artillery barrage, which was put down and which appeared to break up groups of the enemy. Nothing, however, of importance occurred until early in the afternoon, when the enemy opened a terrific bombardment to the right, and on Gavrelle, with high-explosive and gas shells.

Under cover of this, which lasted for about two hours, the enemy brought up strong forces and attacked from the east and south-east. Some of his troops got close to our front line, from which we kept up a hot and constant fire with rifle and Lewis guns, and caused many casualties. Our left-support machine gun also did considerable execution in the enemy's ranks before he reached the village.

Facing the 189th Brigade, on our left flank, the enemy fared no better. Advancing in several waves over the crest of the high ground east of Gavrelle, he was caught by our artillery barrage and mown down by Lewis and machine guns. A few small parties, however, succeeded in reaching some trenches close to our front line, but were soon driven out again.

Captain Norris, commanding D Company, was wounded,

C and D Companies now coming under the command of Captain Dorrington.

The night was quiet and consolidation continued without interference from the enemy. During the night our patrols secured a prisoner, wearing the Iron Cross, belonging to the 25th I.R.

On April 25th there was a heavy bombardment on both sides just before dawn, and as soon as it was light there was much aerial activity. Several combats took place within view of Battalion Headquarters, 1 German and 2 British machines being brought down.

A suggestion that we should occupy the German trenches on our front was cancelled after further reconnaissance, which showed that no good purpose would be served by doing so.

An unfortunate shell dropped amongst the Battalion signallers this evening, killing 2 and wounding 5 men, and as our position on the sunken road could be enfiladed from the north it was decided to move Battalion Headquarters back to the Black Line where a deserted battery position afforded some cover. Several patrols were sent out by C and D Companies with good results.

There was no change in the situation on April 26th. Working parties were found for digging a communication trench under the 154th Field Company Royal Engineers.

Patrols were active and brought in 2 prisoners of the 25th I.R.

During the night a new draft of 100 men arrived, of which sixty were kept and the remainder sent back to the transport lines.

C and D Companies, now thoroughly exhausted, were relieved in the front line during the night by a strong Company of the 9th North Staffords and the Battalion was withdrawn into Brigade reserve in the old German front line, Cuba Trench, with the exception of B Company, which remained in the support line. The enemy continued to bombard the village of Gavrelle on our left.

At dawn on April 28th the 63rd and 112th Brigades attacked with the object of securing the Brown Line. The 111th Brigade co-operated and occupied the cross-roads. As, however, the 63rd and 112th Brigades did not reach their objectives, our right flank was exposed and at midnight the Battalion received orders to occupy the line vacated by the 13th R.B. This was carried out by parties selected from C and D Companies under 2nd Lieut. Dodd before dawn. Just after this party

had got into position the enemy put down a very heavy barrage, as if fearing a further advance on our part.

At intervals during day and night the enemy shelled Cuba Trench and we lost several killed and wounded.

April 29th was quieter and the Battalion received orders to prepare for relief at night. Shelling became heavier towards night. Parties of the relieving Battalion, 6th K.O.S.B., came up during afternoon and evening. Relief commenced about 11 p.m. and was completed at 6 a.m., but all companies passed the badly shelled Point du Jour skyline before dawn.

The Battalion went into bivouacs near St. Nicholas for a few hours' sleep, and about midday on Monday, April 30th, proceeded by 'bus to Izel-les-Hameau and went into billets.

We were now in the 18th Corps and welcomed the rest after our hard fighting during April.

The Brigade was congratulated for its good work at Monchy and Gavrelle by the Brigade Commander, Brigadier-General G. W. Crompton, c.m.g., who also conveyed the congratulations of the Divisional and Corps Commanders.

Lieut.-Colonel R. Chester-Master left us to take over the temporary command of the 112th Infantry Brigade at Ambrines, and Major W. G. Johns assumed command of the Battalion.

From now until May 18th we were kept busy with various tactical exercises, in addition to Company and Brigade training.

We left Izel-les-Hameau on the 18th and marched to Berneville and spent the night in billets; the next day we continued our march to Arras and were transferred to the 6th Corps.

The Battalion staff went to reconnoitre the line we had to take over the next day when we relieved the 56th Division. The line extended from the Cojeul River to Grape Trench, and our Brigade (the 111th) relieved the 112th in the support line.

We were now close to the village of Monchy, which we had helped to capture in April, but the scene was much changed. Very little of the village was left, and the change in the appearance of the country, which was then covered in snow, was very striking.

On the 21st we were withdrawn to Tilloy, as our Brigade was in support.

The Battalion was accommodated in a typical German

dug-out, which was remarkable for its comfort and luxury. It was mined in the chalk and consisted of a system of tunnelling 25 feet below the surface, with chambers and stairways opening out at frequent intervals. These chambers were fitted up with bunks and the whole lit by electric light and warmed by stoves!

We were in this support line for a week, when our Brigade moved up into the advanced area in the Wancourt line. We had one company under 2nd Lieut. W. S. Dodd in the front line, with the remainder in support.

During the month the following Honours and Awards were won by the Battalion:

Bar to Military Cross.—Captain F. Fisher (Adjutant), for excellent work performed during the attack on Monchy-le-Preux on April 10th and 11th.

Military Cross.—A./Captain J. W. N. Dorrington. This officer also received the Croix de Guerre.

Mentioned in Despatches.—Lieut.-Col. R. C. Chester-Master, Captain J. L. Stocks, D.S.O., Captain E. W. Webster, R.Q.M.S. H. Yates.

No fewer than 18 N.C.O.s and Riflemen received the Military Medal.

After being relieved on June 1st we marched back to Arras and proceeded by 'bus the following day to Dernier. Here we remained until the 6th, when the 37th Division was transferred to the First Army and we became General Headquarters reserve.

Halting for the night at Bailleul on the 7th, we marched to Reclinghem the next day, and after reorganising the accommodation of the village, spent the remainder of our stay here carrying out progressive training until the 23rd.

We then left Reclinghem and marched *via* Lambres-Aire-Hazebrouck to Wakefield Camp just outside Locre, where we were in hutments. On the road we were inspected by General Plumer.

On the morning of the 27th we occupied the support line near Wytshaete and the next day moved forward to the front line.

This consisted of a series of disconnected outposts, and as there were no communication trenches all movement was confined to the night.

We assisted to consolidate this line, and on the last day of the month pushed forward our outpost line on the right flank 200 yards.

The following honours and awards were granted during June for the operations in April :

BAR TO D.S.O.

Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Chester-Master, for acts of gallantry during the operations north of the River Scarpe, April 23rd-30th.

MILITARY CROSS

Captain H. E. Cresswell.	2nd Lieut. J. N. Evans-Jackson.
Lieut. A. C. Leighton.	2nd Lieut. P. Hay.
2nd Lieut. D. L. Malcolm-Smith.	

MILITARY MEDAL

Sergt. H. C. Goddard.

D.C.M.

Sergt.-Major A. Davies.

The strength of the Battalion on June 30th was : Officers 36, other ranks 953.

We readjusted our line slightly on July 1st at Van Hove Farm to link up with the 57th Infantry Brigade. At dawn on the 4th it was ascertained by our scouts that Verhaege Farm was unoccupied, so we pushed our posts forward and occupied it. We were relieved on the 8th and retired to the support line at Torreken Farm. Two days later we went into rest at a camp near Wyttschaete and moved to the Bailleul training area on the 16th.

Whilst in this area, a most interesting gathering of Riflemen was held on the ground of the 9th Battalion. Through a fortunate combination of various Divisions, no fewer than six Rifle Battalions were camped in the neighbourhood : the 13th Battalion (37th Division), the 7th, 8th, and 9th Battalions (14th Division), and the 18th and 21st Battalions. It was happily decided to hold a combined sports meeting, which took place on July 21st. It was a great gathering of Riflemen, and every one thoroughly enjoyed the reunion.

The G.O.C. 111th Infantry Brigade inspected us on the 24th and we received some very favourable criticisms on our turn-out and general appearance. We received sudden orders on the 26th to relieve the 63rd Brigade ; we took over the line near Derry House from the 8th Lincolnshires, and the next night sent out patrols under 2nd Lieuts. Fisher and Cuthbertson to reconnoitre Beek Farm, which was to be raided the following night.

The raid was organised by Captain W. S. Dodd together with 2nd Lieuts. Carr and Cuthbertson, and was quite successful. It consisted of two parties of 1 officer and 47 other ranks each. They advanced under cover of a good barrage, and although harassed by rifle fire and bombing from the left flank reached their objective and obtained the information required.

The casualties, 7 in number, included 2nd Lieut. Carr, who was severely wounded in the shoulder, but brought in four hours later.

We were relieved on the 29th and returned to camp. All was quiet until the 31st, when the 63rd Brigade attacked, and we were ordered to move to Torreken Farm. The Battalion was in position by 6 p.m.

On the night of August 1st-2nd the 111th Brigade took over the front line from the 63rd Brigade, and on the 2nd we were detailed to relieve the 13th R.B. and attack Rifle Farm the next morning. Owing to the bad weather this attack was cancelled. Our Battalion Headquarters remained at Torreken Farm and on the night of the 6th-7th we were relieved and returned to camp at Butterfly Farm on the 8th.

During the time we were here training was impossible owing to the heavy working parties, which had to be found.

On the 26th we moved up into the support area at Irish House, and two days later relieved the 10th Royal Fusiliers in the front line.

The Battalion suffered a grievous loss on August 30th in the death of our gallant Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel R. Chester-Master, D.S.O., who was killed by a sniper whilst endeavouring to locate an enemy's dug-out. He had been continuously in command since June 1915, and to his able leadership and coolness in action was due the high reputation which the 13th Battalion has always sustained.

The command of the Battalion temporarily devolved upon Major Johns.

In the night of September 2nd-3rd, we were relieved at Irish House by the 2nd Bedfords and moved back into Divisional reserve at Beavercamp. Heavy working parties made all training, except that of specialists, impracticable. On the 5th Major W. D. Sword, North Staffordshire Regiment, took command of the Battalion.

On September 7th we moved forward into the reserve line at Bois Confluent, and after three days there, mainly occupied in carrying forward R.E. material, we were relieved by the

8th North Staffords and marched back to Kemmel Shelters (September 10th). Here baths were available and the usual inspections were carried out.

On September 14th after dark we relieved the 9th Welsh Regiment at Klein Zillebeke, a system of posts held by three companies in front line and one in support. During the night of the 15th-16th an enemy raiding party, about 10 strong, raided one of our posts, and after wounding our sentry forced its way into the dug-out which served as Platoon Headquarters. Rifleman Croasdale and Sergt. Street came out from the inner room and engaged the enemy with their fists. Both were wounded; and the enemy, entering the inner room, captured 2nd Lieut. Forder and 2nd Lieut. Orrey, with 7 other ranks. The whole party then moved towards our No. 1 Post, which engaged them with bombs and Lewis guns. In the confusion 2nd Lieut. Forder, Sergt. Street, and Riflemen Croasdale and Hill managed to escape back to our lines, 2nd Lieut. Orrey and 4 other ranks remaining in the enemy's hands. One German was killed and identification secured. Casualties: 1 officer, 4 other ranks missing; 3 other ranks wounded.

On September 16th, during practice barrages, provoking enemy retaliation, Captain G. H. Norris and 2nd Lieut. R. E. Stavert were slightly wounded.

On September 17th-18th we were relieved by 58th Brigade. We marched back to St. Elol, whence by 'bus to Birr Barracks, Locre.

Here rifle ranges were allotted to the Battalion, and training was recommenced. A Court of Enquiry sat for two days to inquire into the enemy raid of the 15th-16th. Meanwhile on the 20th the Battalion was standing by, ready to move at two hours' notice.

During the night 27th-28th we moved forward by 'bus to St. Elol, thence on foot, to take up a new position not previously occupied by our troops. We got into our positions with some difficulty, but without casualties, and Battalion Headquarters was finally fixed at Bodmin Copse. It was a lively sector, and much wiring had to be done, but casualties were not heavy.

Before the end of the month we lost 2nd Lieut. R. G. Humphreys, killed by a shell while on his way back (slightly wounded) to the dressing station.

After two days in support, we took up a front-line position on the night of October 1st-2nd facing Gheluvelt, an outpost

line with a continuous trench in rear. A short distance to our front was a German trench named Tower Trench, which, being thoroughly examined by a succession of patrols, was found to be unoccupied; and on the night of the 3rd-4th, posts were established in it.

At 5.15 a.m. on the 4th the Second Army attacked again. Our task was to occupy in force and consolidate Tower Trench and to demolish a group of buildings called Lewis House. Our forward posts were to be withdrawn before the attack and re-established under cover of our barrage. The first part of the task was accomplished without difficulty, but during the advance two officers (2nd Lieuts. Mansbridge and Eastman) were killed. For the second task a raiding party of 38 other ranks was found by B Company, assisted by a section of 153rd Field Company, R.E., under 2nd Lieut. Thompson, the whole commanded by 2nd Lieut. Cairns. The task proved to be beyond their powers. The wire was found to be intact and our barrage failed to check enemy rifle and machine-gun fire. 2nd Lieut. Cairns was killed, and 34 out of the 38 other ranks became casualties.

On the night 5th-6th we were relieved by the 112th Brigade and withdrawn into reserve at Bois Camp near Vierstraat. During the tour, which, owing to continuous shelling and bad weather, was generally regarded as the most arduous in the history of the Battalion, we lost 5 officers and 156 other ranks, of whom 4 officers and 28 other ranks were killed.

Here, on the 8th, Major A. N. Strobe-Jackson, D.S.O., took over the command of the Battalion from Major Sword. We spent three days in a reserve position at Observatory Ridge, but returned from there to Vierstraat on the 12th; and finally on the 15th we were relieved by the 17th K.R.R.C. (39th Division), and marched back to Wakefield Huts near Locre.

We stayed at Locre a fortnight (15th-29th) and time was profitably spent on training, particularly on musketry, in which the standard of drafts recently received was found to be satisfactory. Latterly we found a number of working parties, on one of which 2nd Lieut. Fisher was wounded.

On the 29th we moved by 'bus to the Moolenacker area near Hazebrouck. Battalion Headquarters were established at Strazele. The billets were very scattered. Here training was recommenced.

The following awards were made to the Battalion during

the month : T./Captain H. W. Magrath, Military Cross, for work performed in front of Gheluvelt, October 1st-6th.

Military Medal : Sergt. E. Lane, L.-Sergt. J. Faulkner, L.-Corpls. S. Smith, J. Hill, McNab, Riflemen J. Rees, W. Cork, A. Rhodes, E. Sergeant, J. Steward, A. W. Foskett.

At the end of the month the strength of the Battalion had risen to 43 officers and 850 other ranks, reinforcements having been received of 16 officers and 314 other ranks, in addition to the usual percentage of returns from hospital, etc.

We remained in the Hazebrouck area till November 8th, carrying out systematic schemes of training, including tactical exercises for officers. On the 3rd we were inspected by our new Brigadier (Brigadier-General S. G. Francis), and complimented on our turn-out. Captain G. H. Norris took over C Company from Lieut. English, and Lieut. K. W. Seton-Kerr took over A Company from Lieut. Poole.

On the 8th we moved to Kemmel Shelters near Locre, where training was continued. On the 16th, A./Major P. N. Russell assumed the duties of Second-in-Command *vice* Major W. G. Johns, who proceeded on the 12th to Fuzeville railhead for duty.

From the 17th to the 25th we were in the front line in the Hollebeke sector, occupying a front of about 1,600 yards, including Bulgar and Belgian Woods. This front was held with two Companies in the front line, one in support, and one in reserve. Battalion Headquarters were established at Hill 60. The ground was difficult, and our posts consisted mainly of water-logged shell-holes, movement to or from which was impossible by daylight. Special measures were necessary for the prevention of trench feet, etc. Hot food was successfully sent out to the forward positions, carried in valises and packed round with hay and straw. During this tour much work was done to make the position more tenable ; 5 prisoners were taken, and our only casualties were 1 man wounded and 1 man missing. On the night of 25th-26th we were relieved by the 4th Middlesex Regiment, and moved back to a camp of Nissen huts at Ridgewood near Vierstraat.

The last days of the month were spent here, furnishing working parties for the forward system and salvaging material.

On December 5th the Battalion moved into Divisional reserve at De Zon Camp near Scherpenberg, where training continued until the 13th, when we returned to the front line.

We held practically the same line as before. The weather was fine and frosty. A good deal of work was done on improving the front line of posts, and some valuable reconnaissance carried out. We were relieved on December 21st by the 4th Middlesex Regiment, returning to Ridgewood Camp. Here we stayed till the 29th, fully occupied with the usual working parties, and in training a raiding party. On the 26th the following message was received from Buckingham Palace: "The Private Secretary is commanded by His Majesty to thank the commanding officer, officers, and other ranks of the 13th K.R.R.C. for their good wishes for Christmas and the New Year."

On December 29th we moved into reserve at De Zon Camp, where, on the following day, Christmas was properly celebrated by dinners for men, sergeants, and officers. The basis of the dinner was provided by two pigs bought by the Battalion and killed by the M.O. It was followed by an excellent concert given by the Barn Owls, the Divisional concert party.

Honours and awards during December:

Mentioned in despatches: T./Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Chester-Master, D.S.O., T./Major W. G. Johns, T./Major A. N. S. Jackson, D.S.O.

Green Cards of Commendation: Corpl. G. W. Hughes, Rfn. F. Fewell.

Casualties during December: Officers nil; other ranks killed 1, wounded 12.

Commanding Officers, 1917.

Lieut.-Colonel R. Chester-Master, D.S.O., January 1st, 1917, to August 30th, 1917.

Major W. D. Sword, September 5th, 1917, to October 7th, 1917.

Lieut.-Colonel A. N. Strode-Jackson, D.S.O., October 7th, 1917, to December 31st, 1917.

Officers who served with the Battalion during 1917.

Lieut.-Colonel R. Chester-Master, D.S.O.	Capt. G. H. Norris.
Lieut.-Colonel A. N. Strode-Jackson, D.S.O.	Capt. W. S. Dodd.
Major W. G. Johns.	Capt. C. G. Johnstone.
Major W. D. Sword.	Capt. J. N. Evans-Jackson, M.C.
Capt. E. W. Webster.	Capt. K. W. Seton-Kerr, M.C.
Capt. L. D. Chidson, M.C.	Capt. H. W. McGrath, M.C.
Capt. F. Fisher, M.C.	Capt. P. N. Russell, M.C.
Capt. J. W. N. Dorrington, M.C.	Capt. H. S. C. Richardson.
	Capt. G. A. Prendergast-Arnold.
	Lieut. H. E. Milliken.

Lieut. E. N. Dickenson, M.C.	2nd Lieut. J. D. Meikle.
Lieut. H. B. English.	2nd Lieut. J. C. Bolton.
Lieut. A. L. Leighton, M.C.	2nd Lieut. J. F. Kimberley.
Lieut. D. Gwyther-Moore.	2nd Lieut. A. Hanley.
Lieut. F. E. Beddington.	2nd Lieut. C. S. Marshall, M.M.
Lieut. D. J. Hay.	2nd Lieut. T. M. Barrie.
Lieut. A. H. Cripps.	2nd Lieut. T. B. Craig.
2nd Lieut. A. H. Dawe.	2nd Lieut. P. Hay.
2nd Lieut. F. E. Mackenzie.	2nd Lieut. R. Walford.
2nd Lieut. F. W. Osborne.	2nd Lieut. F. E. Hale.
2nd Lieut. F. Atkinson.	2nd Lieut. F. C. Taylor.
2nd Lieut. R. G. Humphreys.	2nd Lieut. W. H. H. Demuth.
2nd Lieut. H. Cairns.	2nd Lieut. R. V. Newland.
2nd Lieut. H. V. Eastman.	2nd Lieut. J. F. Hunt.
2nd Lieut. W. K. Mansbridge.	2nd Lieut. J. G. North.
2nd Lieut. T. W. Penhale.	2nd Lieut. J. R. Scott.
2nd Lieut. F. S. Pemberton, M.C.	2nd Lieut. O. Campbell, killed.
2nd Lieut. F. Atkinson.	2nd Lieut. J. Low, killed.
2nd Lieut. G. F. Howell.	2nd Lieut. P. Jacobs.
2nd Lieut. H. Scrivener.	2nd Lieut. H. W. Rolfe.
2nd Lieut. R. E. Stavert.	2nd Lieut. R. E. J. Poole.
2nd Lieut. V. L. Fisher.	2nd Lieut. G. S. Cuthbertson.
2nd Lieut. F. W. Orrey.	2nd Lieut. R. C. L. Harris,
2nd Lieut. J. F. O'Dea.	wounded.
2nd Lieut. V. W. H. Dixon, M.C.	2nd Lieut. C. E. Carr, wounded.
2nd Lieut. P. S. Forder.	2nd Lieut. J. D. C. Beaver, died
2nd Lieut. H. R. Oswald.	of wounds.
2nd Lieut. E. J. Putman, M.C.	2nd Lieut. G. H. Irby, wounded.
2nd Lieut. A. M. Yates, M.C.	2nd Lieut. E. E. Bishop, wounded.
2nd Lieut. P. H. Warwick.	2nd Lieut. J. Wilding.
2nd Lieut. F. L. Avila.	2nd Lieut. J. R. Lamb.
2nd Lieut. E. Dean.	Lieut. and Q.M. N. de G. Butcher.
2nd Lieut. H. P. Haddow.	

Casualties in the Ranks.

Killed.	Died of wounds.	Wounded.	Missing.
129	25	589	46
			(W. and M.)

WAR RECORDS

16th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

The early part of January we spent at Ally Le Haut Clocher, being occupied with company and specialist training. Lieut.-Colonel G. Lee having proceeded home on sick leave, the command of the Battalion devolved on Major E. Wenham, M.C. It was not until the 20th that we moved to Bray, and carried on the same work until the 24th, when we moved to a bivouac at Suzanne and took over the support line on the left sector of the Divisional front on the 27th at Cléry-sur-Somme. It was now our turn to furnish heavy working parties, and these suffered some loss in Bouchavenes Ravine, which was heavily shelled. The weather at this time was bitterly cold with some snow, which made our tour of the front trenches, which started the last day of the month, anything but pleasant.

The tour was uneventful and the men withstood the climate conditions very well.

We were relieved on the 5th, and after a short time in reserve marched back to our bivouac in Suzanne on the 8th, and continued our training, much attention being given to the new-pattern small box respirator. Lieut.-Colonel G. Lee being struck off the strength, Lieut.-Colonel A. V. Johnson, Royal Fusiliers, assumed command of the Battalion. During the remainder of the month we did two uneventful periods in the trenches of the Cléry sector, and on the 28th moved back to Frize as Battalion in Brigade reserve.

We only stayed at Frize until March 3rd, when we returned to Suzanne, and on the 6th marched to Corbie, where we spent the remainder of the month training.

Early in April we were on the move again, and by steady marches, averaging about 12 miles a day, we reached Souastre on April 8th.

The following day Company commanders reconnoitred the line in front of the Cojeul Switch prior to the forthcoming operations.

On the 12th we moved to Mercatel and our Brigade became Divisional reserve. We remained here four days, when we received orders that our Division (33rd) was relieving the 21st Division in the VIIth Corps.

...h, when we reached
...ation in Brigade reserve,
... the other two Battalions
... the right sector north of

... is nothing but a ruin, but
... es with the ample material
... utable.

...ve until the 22nd, when
... Line were started north

... the 100th Infantry Brigade
... on their left.

... tive was the Hindenburg
... from Sensée River to the
... 80. The 1st Battalion
... our B and C Companies,
... the 2nd Worcesters and
... at positions in the outpost
... of each Brigade.

... s, under the command of
... respectively, together with
... dled in the Quarry. B and
... G. Gonner and A. B. Bernard,
... tle positions for deploy-
... interval following the rear

... line moved forward, the
... the barrage. The German
... difficulty, a few wounded
... appeared that the capture
... t undertaking.

... d requests for bombs and
... forenoon, which demands

... were not successful and a
...

... which contributed to the

... were held up and we there-
... at we expected from them.
... to be of any use and our
... tion to which the German
... ground we had to cross.

WAR RECORDS

16th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

The early part of January we spent at Ally Le Haut Clocher, being occupied with company and specialist training. Lieut.-Colonel G. Lee having proceeded home on sick leave, the command of the Battalion devolved on Major E. Wenham, M.C. It was not until the 20th that we moved to Bray, and carried on the same work until the 24th, when we moved to a bivouac at Suzanne and took over the support line on the left sector of the Divisional front on the 27th at Cléry-sur-Somme. It was now our turn to furnish heavy working parties, and these suffered some loss in Bouchavenes Ravine, which was heavily shelled. The weather at this time was bitterly cold with some snow, which made our tour of the front trenches, which started the last day of the month, anything but pleasant.

The tour was uneventful and the men withstood the climate conditions very well.

We were relieved on the 5th, and after a short time in reserve marched back to our bivouac in Suzanne on the 8th, and continued our training, much attention being given to the new-pattern small box respirator. Lieut.-Colonel G. Lee being struck off the strength, Lieut.-Colonel A. V. Johnson, Royal Fusiliers, assumed command of the Battalion. During the remainder of the month we did two uneventful periods in the trenches of the Cléry sector, and on the 28th moved back to Frize as Battalion in Brigade reserve.

We only stayed at Frize until March 3rd, when we returned to Suzanne, and on the 6th marched to Corbie, where we spent the remainder of the month training.

Early in April we were on the move again, and by steady marches, averaging about 12 miles a day, we reached Souastre on April 8th.

The following day Company commanders reconnoitred the line in front of the Cojeul Switch prior to the forthcoming operations.

On the 12th we moved to Mercatel and our Brigade became Divisional reserve. We remained here four days, when we received orders that our Division (33rd) was relieving the 21st Division in the VIIth Corps.

ched
erve,
ions
b of

but
rial

hen
rth

ade

arg
the
ion
es,
nd
st

of
th
id
d,
y-
ar

ie
n
d
e

i
s

i

,

This relief took place on the 15th, when we reached Moyenneville, we being then the Battalion in Brigade reserve, with the 1st Queen's in support and the other two Battalions of the Brigade in the front line, in the right sector north of Croisilles.

The village (Moyenneville) was nothing but a ruin, but we made ourselves huts and shelters with the ample material to hand and were soon quite comfortable.

We remained in Brigade reserve until the 22nd, when operations against the Hindenburg Line were started north of Croisilles.

The attack was carried out by the 100th Infantry Brigade on the right with the 98th Brigade on their left.

The 100th Infantry Brigade objective was the Hindenburg front line and support trenches from Sensée River to the communication trench on Contour 80. The 1st Battalion "The Queen's" was supported by our B and C Companies, with A and D Companies in reserve, the 2nd Worcesters and 9th H.L.I. remaining in their present positions in the outpost line. Two tanks were allotted to each Brigade.

At 12.45 A and D Companies, under the command of 2nd Lieuts. Spreckley and King respectively, together with Battalion Headquarters, were assembled in the Quarry. B and C Companies, under Captains E. M. Gonner and A. B. Bernard, three hours later were in their battle positions for deployment in two waves at 50 yards' interval following the rear wave of the 1st Queen's.

At zero, 4.45 a.m., the whole line moved forward, the leading wave within 80 yards of the barrage. The German front line was occupied with little difficulty, a few wounded prisoners being sent back. It then appeared that the capture of the second line was a more difficult undertaking.

The 1st Queen's sent repeated requests for bombs and Lewis gun ammunition during the forenoon, which demands were promptly met.

Nevertheless the operations were not successful and a retirement took place at 2.30 p.m.

There were several causes which contributed to the failure to reach our objectives.

The 98th Brigade on our left were held up and we therefore did not receive the support we expected from them. The tanks failed to get up in time to be of any use and our supply of bombs ran out, in addition to which the German barrage was very heavy over the ground we had to cross.

Our casualties in these operations were :

Wounded and missing, Captain E. M. Gonner, Captain A. B. Bernard; killed, 2nd Lieut. Gerrard. Six other officers were wounded, and the casualties amongst the other ranks amounted to 260.

We returned to our bivouacs in St. Leger and received the thanks of the G.O.C. Division the next day for what he termed "our splendid work" during the attack on the previous day.

We spent the remainder of the month at Berles-au-Bois refitting.

On May 2nd we again moved to Moyenneville and took over the same area as before. Whilst here we received considerable drafts and continued training in this area until the 19th. The Divisional Commander held a conference on the 4th to discuss the operations held in April and to make any improvements in our methods that might be recommended. It was then decided that there would be another attack on the Hindenburg Line in front of Croisilles on the 20th.

The retirement of the Germans to the Queant-Orocourt line was considered to be imminent. The operations to be carried out were as follows :

The 33rd Division were to capture the Hindenburg front and support line between the point where the 98th Infantry Brigade blocks were established in these lines north of the Sensée River and the point where the Croisilles-Hendecourt road cuts this system, and to establish a line of posts east of and parallel to the support line, with a defensive flank on the right in touch with the left Division of the 5th Army.

The 19th Infantry Brigade would attack on the right, the 100th Infantry Brigade in the centre, with the 98th Infantry Brigade on the left.

The battle order of our Brigade (100th) was from right to left, the 2nd Worcesters, the Glasgow Highlanders, and the 16th K.R.R.C., with the 1st Queen's in support. We arrived at our position of assembly without casualties at 11.40 p.m. on the 19th, our objective being from the Fontaine-Croisilles road inclusive to a point 400 yards south-east of that road.

C Company on the right (2nd Lieut. Brough), B Company on the left (Lieut. Chadwick), formed the first two waves, each wave being of four sections in extended order. The 3rd and 4th waves were composed of D Company (Captain Smith), A Company (Captain Edwards); these were formed

up in line of column of sections in single file. At 5.5 a.m. the first objective was gained with practically no resistance. The morning being very misty, and to effect a surprise, no barrage was put down.

Our first objective being reached our artillery opened on the support line. This line was strongly held, and D and A Companies, who attacked, were thrown back on C and B Companies, which were holding the front German line. Only one officer was left with the two former Companies, the others having become casualties.

Under a heavy artillery fire we held the German front line and established posts further in front. At 10 a.m. orders came to prepare for a further advance. The Battalion now consisted of 8 officers and 260 other ranks. Though depleted in numbers the Companies reorganised and prepared to comply with the order.

At 12.35 p.m. aeroplanes reported the Hindenburg support line was not occupied, but patrols sent out failed to confirm this. Our orders to advance were cancelled at 3.25 p.m., and two hours later we were informed that an attack would be made on the support line by two Battalions of the 19th Brigade passing through our lines. These units advanced at 7.30 p.m. under a barrage, but losing direction, they finished up in front of the Brigade on our left; some small parties occupied posts in front of our line, which we eventually took over.

As the night wore on the situation quieted down until about 5.30 a.m., May 21st, the Germans placed a barrage of all calibres on the line we were holding for half an hour.

We then set about consolidating and reorganising in earnest, and at midday on the 22nd further patrols were sent out and ascertained that the support line was still occupied by the Boches.

We were relieved that night and marched back to Moyenneville by platoons on relief.

Our losses during this affair were :

KILLED.

Captain J. R. Smith.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

Lieut. H. B. Smith.

WOUNDED.

Captain G. J. Edwards.

MISSING.

Lieut. and Adjutant F. C. Giddens.

2nd Lieut. L. B. Forrest.

2nd Lieut. W. Howat.

2nd Lieut. E. F. Peacock.

OTHER RANKS.

Killed 23; Wounded 133; Missing 55.

The remainder of May was spent reorganising and cleaning up at Moyenneville with the exception of the last three days, when we were in Brigade reserve at Croisilles.

On June 2nd we were on the move again, and marched to Berles-au-Bois, and occupied our previous billets. Here we spent a very pleasant three weeks resting and training, returning to Moyenneville on the 21st for a few days prior to moving up into Brigade reserve on the 24th at Croisilles.

The Corps Commander presented medal ribbons to the following:—2nd Lieut. Sullivan, Military Cross; Sergt. Peach, Croix de Guerre, and bar to Military Medal. Sergts. Lewis, Henson, Mytton, Sykes, Corpls. Lane, Butterworth, Dixon, Benson, L.-Corpl. Boast, Riflemen Clarke, Westbrook, Murray, Hartley, O'Connor, Davenport, and Griffiths received the Military Medal.

Whilst in support we performed the usual duties of hewers of wood and drawers of water, and took over the front line on the 26th, being then in the sector Fontaine-Croisilles.

We were heavily shelled during this relief and lost 2nd Lieut. W. C. Hills and 5 other ranks killed, and 13 other ranks wounded. The shelling continued into the early morning and intermittently all day. We remained in the front line until June 30th, and the only event of any importance was an unsuccessful raid by the 1st Queen's. This incursion, however, did have the effect of annoying the Boches, as they shelled our front and support line with much persistence on the evening of the 29th and morning of the 30th. We were then relieved and fell back to Moyenneville.

On July 1st we marched to Berles, remaining there for the night, and then proceeded *via* Forceville and Mirvaux to Breilly. The men's feet were rather tender after the trench work, but treatment with picric acid and methylated spirits soon put them right again.

We were able to put in some useful training at Breilly, as we remained there the whole of July, and on the last day of the month orders came to move to Longpré.

After detraining at Dunkerque we marched to billets in the Tetegham area in heavy rain, and after resting there for a day we went on to Ghyvelde and were accommodated in huts and billets. With the exception of a week spent at Australia Camp west of Coxyde we remained here until August 27th, when we marched back to Tetegham, the weather still anything but summerlike, and the last day of the month

moved to billets in La Commune, picking up our transport *en route*.

We carried out training here until September 14th, when we proceeded by stages to La Clytte, and on the 24th moved up into Brigade reserve at Tortop in the Zillebeke area, holding a line just north of the Menin road.

The enemy shelling was heavy and continuous and caused us considerable casualties.

Between September 25th and 27th our Companies had considerable local fighting, generally in support of other units, viz. the 2nd Worcesters, 1st Queen's, and 9th H.L.I., in the neighbourhood north of the Menin road. During this battle it was the rifle, Lewis gun, and the bayonet which were chiefly instrumental to our success.

Our total casualties for this period were: 2nd Lieuts. Fookes, Stratton, Manning, and Day wounded. Other ranks: killed 33, wounded 152, missing 31.

The Companies were under the command of Captain F. Chadwick (A), 2nd Lieut. R. C. Inigo-Jones (B), Captain L. Francis (C), and 2nd Lieut. H. Mather (D)—C Company, under the able leadership of Captain Francis, acting in support to the 1st Queen's, had the greatest share in the successful operations, capturing a machine gun, 6 officers, and 42 prisoners.

SPECIAL ORDER OF THE DAY

BY MAJOR-GENERAL P. WOOD, C.B., C.M.G., COMMANDING
33RD DIVISION

1. I have received the following messages in connection with the operations in which the 33rd Division took part on September 25th, 26th and 27th, 1917.

I

From the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, British Armies in France, to General Sir H. C. O. Plumer, Commanding 2nd Army.

G.H.Q.

September 27th, 1917.

"The ground gained by the Second Army yesterday under your command, and the heavy losses inflicted on the enemy in the course of the day, constitute a complete defeat of the German forces opposed to you. Please convey to all Corps

and Divisions engaged my heartiest congratulations, and especially to the 33rd Division, whose successful attack, following a day of hard fighting, is deserving of all praise."

II

From 10th Corps to 33rd Division

G.G. 131.

September 26th, 1917.

"Following received from General Plumer begins—Please accept my congratulations on success of to-day's operations, and convey them to the troops engaged. The 33rd Division have done fine work under extraordinarily difficult circumstances, and the 39th Division have carried out their task most successfully—Message ends. The Corps Commander adds his own congratulations."

2. In circulating the above messages, I wish to congratulate all officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Division, on having gained, by their fine fighting qualities, such marks of appreciation from the Commander-in-Chief, and from the Army and Corps Commanders.

Captured enemy documents, from which extracts and translations are attached, show what efforts the enemy made, on September 25th, 1917, against the front held by the Division between the Ypres-Menin road and the southern edge of the Polygon Wood.

3. I wish this order to be read on parade to all ranks of the Division, as a mark of my appreciation of their gallant conduct in the past, and as a proof of my confidence in their being able to maintain their high reputation in the future.

P. Wood,

Major-General, Commanding 33rd Division.

September 29th, 1917.

SPECIAL BRIGADE ORDER

HEADQUARTERS,

100TH INFANTRY BRIGADE,

September 30th, 1917.

I wish to express my thanks to all ranks of the Brigade for their gallant behaviour during the recent heavy fighting. They have once more justified my confidence in their valour and my pride in their achievements.

A. U. V. BAIRD,

Brigadier-General, Commanding 100th Infantry Brigade.

The Brigade entrained at Ouderoom on the 28th and moved into billets in the Sercus area the next day and continued training.

On the 33rd Division leaving the 10th Corps we received the following message from Lieut.-General Morland, the Corps Commander, an old Rifleman.

CONFIDENTIAL

G.O.C. AND ALL RANKS, 33RD DIVISION

On your departure from 10th Corps I wish to thank you for all your good work while under my command, and particularly for your gallantry and resolution on September 25th and 26th.

In parting from you, which I do with regret, I wish you all the best of luck in the future.

T. MORLAND,

Lieut.-General Commanding 10th Corps.

HEADQUARTERS, 10TH CORPS,
October 8th, 1917.

On the 6th we moved to Neuve Eglise near Bailleul, and on the 14th occupied the left sector of the Brigade front in the neighbourhood of Messines. The hostile artillery was fairly active, but did not prevent us improving the trenches, and we moved back to the support line on the 18th and furnished numerous working parties for the R.E., and returned to Neuve Eglise on the 22nd.

The remainder of the month was spent at Ypres, being employed under the 4th Canadian Corps making light railways. Whilst here, we suffered some inconvenience from hostile aeroplanes, which scattered their bombs about, without ever actually hitting the camp.

We returned to Neuve Eglise on November 1st, and went to huts in Aldershot Camp, which was a pattern of what a camp should be.

The Divisional Commander presented medal ribbons to the following officers and other ranks for their good work during the period September 25th to 27th. Captain Francis, Military Cross; Bar to Military Medal, Rifleman Tracey; and Military Medals were gained by Sergt. Tindall, Corpls. Payne and Gibson, L.-Corpls. Coventry and Brennan, Riflemen Jackson, Clements, Levett, Bond, Waters, and Gleave.

We returned to the support line on Messines Ridge on November 7th and found parties for digging a new support line; in spite of the rain, mud, and hostile shelling we made good progress and relieved the 9th H.L.I. in the left sector of the Brigade front on the 11th.

The condition of the line was deplorable. We accordingly set to, and endeavoured to improve the state of affairs by draining and clearing away the mess. Our work was not interfered with by the Boches except for some small attention from their trench mortars. We were relieved by an Australian unit on the 14th and returned to Aldershot Camp, our casualties during the tour being 2 killed and 13 wounded.

On reaching Neuve Eglise we received a complimentary message from the Brigadier for the good work we had put in during our last tour.

On the 16th we moved to the Locre area, and after resting a couple of days moved on by 'bus on the 18th to Brandhoek and were billeted in Toronto Camp, which we found in a remarkably dirty condition.

We had just finished cleaning the place up to make it fit for a Rifle Battalion when we received orders to move to the Potijze area on the 24th as Brigade in support, and on the 29th we relieved the 1st Cameronians in the left support sector of the Passchendaele area.

Battalion Headquarters was vigorously shelled for nearly an hour on the 30th and 2nd Lieut. S. U. C. Coe was killed. In the evening we moved up into the front line.

Passchendaele village was heavily shelled during the morning of December 1st, and intermittently all day, particularly, as usual, in the vicinity of the church. Orders came during the day that the 8th Division were carrying out an attack on our left, and D Company were to assist by rifle and machine-gun fire as much as possible. All movement in our lines by day was quite impossible, as we were under full observation of the Germans.

Very early on the 2nd, two prisoners were taken by D Company, who stated that a relief was in progress. This may or may not have been the truth; anyway, the hostile barrage came down at 2 a.m. and continued intense for six hours, no communication between Companies and Battalion Headquarters being possible. From 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. it quieted down, but blazed up again between 4 p.m. and 5 p.m., probably caused by an S.O.S. signal being sent up on our left.

In the evening matters were quieter, and news came in

from the Companies, showing that they had been badly shaken up, but with the exception of A Company casualties were not heavy. The attack by the 8th Division was successful.

We were relieved on the evening of the 3rd and fell back in support to Hamburg Farm, and on the 5th we were all back in camp near Ypres, our total casualties being 2 officers killed and 1 wounded; other ranks, 23 killed, 45 wounded, 3 missing—believed killed.

The next day we entrained for Brandhoek and went into Toronto Camp until the 10th, when we moved to the Winnezele area into good billets. On the 12th we returned to Ypres, and for ten days were employed on road working parties until we were once more back at Winnezele on the 22nd, where we continued to carry out training and tactical exercises until the end of the year.

WAR RECORDS

17th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

If it can be said that blessed is the Battalion that has no history, ours was most certainly worthy of that adjective during the first six months of 1917.

We were firmly planted in the Ypres district and generally found ourselves in the Wieltje or Zillebeke sectors with occasional visits to the Potijze sector.

The routine work was dull, but undoubtedly good training for a comparatively young Battalion, and by the end of June we knew all there was to know about trench warfare.

Up to March the Battalion was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel E. F. Ward, D.S.O., who had been awarded the D.S.O. in January, and under his experienced and able guidance all went well.

In March Lieut.-Colonel Ward left for England and Major J. A. Methuen, D.S.O., assumed command until he was wounded on April 3rd at Zillebeke. Major Groombridge then took command for the time being until Lieut.-Colonel H. Bridges arrived. During June and July we were under the command of Lieut.-Colonel A. P. H. Le Provost.

There is just one incident which stands out as worthy of record, in an otherwise uneventful period; this occurred in February. On the 15th of that month 2nd Lieut. E. Kempson and Sergt. T. Spicer, whilst out on patrol, had the misfortune to lose their way in "No Man's Land." After wandering about for some time they saw three men wearing steel helmets whom they took to be British. These men climbed over the parapet of a trench and disappeared. Our heroes followed them, only to find that it was the German front line. Before they could get away they were attacked by several Boches. They put up a stout fight, during which 2nd Lieut. Kempson downed his man with his revolver and Sergt. Spicer, trusting to his fists in true British style, laid his attacker out. Kempson then told Sergt. Spicer to run for it, and after warding off his own opponents got over the parapet and lay down outside the German wire. Sergt. Spicer was not so lucky, as, being seized by the leg, he was hauled back into the trench and captured. Kempson then had an uncomfortable time, as the Boche started bombing his own wire

and several bombs came uncomfortably close. When matters quieted down a bit he began to crawl back, and, seeing one of our patrols that had come out to look for him, followed it, eventually reaching our trenches none the worse, but resolved that on his next adventure he would make quite certain of his way home.

This officer was wounded the following month by the accidental explosion of a rifle grenade.

Our casualties during the first half of the year were as follows :

OFFICERS.

Killed.

2nd Lieut. F. D. Thompson.
2nd Lieut. H. Parry.
2nd Lieut. L. P. Welter.
2nd Lieut. Longley (7th London
Regiment, attached).

Wounded.

2nd Lieut. E. Kempson.
Lieut.-Colonel Methuen, D.S.O.

OTHER RANKS.

Killed 19; Wounded 107; Missing 1.

For the first time for many months we left the neighbourhood of Ypres for a few days and carried out special training over a model course near St. Omer.

We returned to E Camp by 'bus on July 21st, and on the 28th moved up to our battle front in the left portion of the Hill Top sector near Ypres, having two companies in the front line and two in support.

The Third Battle of Ypres commenced on the last day of July.

The assembly was completed by zero minus three hours in Hornby and Bellingham Trenches, and our Battalion objectives were, 1st, German front line; 2nd, Canadian Farm; 3rd, Close support line; 4th, Support line; 5th, Civilisation Farm, the whole being known as the German front-line system.

At zero minus 5 minutes the attack was opened by a deluge of oil-drums which made matters remarkably unpleasant in the German's front trenches. This was followed by a terrific barrage of all-calibre guns and the assaulting waves moved forward as the barrage lifted.

Our first wave, under 2nd Lieuts. Boney and Harvey, captured the first objective with little resistance. The trench had been knocked to pieces and the few remaining Germans were made prisoners. Canadian Farm was next captured by a platoon under 2nd Lieut. Denny (since killed).

The fourth and fifth objectives fell to our successful advance, the platoons being well led by 2nd Lieuts. Hosking, Turner, Barber, and Dallas.

The Companies were commanded by (A) Lieut. Brown, M.C., (B) 2nd Lieut. Keeler, (C) 2nd Lieut. N. O. Williams, (D) Captain C. G. Haynes, M.C.

Second Lieut. Rice with his platoon captured the last objective, Civilisation Farm, and our total bag of prisoners was 2 officers and 64 other ranks, and 1 machine gun.

We then proceeded to consolidate the position captured.

The following did excellent work during the assault : 2nd Lieut. N. O. Williams, 2nd Lieut. Keeler, 2nd Lieut. R. S. Eckersley (in charge of Battalion scouts), Sergts. McEnvoy, Nutt, and Page, L.-Corpl. A. S. Davis (who captured a machine gun), and all the stretcher-bearers.

Our casualties in this affair were :

2nd Lieut. P. C. Mann killed, 2nd Lieut. V. F. Turner wounded. Other ranks : killed 5, wounded 60, missing 8.

The following special order was promulgated by the Divisional Commander (39th Division), Major-General G. Cuthbert :

" Please inform all ranks that the Army Commander, General Sir Hubert Gough, came here to-day and told me to tell the Division that it had done well ; also inform them that we took over 1,000 prisoners, far more than any other Division in the Army."

August 1st, 1917.

The Army Commander expressed his appreciation in the following order :

5TH ARMY,
August 2nd, 1917.

1. The Army Commander wishes to offer his heartiest congratulations to the troops under his command on the success gained by them on July 31st.

2. For a fortnight prior to the attack the enemy has maintained a heavy and continuous artillery fire, including an unprecedented use of H.V. guns against back areas, and a new form of gas shell, all of which caused severe casualties.

Despite this and the fact that the forward area was dominated by the enemy at all points, the necessary preparations for the battle were completed, and the difficult forward march and assembly of nine Divisions successfully carried out and the assault launched. This alone constitutes a performance of which the Army may well be proud.

3. As a result of the battle the enemy has once again been driven by the First French Army and ourselves from the whole of his front system on a front of about 8 miles, and we are now firmly established in or beyond his second line on a front of 7 miles.

4. We have already captured 5,448 prisoners, including 125 officers. Up to date the capture of 8 guns, 10 T.M.s and 36 machine guns has been reported.

5. In addition we have inflicted extremely heavy casualties on the enemy. Owing to losses during our preliminary bombardment he was forced to bring up six fresh Divisions. Since then three more Divisions have been withdrawn shattered.

Thus, in a fortnight, we have disposed of 7 or 8 Divisions and severely handled 10 more, several of which must be shortly withdrawn.

6. The Second Army on our right and the First French Army on our left have been as successful as ourselves. The French captures to date number 157 prisoners and 3 guns. The Second Army have also taken 390 prisoners and several machine guns.

7. Despite the weather on the day of the battle we shot down 5 enemy machines and 1 balloon, losing only 1 machine ourselves.

R. T. COLLINS, *Lieut.-Colonel,*
for Major-General, G.S.

We remained in the front line by Canadian Farm with one Company in support on the Steenbeek, and on the night of August 2nd-3rd relieved the 11th Royal Sussex Regiment on the right at St. Julien. Three days later we were relieved by the 5th Gloucester Regiment and moved back to dug-outs on the canal bank. Our casualties during the operation July 31st to August 5th inclusive were: 2nd Lieut. E. Denny died of wounds, 1 officer missing, believed killed, 2nd Lieut. C. B. Dallas wounded; other ranks, killed 28, wounded 179, missing 4. In addition 60 other ranks were vacated sick, a large proportion being trench feet caused by the continuous rains of the preceding four days, during which time the men had for the most part been knee-deep in water and mud.

We marched back to Vlamertinghe on the 7th and entrained for Caestre, embussing from there to the Berthen area to camp.

On the 13th we were again in the forward area at Ridge

Wood, and 2nd Lieut. L. E. James had the misfortune to be wounded by a bomb dropped from a German plane. The next day we relieved the 26th Royal Fusiliers in the Hollebeke sector. Captain and Adjutant J. S. Beck was killed by a shell splinter on the 16th, and Captain W. R. Low assumed his duties.

During this tour we had 20 other ranks wounded.

We did one more tour in the Hollebeke sector before the end of the month, during which 2nd Lieut. R. F. Sawyer, losing his way whilst visiting posts in the front line, was reported missing, believed wounded.

On August 29th we moved back to Alberta Camp at Reninghelst.

After staying here four days we moved to the Steenvoorde centre area, and on September 12th relieved the 11th Royal Sussex Regiment in the front section of the Shrewsbury Forest sector. We remained in the front line until the 15th, when we moved back to Ridge Wood into Divisional reserve.

We were not allowed to remain here long, as on the 18th we marched to Larch Wood prior to taking part in some successful operations on September 20th in conjunction with the 8th, 9th, and 10th Corps in the neighbourhood of Bulgar Wood. The 17th Sherwood Foresters on the right and the 16th R.B. on the left co-operated, and all objectives were secured with the exception of the last. This was due to the failure of the Battalion on our left to make good.

C Company, commanded by Lieut. W. G. Willmott, B Company, Captain J. Dobson, and A Company, 2nd Lieut. O. Keeler, m.c., all did excellent work, and it was through no fault of his own that Captain C. G. Haynes with D Company did not capture the final objective. Our losses were: 2nd Lieuts. A. H. Rice and O. A. Keeler, m.c., killed; Lieut. W. P. Sproul and 2nd Lieuts. R. E. Burgon, H. B. Marriott, M. G. Willmott, G. A. Parfitt wounded; other ranks, 34 killed, 132 wounded.

We were relieved in the evening and returned to Ridge Wood, and the day following marched to Ascot Camp. On the 25th we were again at Ridge Wood in support to the 116th and 118th Brigades for the attack carried out on the 26th.

On the 27th we marched to Birr Barracks, Locre, where we received fresh drafts and were inspected by the Divisional Commander.

We remained in Birr Barracks until October 15th, when we

moved up into Divisional reserve at Bois Camp, and on the 19th went into the right front of the Tower Hamlets sector.

This tour was uneventful and we returned to Fermoy Camp on the 24th. Reinforcements of officers and other ranks continued to join us, and on the 28th we were again in Divisional reserve at Vierstraat No. 1 Camp.

November was spent in trench routine work mostly in the Polderhoek sector. No events of importance occurred, and on the 29th we moved to billets in Poperinghe and we were detailed for work in the forward area under the 8th Corps. Lieut.-Colonel A. P. H. Le Prevost, D.S.O., continued to be in command of the Battalion, having returned from leave from England.

After staying a week at Poperinghe the Battalion marched to the Watou area and were accommodated in billets and tents.

On the 9th we moved to the Lumbres area and were billeted in several villages with our Battalion Headquarters at Frumentel.

Here we were able to carry on some training, Captain W. R. Low, M.C., being appointed Adjutant, vice Captain J. S. Beck, M.C., killed in action August 16th. We moved to the forward area on December 29th near St. Jean, and came into Brigade reserve in camp at Hill Top on the last day of 1917.

Nominal Roll of Officers killed in Action, Died of Wounds, Died, 1917.

Name.	Date.	Place.
2nd Lieut. F. D. Thompson .	13/1/17	Ypres Salient.
2nd Lieut. H. Parry . .	6/5/17	Ypres.
2nd Lieut. F. A. J. Longley (7th London Regiment) .	18/6/17	Ypres Salient.
2nd Lieut. L. D. Welter (7th London Regiment) . .	18/6/17	Ypres Salient.
2nd Lieut. E. Denny (7th London Regiment) . .	3/8/17	Ypres Salient (died of wounds received in offensive opera- tions).
2nd Lieut. A. H. Rice .	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).
2nd Lieut. O. A. Keeler, M.C. .	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).
Capt. and Adj. J. Beck, M.C.	16/8/17	Hollebeke.
2nd Lieut. R. F. Lewis .	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).
2nd Lieut. P. C. Mann . .	31/7/17	Ypres Salient (during offen- sive operations).

Nominal Roll of Officers Wounded, 1917.

Name.	Date.	Place.
2nd Lieut. E. G. Kempson .	17/3/17	Ypres.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Methuen, D.S.O.	5/4/17	Ypres Salient (Zillebeke).
2nd Lieut. R. F. Lewis .	31/7/17	Ypres Salient (during offensive operations).
2nd Lieut. V. F. Turner .	1/8/17	Ypres Salient (during offensive operations).
2nd Lieut. C. B. Dallas .	2/8/17	Ypres Salient (during offensive operations).
2nd Lieut. L. E. James .	13/8/17	Ridge Wood (Vierstraat).
2nd Lieut. R. E. Burgon .	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).
2nd Lieut. H. B. Marriott .	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).
2nd Lieut. G. A. Parfitt .	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).
Capt. M. G. Willmott, M.C. .	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).
Lieut. W. P. Sproul (Scottish Rifles)	20/9/17	Shrewsbury Forest (during offensive operations).

Other Rank Casualties, 1917.

Killed.	Died of Wounds.	Missing.	Wounded.	Prisoners of War
122	41	21	543	2*

Nominal Roll of Officers who served with Battalion in 1917.

Rank and Name.	Date joined.
2nd Lieut. A. M. Aird	29/10/17
Lieut. F. L. Brown, M.C.	5/6/17
Lieut. A. H. Boney	2/9/16
Lieut. G. B. Barber	21/3/17
Capt. and Adj. J. Beck, M.C.	22/5/17
2nd Lieut. R. E. Burgon	8/7/17
2nd Lieut. K. P. Bunce	26/10/17
Lieut. R. K. Butchart (Scottish Rifles, attached)	21/12/17
2nd Lieut. S. J. Chapman	22/9/16
2nd Lieut. F. R. Cleaves	13/12/17
Lieut. C. B. Dallas	11/6/17
2nd Lieut. E. Denny	14/12/17
Capt. W. Dunkels	18/12/16
2nd Lieut. A. R. Densham	22/1/17
2nd Lieut. H. D. Drummond (London Regiment, attached)	22/1/17
2nd Lieut. F. C. Dyer	9/8/17
Capt. J. Dobson, M.C.	24/1/17

* Included in missing.

Rank and Name.	Date joined.
2nd Lieut. E. Evans	22/9/16
Lieut. R. S. Eckersley, M.C.	28/12/16
2nd Lieut. T. J. G. Eastman	16/10/17
Major P. H. G. Feilding	8/12/16
2nd Lieut. P. V. Fifield	11/7/17
2nd Lieut. P. Freer	18/10/17
Major E. Fairlie	30/10/17
Major J. Groombridge, M.C.	7/3/16
Major J. Gourdie	22/10/17
Capt. G. C. Haynes, M.C.	17/9/16
Lieut. J. I. Hindley	22/9/16
Lieut. F. E. G. Hayward	19/11/16
2nd Lieut. A. W. Harvey	8/1/17
Capt. F. J. B. Hankey	13/9/17
2nd Lieut. A. G. Hosking	18/7/18
2nd Lieut. L. E. James (London Regiment, attached)	13/1/17
2nd Lieut. O. E. Johnson	9/10/17
2nd Lieut. E. G. Kempson	19/11/16
2nd Lieut. A. A. Keeler, M.C.	18/1/17
2nd Lieut. R. F. King	26/10/17
Capt. and Adj. W. R. Low, D.S.O., M.C.	22/7/16
2nd Lieut. R. F. Lewis	27/1/17
Lieut. F. A. G. Longley (London Regiment, attached)	22/1/17
Lieut.-Colonel A. P. H. Le Prevost, D.S.O.	14/6/17
Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Methuen, D.S.O.	7/3/16
2nd Lieut. H. B. Marriott	13/4/17
2nd Lieut. P. C. Mann	25/4/17
2nd Lieut. C. Macgregor	25/7/17
2nd Lieut. G. H. Martin	7/10/17
2nd Lieut. W. A. McIntyre	26/10/17
2nd Lieut. G. Miller	26/10/17
2nd Lieut. J. McCulloch, M.C. (Dorset Regiment, attached)	9/10/17
Lieut. H. F. Payne	16/5/17
2nd Lieut. E. N. Peach	7/3/16
2nd Lieut. H. Parry	24/9/16
2nd Lieut. J. L. Purdy (Scottish Rifles, attached)	8/1/17
2nd Lieut. E. D. Park	9/10/17
2nd Lieut. F. C. Pepler	11/8/17
2nd Lieut. G. A. Parfitt	13/2/17
2nd Lieut. R. Perry	16/10/17
2nd Lieut. S. H. F. Pulley	16/10/17
2nd Lieut. W. E. Porter	26/10/17
Lieut. D. A. Recordon	13/7/17
2nd Lieut. A. H. Rice	11/6/17
2nd Lieut. W. Robson	13/12/17
Lieut. and Q.M. A. C. Summerfield, M.C.	7/3/16
Lieut. W. P. Sproul (Scottish Rifles, attached)	5/1/17

Rank and Name.	Date joined.
2nd Lieut. L. P. Sidney	15/4/17
2nd Lieut. G. C. Spawforth, M.C.	9/8/16
2nd Lieut. R. F. Sawyer	11/8/17
2nd Lieut. T. H. C. Scott	26/10/17
2nd Lieut. E. L. Turnbull	25/12/16
2nd Lieut. F. D. Thompson	1/12/16
Lieut. A. J. Turner	16/1/17
2nd Lieut. V. F. Turner	2/4/17
2nd Lieut. J. F. Thorpe	22/10/17
2nd Lieut. A. C. Vinall	12/7/17
Lieut.-Colonel E. F. Ward, D.S.O.	7/3/16
Captain R. A. Williams	7/3/16
Capt. M. G. Willmott	3/6/16
Capt. L. P. Walsh	12/9/16
Lieut. J. W. Wallwood	28/9/16
2nd Lieut. G. Watson	19/11/16
2nd Lieut. N. O. Williams, M.C. (London Regiment, attached)	18/1/17
2nd Lieut. L. D. Welter	13/4/17
2nd Lieut. F. Warren (Dorset Regiment, attached)	7/10/17

Nominal Roll of Officers awarded the Distinguished Service Order.

Lieut.-Colonel A. P. H. Le Prevost 31/7/17 North-east of Ypres.

Nominal Roll of Officers awarded Bar to D.S.O.

Lieut.-Colonel A. P. H. Le Prevost 20/9/17 Shrewsbury Forest.

WAR RECORDS

18th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

From January 1st to 3rd we were in the trenches at St. Eloi. The artillery on both sides was very active and we were fortunate in having no casualties.

On the night of the 3rd we were relieved by the 23rd Battalion Middlesex Regiment and went back to rest at Chippawa Camp near Reninghelst, where we were employed in drill and training. On January 6th we were inspected by Major-General S. T. B. Lawford, c.B., commanding 41st Division.

We relieved the 10th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment in the Brigade reserve area on the 18th; B and D Companies were located in Voormezeele, Headquarters A and C Companies in Dickebusch.

Except for a good deal of artillery fire the situation remained normal.

On the 15th we were relieved by the 23rd Battalion Middlesex Regiment and went back to Chippawa Camp, where drill and training was carried on.

On the 22nd we relieved the 10th Royal West Kent Regiment in the trenches at St. Eloi. The weather at this time was intensely cold and frosty. There was a good deal of artillery fire on both sides, otherwise the situation was normal. Casualties: 10 other ranks wounded.

On the 29th we were relieved by the 23rd Battalion Middlesex Regiment and went back to Chippawa Camp.

On February 4th we relieved the 10th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment in the Brigade reserve area. Headquarters, B and D Companies in Dickebusch, A and C Companies in Voormezeele. Nothing of interest occurred. On the 11th we were relieved by the 23rd Battalion Middlesex Regiment and went back to Murrumbidge Camp near La Clytte. We were now lent to the 124th Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General F. W. Clemson, c.M.G., D.S.O.

On the 16th we relieved the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers in the Vierstraat sector. On the 17th, between 4.15 and 6.15 p.m., the enemy put down a very heavy barrage on our lines, which caused the following casualties: Killed, 5 other ranks;

wounded, 22 other ranks. We found out that during this bombardment the enemy had raided the lines of the Battalion on our left. On the 24th we were relieved by the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers, when we went back to Ridge Wood, where we were in Brigade reserve.

On the evening of the 25th we manned the Reserve trenches, while the 10th Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment raided the enemy lines in the Holland-Schesshener salient. The raid was entirely successful, and we were not troubled by the enemy fire. We lent six stretcher-bearers to the raiding party, who all returned to us safely.

On the 28th we returned to 122nd Brigade and went into the Brigade reserve area; Headquarters, A and C Companies in Dickebusch, B and D Companies in Voormezeele. The situation was normal.

During the whole of March we spent alternate periods in the front line, Brigade reserve area, and our rest camp. Nothing of interest occurred.

On the 6th April we went into the trenches at St. Eloi, and the next day a dummy raid was carried out on the craters, five in number, which were on the Battalion front. These craters were heavily bombarded during the whole day, and one can only hope that the Hun wanted a large burial party.

That night the enemy blew a large camouflet which destroyed 150 yards of our front line and caused 7 casualties. Fortunately it did no damage to the gallery of our own big mine, which ran under our front line.

We were relieved by the 26th Royal Fusiliers on the 12th and went back to Chippawa Camp.

On the 19th we relieved the 10th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment in the Brigade reserve area.

On the 21st 2nd Lieut. J. H. Solomon died of wounds received during the day.

We were relieved on the 19th by the 10th Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment and went back to Chippawa Camp.

On the 25th the Battalion, as part of the 122nd Brigade, proceeded by march route to the Recques training area. The first day we marched to Steenvoorde, where we went into billets and stayed till the 27th.

On the 27th the march was continued and we billeted at Dadzele.

The next day we resumed our march and arrived at our destination, Mentque. The whole march had been a dis-

tance of about forty miles, and this we accomplished without a single man falling out!

From April 29th to May 13th we were engaged in musketry, bayonet fighting, and drill, in addition to training for the attack. We also paid attention to recreational training, such as inter-platoon football, running, tug-of-war, etc.

The three weeks' rest had been thoroughly enjoyed by all ranks, and every one felt better for the rest from the firing line.

On the 16th the return march to Chippawa Camp commenced, following the same route as on the outward march.

The 19th found us back at St. Eloi, where we relieved the 11th Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment. The artillery on both sides was very active, and about this time the enemy began to pay a good deal of attention to our back areas, causing great annoyance to working parties and transport.

At about 9.30 p.m. on the 21st the enemy heavily shelled the Battalion front, especially on the left. Here was a detached post garrisoned by 15 other ranks. Of these 9 were killed and 3 wounded, but the other 3 stuck to their post in a most gallant manner, mounting and firing their one remaining Lewis gun. The Divisional and Brigade Commanders sent their congratulations on the excellent spirit which these men had shown.

On the 24th a patrol under 2nd Lieut. G. Wilson captured a German N.C.O. who was found near our lines. A raiding party of 21 other ranks under 2nd Lieut. R. Simpson made a raid on No. 5 Crater the following day. Although they failed to bring back prisoners they brought back much valuable information. 2nd Lieut. Simpson and one Rifleman failed to return with the raiding party. We afterwards learned that Simpson was killed, but the Rifleman, who had remained in the crater all night, returned to our lines next day under cover of our trench-mortar shoot.

On the 26th we were relieved by the 10th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment, when we moved back to the area round about Dickebusch, where we remained till June 6th. The artillery activity on both sides had increased enormously, reminding one of the days of the Somme battles of 1916.

On the 6th June we moved forward to our old reserve trench, preparatory to taking part in the battle of Messines.

At 3.10 a.m. on the 7th the battle opened by the explosion of 19 large mines. At the same moment the artillery opened fire. Never has a battle begun with so much noise and commotion.

From Observatory Ridge to St. Yves was lit up by the flashes from our guns, while the earth trembled as if shaken by an earthquake. We were in reserve to the 122nd Brigade and were not due to move till 6.20. We then advanced in artillery formation to the Damstrasse, thence to the German support trench which was our objective. A Company were now sent forward to support the 15th Hampshire Regiment, while the other three Companies were told off as carrying parties to the front line. At 2 p.m. the 24th Division passed through our lines and took the last objective. By 3 p.m. the work was completed, over 7,000 prisoners and 20 guns had been captured, and we dared to hope the enemy's moral was well shaken.

The Battalion had come in for a lot of shell fire, but the behaviour of all ranks was excellent.

Our casualties were: Killed, 1 officer, 18 other ranks; wounded, 30 other ranks. At 10 p.m. we were withdrawn and bivouacked round our old support line.

From the 8th to 12th we remained at rest, when we relieved the 15th County of London Regiment in the Brigade right sector. Headquarters were located in White Château, which had formerly been a German Headquarters, but now nothing remained but the large cellars.

Two Companies were in the front line and two in reserve. The 21st Battalion K.R.R.C. were on our right, and the 11th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment on our left.

On the 14th we took part in combined operations with the 11th Royal West Kent Regiment, with the object of capturing a portion of the German front line which made a nasty salient in our line. This was known as the attack on Olive Trench. B and D Companies formed the attacking party, with A and C in reserve. The attack was launched at 7.30 p.m. and was entirely successful. Twenty prisoners were captured, a dismantled battery of 5.9 howitzers and 2 machine guns were taken.

The enemy losses in killed and wounded were very heavy, as they put up a stiff resistance. Our casualties were: killed, 3 officers, 2nd Lieut. H. A. Salter, 2nd Lieut. L. V. Hamilton, 2nd Lieut. W. P. Calder; wounded, 2 officers; killed and wounded, 59 other ranks.

About 4 p.m. on the following day the enemy launched a very heavy counter-attack against our new position, but this was unsuccessful, being dispersed by our artillery and Lewis-gun fire. On the 16th we were relieved by the 15th

Battalion Hampshire Regiment, when we moved back in support to the Brigade. We were in the old German trenches in the Eikoff Farm area which had been captured in the attack on the 7th. The artillery on both sides was very active, and we were constantly standing to arms, but nothing further developed.

On the 19th we were relieved by the 10th Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment, and proceeded to the Ridge Wood area. We were very glad to have left a most unpleasant sector.

During the week we had suffered nearly 200 casualties.

For the distinguished part the Battalion played during the operations in June 1917 the following N.C.O.s and Rifleman were awarded the Military Medal : Corpl. C. Balman, L.-Corpl. Exeter, L.-Corpl. Darvil, Rifleman G. Harvey, T. H. Taylor, G. McQuillan, J. H. Such, W. Nagel, C. Kelly, T. Nash ; Bar to M.M., Sergt. F. Ryder.

The Battalion was now reorganised and refitted, and drill and training carried out. On June 22nd, Lieut.-General Sir T. L. N. Morland, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., visited the Battalion and warmly congratulated them on the good work they had done on the 7th and 14th.

On June 28th we proceeded by march route to Rouklosville and went into billets.

We received orders on July 1st to move to Chippawa Camp, where we were employed in supplying parties to unload ammunition, etc.

On July 11th we proceeded by march route to Rouklosville, where we carried out training in preparation for the next attack. Here we were inspected by Major-General S. T. B. Lawford, commanding 41st Division.

On the 23rd we proceeded by march route to La Clytte and were accommodated in De Zon Camp.

On the 24th we relieved the 15th County of London Regiment in the sub-sector south of the Ypres-Commines Canal in front of Hollebeke.

From 24th to 31st we continued to hold this line. Artillery fire was very active and caused many casualties. On the 31st the attack was launched under the most unfavourable conditions. The weather had broken on the 27th and the ground had become so churned up that it was almost impossible to move. A thick mist and drizzling rain made progress slow. The enemy held his line by machine-gun posts cleverly hid in shell-holes and brought a withering

212 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle* [Aug.—Sept.]

fire to bear on the attacking party. This, combined with the appalling state of the ground, brought the attack to a standstill just short of its objective, which was Hollebeke. The Battalion had suffered such heavy losses that it had to be withdrawn the same night.

During the first fortnight of August we carried out the usual trench routine work in this sector, and on the 14th moved by 'bus to Rouklosville, where we continued training and were again inspected by Lieut.-General Sir T. L. N. Morland, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., and Major-General Lawford, C.B., the Corps and Divisional Commanders.

From here we moved to Westbécourt on the 21st, and on the 24th the Brigade was inspected by Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, G.C.B., G.C.V.O.

The last week of August we spent at Moringhem, where the Battalion continued training.

The following awards were conferred on Officers, N.C.O.s, and Riflemen during the month :

D.S.O.

Major R. Pennell.

MILITARY CROSS.

2nd Lieut. A. C. Farrer.

Lieut. E. R. Taylor.

MILITARY MEDAL.

L.-Sergt. R. Frostick.

Rfn. G. Winch.

Corpl. B. Smith.

Rfn. J. Walter.

Corpl. N. Ball.

Rfn. A. C. Hankin.

Corpl. A. O. Gentil.

Rfn. E. Ford.

L.-Corpl. W. Anderson.

Rfn. F. Trickett.

L.-Corpl. R. Chambers.

D.C.M.

Sergt. F. H. Diplock.

Corpl. Dimsdale.

T./Major R. Pennell, D.S.O., who had served long in the Regiment, was now appointed to command the Battalion with the temporary rank of Lieut.-Colonel, vice Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Kitching, D.S.O. We continued training at Moringhem until September 16th, when the Battalion moved to Ridge Wood, and on the next day occupied posts between Bodmin Copse and Shrewsbury Forest.

The 18th was noteworthy for the heavy practice barrages put down along the whole front of the Second Army, and the

following day was occupied in preparing for the attack on the 20th in conjunction with the 9th Corps on the right and the 1st Anzac Corps on our left. Our Division (the 41st), which formed part of the 10th Corps, consisted of the 124th Brigade on the right with the 122nd Brigade, composed of the 18th Battalion K.R.R.C., 15th Hampshire Regiment, 12th East Surrey Regiment, and the 11th Royal West Kent Regiment on the left and 123rd Brigade in reserve.

At zero hour on the 20th the attack was launched under our barrage. After very stiff fighting with heavy casualties the Battalion captured and consolidated both their objectives, these being the Red and Blue Lines, and formed a defensive flank to the right where the 124th Brigade had failed to advance.

On the next day, September 21st, our position was shelled heavily all day, and C and D Companies and all parties endeavouring to move forward were caught in an enfilade machine-gun fire from the right, where the 123rd Brigade, formerly in reserve, had also failed to improve the position of the 124th Brigade. A and B Companies, on the western edge of the Tower Hamlets plateau, were persistently sniped at from close range.

During the morning A Company, in addition to its own troubles, were bothered by our own artillery firing short, two officers being killed; they were compelled to evacuate their posts temporarily, which were subsequently re-established.

During the afternoon and evening the Germans counter-attacked three times, but were repulsed.

The 22nd passed without special incident, the situation on our right flank being somewhat improved. We were relieved on the 23rd and returned to Ridge Wood, and proceeded in the evening by train to Caestre.

The Battalion was now reorganised and equipped, and moved on the 26th to Courerquerue, and the next day to Bray Dunes, where we once more recommenced training.

Our total casualties for September were: Officers, killed 3, wounded 5; other ranks, killed 43, wounded 75.

The first half of October was spent at Bray Dunes, when the Battalion moved to La Panne area for coast-defence duties, and remained there until the 29th, when we were relieved by a unit from the 9th Division and proceeded *via* Dunkirk to Petite Synthe, preparatory to a move to "another part of the front." Major T. W. M. Fuge assumed command on October 23rd, Lieut.-Colonel R. Pennell, D.S.O., having tem-

porarily gone to command the 122nd Infantry Brigade. This gallant officer had recently been awarded a bar to his Distinguished Service Order, a well-merited reward. During the battle of the Messines Ridge Major Pennell showed exceptional courage and energy and was a tower of strength to his Battalion.

The following is a roll of officers, N.C.O.s, and men who earned distinction during the operations in September :

BAR TO MILITARY CROSS.

Capt. H. W. Yoxall, M.C.

MILITARY CROSS.

Capt. A. P. Peaker.

Capt. H. J. Pickup.

2nd Lieut. G. A. Cooper.

BAR TO MILITARY MEDAL.

R/23922 L.-Sergt. C. Balman.

R/13821 Rfn. J. Cash.

MILITARY MEDAL.

Sergt. J. Elliott.

Rfn. A. S. Bowden.

Sergt. J. S. McNeill.

Rfn. E. F. Jarvis.

L.-Sergt. J. R. Cocker.

Rfn. C/8037 Marshall.

L.-Corpl. H. C. Joyce.

Rfn. C. V. Bennett.

L.-Corpl. R. Cohen.

Rfn. A. Stevens.

L.-Corpl. P. Helyar.

Rfn. P. G. Mayne.

L.-Corpl. A. Williams.

Rfn. W. Powner.

L.-Corpl. G. Till.

DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL.

Sergt. E. McKreille.

Sergt. J. Easton.

The first fortnight of November was spent at Petite Synthe, during which the greater part of our training consisted of route marching and exercises in open warfare. It was not until the 13th that we were informed that the Battalion was to proceed to the Italian front.

We entrained during the evening and proceeded *via* Paris-Marseilles, and the French and Italian Rivieras, to Ventimiglia, where we arrived on the 17th.

After detraining at Asola we then continued our journey by march route in full marching order with one blanket, passing through Rebecco, Belvedere, Mozzecane, to Isola della Scala, where our two half Battalions joined up and we went into billets for the night.

We rested here until the 22nd, when we once more took the road *via* Albaredo, Brendola, Vancinuglio, to Villa del Conte, where we rested for two days. Continuing our march on the 28th, we reached Vedelago, where we were inspected by the General commanding the Italian 3rd Army.

On the 29th we marched to Falze and billeted there for the night. The Battalion Headquarters Staff dined with the Colonel commanding the 11th Bersaglieri Regiment and his staff, and the next day marched to Selva, the band of the above-mentioned Battalion playing us out.

During this time the weather had been delightfully fine, which greatly added to our pleasant impression of our new surroundings, the total length of our march since detraining being 131 miles.

We had now arrived at our destination in the Mottello left sector and took up our positions in the line of resistance with three Companies in the firing line and one in support.

We found the situation wonderfully quiet after the storms and stress of the French and Flanders fronts. The chronicler of this period has a simple task, as there was a pleasant atmosphere, almost peacelike in its unnatural calmness, and with a few exceptions one day was as another.

We were close to the River Piave and on the 6th a small party of the Corps Cyclists endeavoured to cross it for purposes of identification, but they were unable to do so and had to return. On the 8th we moved back into the support line, being relieved by the 15th Hunts, and on the 11th something must have irritated the Austrians, as they put up a systematic bombardment of our Brigade area, the fire coming from the north-east and north-west, the roads being accurately shelled. The fire died down at noon and all was again quiet.

On the 16th we fell back to the reserve area in Schiavonesca, where we enjoyed an excellent Christmas dinner on the 21st, turkey and plum pudding forming the base of the entertainment. Two days later we relieved the 26th Royal Fusiliers in the reserve Battalion sub-sector of the right Brigade at Bavaria, where we spent the remaining days of 1917. The 26th was noteworthy by a visit of a number of hostile aircraft; thirty-five in all came over our line about 9 a.m. They met with a reception from our anti-aircraft and Lewis guns which must have checked their enthusiasm for these enterprises, eight machines being brought to earth.

Undaunted by this setback, eight more came over in the afternoon, and of these, three more were added to the bag.

It is thought that Christmas fare must have been responsible for this unusual activity. They dropped bombs on our back areas without much damage being done. From the point of view of our gunners it was a perfect day.

WAR RECORDS

**20th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS
1917***(British Empire League Pioneers)*

Under the command of Lieut.-Colonel R. Inglis, the 20th Battalion Pioneers carried on their good work in 1917 as they had done continuously since their formation.

The record of our doings in detail would be far too monotonous to inflict upon the readers of the *Chronicle*, so it will be sufficient to indicate the localities in which we performed our laborious duties, and should any one desire further insight into these details they are set forth in the confidential war diaries of the various months of the year.

January found us still at Courcelles carrying on R.E. work in conjunction with the 56th Field Company, and we moved to Candas on the 9th, then to the Arras sector on the 27th, arriving there on February 3rd. We remained in this area all February and March until April 23rd, the latter period being occupied with work on the Cambrai road. We then moved on to the trenches south of Tilloy and the Companies were divided between the 76th Brigade and the 8th Brigade.

Continuing in this sector until May 15th, we then received orders to proceed to Arras again and became part of the Corps reserve.

Here we continued our training until May 22nd, and after spending a week at Liencourt returned to Tilloy and spent the month of June in that area. Achiet-le-Petit was our next resting-place, and on July 3rd we were ordered to Haplincourt, relieving the 5th Service Pioneers at Lebuquinière.

The Battalion was now under the command of Lieut.-Colonel J. Jenkins, and we did not again change our quarters until September 5th, when we moved to camp at Beatingcourt.

On September 22nd we marched to the Ypres sector and were employed making bridges for tanks, improving communications, and consolidating strong points in the new line. The greater part of this work was carried out under shell fire, and our casualties for the month were Lieut. Graham and 4 other ranks killed, 1 officer and 24 other ranks wounded.

Our work in October was chiefly confined to laying duck-boards, draining and clearing roads, filling shell-holes in the neighbourhood of Brandhoek and the canal bank. During intervals between the various tasks, the Companies carried out training, which was somewhat interfered with by hostile shelling.

November was passed chiefly whilst working on the Sucerie-Ecoust-Bullecourt road and calls for no particular comment.

December found us still at pioneer and R.E. work on the trenches near Beucatre, and on the 15th we moved to Mory and for the remainder of the year were employed on erecting wire entanglement around Horse Shoe Redoubt and Tank Avenue and other lines of defences.

Officers Killed in Action, 1917.

Rank and name.	Date when killed.	Place where killed.
Capt. J. C. Banks, M.C. . . .	1/5/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. H. L. Thorn . . .	15/6/1917	Monchy le Preux.
Lieut. A. J. Graham . . .	26/9/1917	Zonnebeke.
2nd Lieut. N. R. Mitchell . .	5/12/1917	Bullecourt.

Officers wounded during 1917.

Rank and name.	Date.	Place.
2nd Lieut. C. C. Morrison	3/3/1917	Arras.
2nd Lieut. A. J. Graham .	At duty, 14/3/1917	Arras.
Lieut. F. H. Fearby . . .	At duty, 19/3/1917	Arras.
2nd Lieut. W. Oliver . . .	At duty, 25/3/1917	Arras.
2nd Lieut. R. Johnston . .	At duty, 19/4/1917	Arras.
Capt. H. A. R. Avila . . .	25/4/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. R. Johnston . .	26/4/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. E. J. Holford Stevens	At duty, 27/4/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. F. H. Flood . .	Shell shock, 27/4/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. W. H. C. Mc- Connell, Scottish Rifles	8/5/1917	Monchy le Preux.
Lieut. G. Penna, M.C. . . .	10/5/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. J. S. Ovenden . .	17/6/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. A. P. Hill, Lon- don Regiment	At duty, 17/6/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. R. M. Perry . . .	18/6/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. G. W. Brookes	Shell shock, 12/7/1917	Monchy le Preux.
2nd Lieut. E. J. Holford Stevens	20/7/1917	Morchies.
2nd Lieut. H. J. Kidman	At duty, 28/7/1917	Morchies.
2nd Lieut. A. R. Armitage	31/7/1917	Morchies.
2nd Lieut. B. L. Bourke . .	26/9/1917	Zonnebeke.
Lieut. J. Gabel, M.C. . . .	At duty, 26/9/1917	Zonnebeke.
2nd Lieut. C. W. Taylor	29/9/1917	Zonnebeke.
Capt. M. V. Thomas . . .	At duty, 11/10/1917	St. Julien.
2nd Lieut. W. A. Lowrie	At duty, 16/10/1917	St. Julien.
Lieut. W. G. Paterson, Scottish Rifles	21/10/1917	St. Julien.
2nd Lieut. H. H. Pickett	At duty, 23/12/1917	Bullecourt.
2nd Lieut. C. P. Livingston	At duty, 28/12/1917	Bullecourt.

Awarded the D.S.O.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of December 27th, 1917.

Major (A./Lieut.-Colonel) R. Inglis.

Awarded the Military Cross, 1917.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of July 17th, 1917.

LIEUT. J. GABEL.—For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He carried out a most important reconnaissance under very heavy machine-gun fire.

The information obtained was of the utmost value, and greatly assisted in the work of the advance.

LIEUT. A. STRANG.—For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in safely conducting seven wagons and limbers of wiring material to his Battalion amidst great confusion, which had arisen owing to the wagons and teams being heavily shelled.

His splendid coolness and resource brought about success when the conditions appeared almost impossible.

LIEUT. A. S. TURBERVILLE.—For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He went in advance of his Company through an intense artillery barrage to mark out a sector for wiring, and, having done so, he returned and led his Company to their work.

They suffered heavily on the way, but his fearlessness and confidence pulled them together, and the work was successfully carried out, entirely owing to the splendid example which he set the men under heavy shell fire all the time.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of January 1st, 1917.

CAPTAIN J. C. BANKS.—For conspicuous gallantry in action.

LIEUT. G. PENNA.—For conspicuous gallantry in action.

Awarded the Military Medal, 1917.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of July 17th, 1917.

C/9749 Sergt. W. Brackenbury. R/29500 Rfn. B. A. Rayment.

C/9613 Sergt. E. G. Extence. R/21068 Rfn. G. T. Arnold.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of August 21st, 1917.

C/9121 Sergt. T. L. Bainbridge. 13001 Rfn. R. Matthews.

R/16661 L.-Corpl. T. Cleverley.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of December 11th, 1917.

11906 Corpl. R. W. Brooks. C/9318 Rfn. H. J. Morris.

C/9508 Sergt. W. Gambling. C/9726 A./Sergt. E. Richards.

Mentioned in Despatches, 1917.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of January 4th, 1917.

Major C. R. Martin.

Lieut. C. H. Williams.

Major R. Inglis.

2nd Lieut. K. Griffiths.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of May 25th, 1917.

Major (A./Lieut.-Colonel) R. Inglis.	Capt. W. Waters Van Ness. Lieut. T. F. Furnell.
--------------------------------------	--

Supplement to "London Gazette" of December 18th, 1917.

Capt. H. A. R. Avila.	C/9180 Sergt. W. C. Cooke.
Major (A./Lieut.-Colonel) R. Inglis.	C/9045 Sergt. H. T. Marie. R/11956 Rfn. G. H. J. Fox.
Lieut. G. S. Selmes.	

Awarded the D.C.M., 1917.

Supplement to "London Gazette" of June 9th, 1917.

C/9809 SERGT. C. STARKEY.—For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He displayed great gallantry during operations in effecting repairs on a light railway under heavy shell fire, thus facilitating the evacuation of the wounded.

WAR RECORDS

21st BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS 1917

The War Records of this Battalion, as set out in the volume of the Chronicle for 1916, did not disclose the important part that they took in the operations near Flers during the autumn of that year.

After the battle of September 15th, in which this Battalion had greatly distinguished itself, capturing three lines of trenches east of Flers and holding them, they were withdrawn out of the line on the evening of September 16th-17th and remained at rest until October 2nd.

They then took over a portion of Flers trench with a view to supporting the attack of the 26th and 32nd Royal Fusiliers (who were part of the units comprising the 124th Infantry Brigade, to which the 21st K.R.R.C. then belonged) on Bayonet Trench and Ligny Thillois.

The attack was due to start on October 4th, but owing to wet weather it was postponed until October 7th.

Throughout this time the Battalion was exposed to increasing and at times very heavy shell fire, which caused them severe casualties. It should be recorded here that, owing to having received no reinforcements since the heavy fighting on September 15th, they only went into the front line, on October 2nd, 12 officers and 350 other ranks. The attack was launched by the two Fusilier Battalions at 2 p.m. on October 7th, the 21st K.R.R.C. being in support, with the task allotted to them of building and holding two strong points about 400 yards in advance of Gird Trench as soon as the Fusiliers had advanced to the capture of Bayonet Trench. The Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon G. W. F. S. Foljambe, detailed D Company to make the strong point on the left and B Company that on the right.

The attack, it must be regretfully recorded, was a failure. In spite of this, however, Captain Sheardown, who was commanding D Company, succeeded in establishing a strong point within a short distance of the place assigned for it. Not only this, but he maintained the position during the whole of the day and night, during which time he was 300 yards in advance of the troops on his flanks and under severe machine-gun fire.

Captain Sheardown was awarded the Military Cross for this fine piece of work.

B Company soon found themselves also in the front line. Their casualties were even heavier than D Company.

Of their only two officers, Captain R. C. Burton was badly wounded and 2nd Lieut. Anderson was killed, and all their N.C.O.s were knocked out.

In spite of this the Company established itself in a T trench, where A Company was sent up to reinforce them.

C Company was also sent up to support the left flank of D Company where there was a dangerous gap.

This position was held until the evening of October 8th, when the Battalion was relieved by the 10th Queen's and withdrew into Gird Trench.

The casualties in this affair were approximately 6 officers, 180 other ranks killed and wounded. They remained in Gird Trench until the evening of October 10th, during which they had further losses from shell fire, and then, being relieved, withdrew to Fricourt completely exhausted, after a week of constant hard fighting and perpetual shell fire. To add to their labours there had been heavy rains and the "going" was desperate.

They were then transferred to the Second Army, and after a short rest at Allery moved into the Reninghelst area and relieved the Australians in the Vierstraat sector on October 7th.

Here they remained carrying on trench routine work the whole winter.

1917

During the month of January 1917, we were almost entirely employed when not in the line by undergoing general training and providing working parties for the line either at La Clytte or at Ridge Wood, inter-exchanging duties with the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers. On the 15th of the month Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe, who had commanded the regiment from September 15th, left us to take up an appointment at Aldershot as instructor in a school for commanding officers. His departure was much regretted by all ranks.

Captain Worsley took over command temporarily.

On the 20th 2nd Lieut. J. Breeze, Scottish Rifles, attached to the Battalion, was wounded during a trench-mortar shoot on the enemy wire.

On the 21st we enjoyed an exciting football match between the officers and sergeants of the Battalion, as owing to the frosts the ground had been hardened. The match was won by the officers by one goal to nil.

On the 26th Lieut.-Colonel T. Mc. L. Jarvis, of the 10th Battalion Royal West Surrey Regiment, assumed command of the Battalion.

The first four days of February found us in the line, but on the 5th we relieved the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers in the left sub-sector of the line. No particular activity was remarked, and patrols which went out every night reported no enemy in "No Man's Land." On the 10th we withdrew to Ridge Wood for the purpose of organising working parties for the line, to which we returned ourselves on the 17th, and on that evening the enemy commenced a very violent bombardment on our reserve line and the redoubts in Bois Carré. This bombardment spread considerably on our right to the right sector of the front line, and the telephones were cut immediately afterwards. Owing to the mist and the heavy bombardment, communication with the parts of the line effected was impossible.

Soon after dusk a small party of the enemy is believed to have entered our trench and captured the crew of a Lewis gun which was in an isolated position in a salient in this trench. Two trenches were completely blown in, being a series of Minenwerfer craters, and the remainder of our front line, redoubts and reserve line around Bois Carré, was severely damaged in places. Our total casualties were 7 killed, 14 wounded, 5 missing. We had no officer casualties.

On the 22nd the Battalion was relieved by the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers, and withdrew to Chippewa Camp, where we rested and carried out training.

Working parties were less numerous than usual, and the men had more rest and more comfortable quarters.

On the 28th the Battalion relieved the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers in the left sub-sector of the line.

The month of March can be described as being decidedly quiet. During the tour from the 1st to the 5th, we were employed in rebuilding the front line to the right of Chicory Lane; the following week we spent at Ridge Wood, providing working parties. From the 12th to the 18th we had a quiet time in the line, and on the 21st we proceeded to Steenvoorde area, where we were billeted in a farm.

Training was carried out by Companies,

On the 24th we were inspected by the Army Commander. While here we practised the attack in open formation over marked-out trenches. On the 31st the Battalion beat the 124th M.G. Company in first round of Brigade football competition.

The beginning of April we were at Steenvoorde and took part in 124th Infantry Brigade sports. The following prizes were won by the Battalion. Relay race for runners, 1st Prize; 1st man home in cross-country race; obstacle race, 1st Prize.

We also won the Brigade football tournament, the Battalion defeating the 32nd Royal Fusiliers by 5 goals to 3 in the final.

On the 6th we marched to Dickebusch and were in reserve to 122nd Infantry Brigade, holding St. Eloi sector; 450 men were supplied daily from this date for working parties in the line and laying of cables.

On the 12th the 124th Brigade relieved the 122nd Brigade in the St. Eloi sector: the Battalion remained in Dickebusch area in Brigade reserve. On the 16th, 2nd Lieut. J. E. S. Pemple was wounded whilst conducting a working party in the line, and on the following day Captain A. T. Watson rejoined the Battalion, having been some time previously wounded. We remained here until the end of the month, when 2nd Lieut. J. N. Waldy rejoined the Battalion.

At the beginning of May we were in camp at Micmac and in billets at Dickebusch, and supplied large working parties for the line day and night, the dispositions being C and D Companies at Micmac. A and B Companies at Dickebusch.

On May 3rd the Battalion marched to Alberta Camp, being relieved by the Durham Light Infantry.

On May 4th the Battalion remained at Alberta Camp. Working parties were supplied by two Companies alternately, the other two Companies being employed in training.

On May 6th, to celebrate the anniversary of the arrival of the Battalion in France, a concert and play was given which was enjoyed in the Y.M.C.A. Concert Hall in Reninghelst, and we remained here till May 17th, when we were relieved by the 10th Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment, and on the 18th we entrained at Poperinghe on a four hours' journey for Waten, where we detrained and marched to billets at Eperlecques. During our stay here, from May 19th to May 31st, we were engaged in offensive training operations and rifle grenade practice. At the latter practice a most unfortunate accident occurred, caused by a defective car-

tridge, by which one man was killed and 1 officer (2nd Lieut. A. Leslie) and 8 men were wounded.

On June 1st the Battalion arrived at Micmac Camp, after a tiring march from Poperinghe, where we stayed, making final offensive operations.

On June 5th we relieved the Middlesex Regiment between Middlesex Lane and Crater Lane Headquarters, and proceeded to deep dug-outs at St. Eloi. The relief was complete by 10 a.m. A Company was in the front line, B Company in new reserve, C and D Companies took up positions in the Reserve General Headquarters line near Ridge Wood.

On June 6th our artillery bombarded the enemy very heavily, which was not retaliated, but we were bombarded at night and S.O.S. rockets were fired. A barrage prevented the enemy from reaching our front line, but we suffered 10 casualties: 2nd Lieut. G. Mason and two other ranks were killed. At 2 a.m. we attacked, the mine exploded under No. 2 and 3 Craters, and the Battalion moved forward under the barrage. Very few of the enemy were found in the front support and reserve lines, and it was evident that the mine inflicted very heavy casualties, and as the enemy just previous to the explosion had fired a lot of rockets and Very lights from his front line, it is certain that these men must have been blown up or buried. A machine gun of new pattern with its team were captured in No. 5 Crater.

On arrival at the Red Line, the Battalion consolidated, and a strong point was made in the commanding position. We took about 80 prisoners in this advance.

The Battalion next advanced to the Blue Line and took up its position behind Dame Strasse, which had been captured without opposition by the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers. At half-past three the Battalion advanced to the attack on the Estaminet. A certain amount of opposition was encountered but owing to good work on the flanks by Lewis gunners this was quickly overcome. The enemy fled; the Black Line was captured by 5 o'clock, and about 50 prisoners were taken in this area.

After the capture of the Black Line the enemy retired in the neighbourhood of Bog Wood, and our Lewis gun fire was brought to bear on them by two Companies, which caused them to suffer many casualties in their retreat. As regards our casualties they were extremely light: 1 officer and 6 other ranks were killed, and 2nd Lieut. B. B. Beatie and 63 other ranks wounded. The Battalion was relieved at

226 *Operations near Zillebeke, July 30–31 [July–Aug.*

9 p.m. by the 9th Battalion East Kent Regiment, and we went back to General Headquarters 2nd line near Scottish Wood.

The Battalion was in camp immediately behind the old reserve line, preparations were forthwith made for a return to the line, and on June 11th we relieved the 13th Battalion of the Middlesex Regiment.

We consolidated the line and the construction of new trenches was commenced. During the whole of this period the Battalion was heavily bombarded and suffered heavy casualties. On June 14th the Battalion on our left attacked and captured Olive Trench. Our front-line Company also established posts about 200 yards in advance of our front line. We were relieved on June 16th by the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers and proceeded to support trenches.

From the first of July to the 17th we spent at Meteren, and from 18th to 26th we were at Ascot Camp, Westoutre, where nothing more than training was carried out, and it was not until the 30th that we proceeded to take up a position in support to the 123rd Infantry Brigade for an attack on the enemy system of trenches.

On the night of July 30th–31st, we took up our position in support to the 123rd Infantry Brigade for an attack on the enemy system of trenches. Whilst proceeding to the assembly point, we had a few casualties from gas shells.

At dawn on July 31st, the artillery barrage opened, and the 123rd Brigade attacked. There was a heavy rainstorm, which made progress extremely difficult. Stiff fighting took place throughout the day, and we moved forward early in the evening.

About 7 p.m. the enemy counter-attacked on the right flank of the 123rd Brigade, and two of our Companies moved forward to meet it. They caused the enemy to retire with heavy losses. During this fight 2nd Lieut. W. B. Harmon was killed while leading his Company.

At dusk these two Companies returned to their original positions.

On the morning of August 1st, a further attack was made by the 123rd Brigade, we being in close support, near Klein Zillebeke road.

The weather conditions continued to be extremely severe, and the ground was very heavy.

On the evening of August 1st we relieved the 20th Durham Light Infantry, with our headquarters at the Caterpillar.

We had a few casualties during the relief, including 2nd Lieut. H. T. Watts, who was severely wounded. There were no trenches in the front line, and the condition of the ground made it impossible to dig them.

We found many wounded in the vicinity of the front line, whom we evacuated during the night. We consolidated the new position by making various strong points, which we garrisoned.

We remained here until the night of August 3rd-4th, when we were relieved by the 32nd Royal Fusiliers. We then took up a position in the old German front line.

We remained there until the night of August 6th-7th, when we were relieved by the 11th Queen's R.W.S. Regiment and proceeded to camp in Scottish Wood, where we remained in reserve to the 123rd Infantry Brigade.

Here we reorganised and refitted until August 9th.

On August 8th we were inspected by the Divisional Commander, who expressed his appreciation of the work we had done in the preceding operations.

On August 9th we moved to Wiltshire Farm, where we completed our refitting.

On August 10th we moved up to the front line, and relieved the 10th Battalion Royal West Kents in the left Divisional sector.

We had two Companies in the firing line, and two in close support.

We continued the consolidation of the line, and made strong points in advance of it.

On the morning of August 14th we attempted a raid against some enemy dug-outs, but were prevented from reaching our objective by the heavy state of the ground, and by heavy enemy machine-gun fire. Our casualties were, however, slight.

On the night of August 14th-15th, we were relieved by the 16th Sherwood Foresters, and went into camp at Wiltshire Farm. During the relief the enemy made a counter-attack, which with the aid of the Sherwood Foresters was successfully repulsed.

On the evening of August 15th we went in motor 'buses to Thieshouck, where we billeted.

During our stay here we were inspected by the Corps and Army Commanders, the latter of whom expressed his appreciation of our work during the recent operations. On the night of August 18th the enemy dropped bombs in the

Brigade area, causing heavy casualties, but we were fortunate enough to escape.

On the 25th we marched to the Army Training Area, and arrived at Tatinghem on the 27th, where we carried out training under Battalion arrangements. On the 31st we were inspected by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, British Armies in France.

Our casualties during the month were : Killed, 3 officers, 26 other ranks ; wounded, 10 officers, 253 other ranks ; missing, 9 other ranks.

We stayed at Tatinghem, occupied in training, until September 14th, when we marched to Ridge Wood, where we arrived on the 16th and went into camp.

Here we were fitted out with materials for the forthcoming attack at Shrewsbury Forest, to which we moved on the 18th, and where we took up our assembly positions. Our orders were, to take two enemy positions known as the Red and Blue Lines respectively.

On the night of September 19th-20th we moved into the positions allotted to us for the attack, which we succeeded in doing without any casualties.

We began our advance to the Red Line at 5.40 a.m. on the 20th, but very soon lost touch with the Battalion on our left, owing to its being a dark and misty morning.

After about five minutes the enemy opened heavy machine-gun fire from dug-outs in his front line, which had apparently been untouched by our artillery barrage, and caused a check in the advance, and a lot of casualties amongst officers and section leaders. The Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel Talbot McL. Jarvis, D.S.O., rallied the men, and parties went forward to capture the dug-outs.

This was accomplished at the cost of further heavy casualties, amongst these being Lieut.-Colonel Jarvis, who was wounded, and it became necessary to reorganise the Battalion before the advance could be continued.

Word had been sent to Brigade Headquarters of the state of affairs, and the Brigadier came up and personally rallied several parties of men, and thus enabled the advance to be resumed, until the Red Line was captured.

By this time, all units of the Brigade had become mixed up, and consolidation of the line was carried on. At 6 p.m. the enemy put a very heavy barrage in front of the old British line, and launched a counter-attack which was easily driven off by our artillery and machine-gun fire. At 6.30 p.m. an

advance was made to the Blue Line, which was captured without much opposition.

We immediately consolidated this, and drove off a second counter-attack by the enemy. The enemy shelled us heavily during the night of the 20-21st, and at 9 a.m. on the 21st he launched another counter-attack, which we succeeded in beating off.

We continued consolidating the new position, and held it until the night of the 22nd-23rd, when we were relieved by the 1st Cambridge Regiment.

Our casualties during these operations, in which the Battalion took a distinguished part, were :

OFFICERS.

Killed.

2nd Lieut. F. F. Norton.

2nd Lieut. H. J. Kelly.

Wounded.

Lieut.-Colonel Talbot McL. Jarvis, D.S.O.

A./Capt. N. A. Beecham.

Capt. E. M. Worsley.

2nd Lieut. F. E. Hudson.

Capt. H. C. Meysey-Thompson.

2nd Lieut. G. R. Webb.

A./Capt. and Adj. W. Harrison.

2nd Lieut. H. Sandford.

Capt. G. J. L. Burton.

2nd Lieut. A. E. Thorn.

Capt. H. C. Fein.

2nd Lieut. E. Chart.

2nd Lieut. D. C. Simpson.

OTHER RANKS.

Killed.

45

Wounded.

192

Missing.

44

On the 23rd we entrained from Ouderdom, and went to Caestre, and from there marched to Le Peuplieq, where we stayed till the 28th engaged in training.

We were then taken in motor 'buses to the Ghyvelde area, where we went into camp near the village of Ghyvelde.

On the 29th we were inspected by the Divisional Commander, who expressed his appreciation of our work during the recent operations.

We remained at Ghyvelde until the 6th October engaged in training.

On the 6th, we relieved the 1/10 Manchester Regiment in the Coast Defence sector up to the Franco-Belgian frontier and remained there until the 15th, when we were relieved by the 18th K.R.R.C.

We then proceeded to Middlesex Camp, where we remained, engaged in training until the 22nd.

280 *The Battalion proceeds to the Italian Front [Nov.-Dec.*

On the 23rd we relieved the 26th Battalion Royal Fusiliers in the front line of the Coast Defence sector, staying here until the 28th.

We were then relieved by the 10th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and proceeded to St. Idesbalde, from where we went in motor 'buses to Teteghem, where we went into billets, and carried out training until November 3rd.

On November 4th we marched to Wormhout, where we remained until the 13th, engaged in training.

We then entrained at Esquelbecq and proceeded with the 41st Division to Italy, where we detrained at San Antonio, and marched to Goito, from thence to Trevenzuolo, and on to Bragagnani, where we remained for a day, resting in billets.

We then continued our march through Cologne Veneta, Campolungo, Montegaldella, to San Giorgio delle Pertiche, where we rested for a day.

From thence we marched through Loreggia to Istrana, where we arrived on the 29th and rested on the 30th.

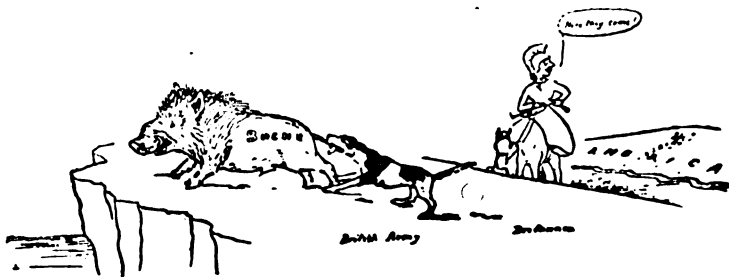
On December 1st we continued our march to the Selva area, where we went into billets.

We remained here until the 7th, engaged in training.

On the 7th we relieved the 23rd Middlesex Regiment in the right reserve, Bavaria area, and found working parties daily in the defensive line.

On the 15th we relieved the 26th Royal Fusiliers in the front line, and engaged in the work of improving the defences. An attempt was made by an officer and N.C.O. to cross the River Piave, but this failed owing to the strength of the current.

On the night of the 24th-25th we were relieved by the 12th East Surreys and proceeded to billets in Volpago, where we remained until the end of the month.



THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS LADIES' GUILD.

Founded 1906.

Patron :

HER MAJESTY QUEEN MARY.

CENTRAL COUNCIL FOR 1918.

President :

H.R.H. THE PRINCESS CHRISTIAN.

Vice-President :

H.R.H. THE PRINCESS BEATRICE.

MEMBERS OF COUNCIL.

MRS. W. BARNETT.

LADY DAVIS.

MRS. FARMER.

MRS. FETHERSTONHAUGH.

LADY HUTTON.

THE HON. MRS. LEITH.

Hon. Treasurer :

MRS. GERALD MARTIN.

MRS. OXLEY.

MRS. L. PRICE-DAVIES.

MRS. BUCHANAN RIDDELL.

THE LADY STAMFORDHAM.

THE HON. LADY STUART-
WORTLEY.

Hon. Secretary :

MRS. F. A. FORTESCUE.

The Commanding Officer's wife of each Regular and Service Battalion or a lady nominated by him to represent the Battalion.

The Council meet annually, and a General Annual Meeting of all Members of the Guild is held to receive Reports of the work done during the year.

The Ladies' Guild forms a Central Association undertaking all women's work connected with the Regiment, and it is therefore very desirable that all ladies interested in the Regiment should become Members.

They can join as Vice-Presidents, who form groups of five or more Associates, or as an Associate on the Hon. Secretary's list.

Subscription (Vice-Presidents without Associates, 15s. ;

Vice-Presidents, with five Associates, 2s. 6d. ; Associates, 1s.) to be sent to the Hon. Treasurer by January 1st annually :

MRS. GERALD MARTIN,
20, LOWNDES STREET, S.W.1.

All correspondence to Hon. Secretary :

MRS. F. A. FORTESCUE,
GROVE HOUSE,
WINCHESTER.

It is regretted that the narrative of the Ladies' Guild for 1916 was omitted from the volume for that year owing to lack of space.

NARRATIVE FOR 1916.

Central Council Organised.

In the early part of this year it was decided that a more complete representative organisation of the Guild should be initiated. It was therefore decided to form a Central Council to co-ordinate the different branches of women's regimental work, and to hold an Annual General Meeting of all Members of the Guild to receive reports of the work done during the year. Her Royal Highness the Princess Christian very graciously consented to become President, and Her Royal Highness the Princess Beatrice, Vice-President of the Council, which consists of the ladies who have taken a prominent part in the work of the Guild during past years, and also of a lady representing each Battalion of the Regiment, either the wife of the Commanding Officer or a lady nominated by her to represent the Battalion.

It was decided to ask each member for the small subscription of 1s. annually to defray printing expenses, and Mrs. Martin undertook to act as Hon. Treasurer, which duty she has admirably carried out ever since.

It was also endeavoured to extend the organisation of the Guild by forming in each Battalion groups of Associates from the wives of officers under a Vice-President representing the Battalion, thus, while retaining complete freedom of individual effort, keeping in close touch with the Central Guild of the Regiment.

The Commanding Officer's wife, or a lady nominated by the Commanding Officer of each Battalion, was requested to join the Central Council as representing the Battalion.

Owing, however, to the very frequent changes in command of these Battalions, it was found very difficult to organise this arrangement on a permanent basis. The following seventeen Battalions were officially represented on the Council: 1st, 2nd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 20th, 21st.

A General Meeting of the Guild was held at the Rubens Hotel on June 21st, and was largely attended. H.R.H. the Princess Christian presided at the Meeting, and Reports of the work of the Guild during the war were presented and read.

During this year short descriptive circulars of the enhanced work of the Guild were sent to all members supplementary to the usual Annual Report.

Five hundred garments for women and children were contributed during the year.

Central Supply Depot.

The "Central Supply Depot" at Lowndes Street continued its invaluable work, and Lady Agnew, Mrs. Price-Davies, Mrs. Northey, Mrs. Bircham, the Hon. Mrs. Pearce-Serocold, and Mrs. Fortescue continued to assist Mrs. Farmer. 4,830 articles of warm clothing and £112 were contributed, and 6,109 articles sent out from Lowndes Street in weekly consignments to the Regular Battalions.

The Visiting Committee in London continued its excellent work under the Hon. Lady Stuart-Wortley, and visited 524 families regularly during the year.

Hospital Visitors.

The "Hospital Visitors' Association" proved most successful in spite of very great difficulties. H.R.H. The Princess Christian graciously consented to become President of the Association; and Major Leith, King's Royal Rifle Corps, undertook the duties of Hon. Treasurer. In April 1916 it was decided to further extend the organisation so as to include men of the Rifle Brigade in hospital, and Mrs. Burnell-Nugent undertook to act as Central Organising Secretary for the Rifle Brigade, in conjunction with Mrs. Fortescue for the King's Royal Rifle Corps. On the resignation of Mr. Chenevix Trench, Mrs. Burnell-Nugent succeeded as Hon. Secretary for Visiting in London hospitals, whilst Mrs. Fortescue became solely responsible for all hospitals outside the London District.

A Committee was formed of ladies representing the King's Royal Rifle Corps and Rifle Brigade, Lady Stephens being Chairwoman of the Committee.

By the end of 1916 by far the greater proportion of London and country hospitals were regularly visited weekly, and monthly reports were sent in by all visitors, which were forwarded to all Battalions abroad. The lists of men admitted and discharged were kept on the card-index system, and thousands of names were received, forwarded, and reported on. £257 was received from Battalions of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, the Rifle Brigade, and from private subscriptions during the year. All accounts were audited and presented with the Annual Report of the "Association."

About 400 visitors for country hospitals and 77 for London hospitals were on the books for 1916.

NARRATIVE FOR 1917.

Annual Meeting.

The annual meeting of the "Ladies' Guild" was held in June at the Hotel Rubens. H.R.H. the Princess Christian presided, H.R.H. the Princess Beatrice was present; the reports and accounts were presented and read.

Clothing Branch.

Nine hundred garments for women and children were contributed during this year. A permanent Committee at Winchester, consisting of Mrs. Buchanan Riddell, Mrs. Clowes, and Mrs. Scott Macdougall, kindly undertook this branch of the work of the Guild, the clothing being suitably stored at the Rifle Depot by the kindness of Major Judge.

Central Supply Depot.

4,772 articles were contributed to the Central Supply Depot in Lowndes Street, and 4,979 articles were sent out to the Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Committee of Representative Ladies.

An important development in the organisation of the Guild was inaugurated in June, when a Committee of those ladies already representing their Battalions on the Council was formed.

This Committee undertook to form from amongst ladies connected with their respective Battalions groups of Asso-

ciates of the Guild. They also undertook to collect or superintend the collection of supplies of comforts for their Battalions.

A special and most important work was that each lady undertook to write to every man discharged invalided from her Battalion (whose names were supplied weekly by the hon. secretary of the Guild) to inquire if any assistance or information could be given. 642 men were written to and 212 obtained definite assistance during the year. Mrs. Fortescue, Chairwoman of this Committee, being also Secretary of "The Ladies' Guild," a close connection with all other departments of the work of the Guild, with the Rifle Depot and other regimental institutions, was ensured.

Hospital Visitors.

The "Hospital Visiting Association" still further increased in scope and efficiency—500 visitors for country hospitals and 68 visitors for London hospitals being registered.

During this year this organisation was perfected in many ways. In very small hospitals unprovided with visitors, printed cards giving the address of the hon. secretaries were displayed, while a band of ladies, small in number but most efficient, undertook to write to those men who were in hospitals temporarily without visitors. As far as possible visitors were organised in bands under local hon. secretaries, which proved quite the most efficient arrangement. It is much regretted that space does not allow of individual thanks being offered to those admirable and devoted workers to whom the Regiment is so deeply indebted. All lists of admissions, and discharges from hospital, and the reports from the visitors on progress of cases were forwarded monthly to all Battalions abroad, which formed a much-needed method of keeping them in touch with their wounded comrades. Badges for visitors were this year sent out free of charge by the generosity of Mrs. William Barnett.

Regimental writing paper, caps, badges, black buttons, and safety razors were distributed, and grants made for all visitors in hospitals where comforts were specially needed.

The "Hospital Visitors' Association" was registered under the War Charities Act in October 1917.

PRISONERS OF WAR FUND BRANCH.

Chairman :

FIELD-MARSHAL LORD GRENFELL, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.
(for official purposes).

Committee :

LADY AGNEW.

MRS. MARTIN.

MRS. PRICE-DAVIES.

MRS. LANCELOT FARMER (Acting Chairman in absence of
Lord Grenfell), 4, Lowndes Street, S.W., *Hon. Treasurer.*

Correspondence to be addressed to—

THE HONORARY SECRETARY,
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS,
PRISONERS OF WAR FUND,
4, LOWNDES STREET, S.W.

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1916.

1.—The Ladies' Committee of the Prisoners of War Fund
present their Annual Report for 1916.

The Report is divided into two parts, namely :

Part I, January 1st to November 30th, 1916 ; and
Part II, December 1st, 1916, to January 31st, 1917,
to which is added a further *ad interim* Report to
February 13th, 1917.

PART I.

2. The first period, January to November inclusive,
covers the period during which the Committee carried on the
system adopted in 1915. This consisted of support by con-
tributions of two kinds : (a) by adoption of one or more
prisoners, and of undertaking to supply them with extra
food and necessaries from time to time, not exceeding a given
scale ; (b) by money contributions to the Fund at the disposal
of the Committee.

3. The Committee wish to comment most strongly upon
the success of the system of "adopting" prisoners. The
system has established a direct tie between the Riflemen

now prisoners of war and the adopters, not only by supplying food and necessaries as required, but also by letters and correspondence, that contributes directly to the well-being of the individual Riflemen and also indirectly of their wives, families, and dependants.

4. The advantages thus obtained of developing the cohesion and of strengthening *esprit de corps* between the Riflemen under their distressing condition as prisoners of war, and the ladies connected with the Regiment, cannot but be of advantage to the Regiment at large.

The link between the prisoner and his "adopter," and the practical interest shown, and the bond of sympathy established not only with the Riflemen but in many cases with their families at home, has proved and the Committee hopes will continue to form one of the most valuable results of our Ladies' Guild.

5. The Committee are well satisfied that the system they had established of undertaking the supply of additional food and comforts to the Riflemen prisoners of war, has been productive of good results, and they have every reason to believe that the conditions have been met with material success and general advantage. They desire to convey their heartfelt thanks to those who have so generously assisted them in their work.

6. The following details will be of especial interest :

During the period, January 1st to November 30th, 1916, there were on the books of the Committee, as prisoners of war, 510 Riflemen. Of this number there were :

Died	2
Sent to Switzerland	6
	<hr/>
	8 ¹

The above total number has been provided as follows :

Provided for by the Officers, Riflemen, and Funds of the Rifle Depot, Winchester .	32
Remainder provided through the Committee as stated above in para. 2 (a) by the system of adoption	478
	<hr/>
	510

¹ This number was replaced by additional prisoners during the year 1916, making up the total as above.

PART II.

7. From December 1st, 1916, inclusive, it was decided by the Government that in consequence of the very material reduction in the rations given to British prisoners of war by the enemy, a central and recognised system for their supply should be created, and a defined and increased ration be provided.

The British Red Cross—as a portion of their responsibilities under the Geneva Convention—undertook the establishment of a Central Depot and a Prisoners of War Branch to meet the requirements thus arisen. The Red Cross, however, requested that the existing regimental organisations should, if practicable, continue their efforts for providing the funds to procure the additional food required by the prisoners of war belonging to their respective units.

8. The Prisoners of War Committee of the Ladies' Guild of the Regiment thereupon decided to use their utmost endeavour to meet the requirements of the new system, as they knew that a strong feeling existed among those connected with the King's Royal Rifle Corps against relying upon the funds of the British Red Cross for the relief of their comrades who had had the ill-fortune to fall into the hands of the enemy. This entailed a very large addition to the resources at their command. It became necessary in the first place to request their supporters who had by the "adoption" system supplied parcels of food and comforts to certain of the prisoners to convert the same into cash subscriptions to the Prisoners of War Fund, and in the second place to invite additional subscribers to the Fund.

9. Under the original scheme, Part I of this Report, the cost in parcels or the equivalent in money was approximately a minimum sum of £1 per month per prisoner—although in many cases this sum was largely exceeded. The money value for 510 prisoners reached approximately £6,120 per annum; a minimum estimate. Under the new scheme, Part II of this Report, the cost of the increased ration has become 10s. per week per prisoner, including a bread ration, consequently the sum of £13,260 per annum is required for 510 prisoners—practically double the money value furnished by the original scheme.

10. The efforts of the Committee have been most effectively supplemented by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell and Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, Chairman and Hon. Treasurer

of the "Celer et Audax" Club respectively, who, acting on behalf of the past and present members of the Regiment, have appealed for support from the officers commanding the Battalions of the Regiment as well as from individual members of the Club.

11. The Committee have much pleasure in submitting the result of the efforts thus made, and the position in which the Prisoners of War Fund stands on January 31st, 1917 :

Prisoners of War on the List of the Committee, dated January 27th, 1917	505
Of this number the Post Office and other local Prisoners of War Funds supply	34
Leaving to be provided from the Funds now being raised	471
Total	505

Total sum required for 471 prisoners, £11,304 per annum.

The Hon. Mrs. George Gough has most generously undertaken to pay for the bread rations for the total number of prisoners, which amounts approximately to £1,800 per annum, or £36 per week, leaving the sum of £9,504 per annum to be obtained, or £212 per week.

12. The Committee have very sincere satisfaction in stating that they have already received promises of subscriptions amounting to £175 per week without reckoning the donations which have been received to the Fund, leaving the sum of £37 *per week*, or £1,924 *to be further raised*.

13. It is unnecessary for the Committee to add that in the course of the forthcoming campaign of 1917 there may be a considerable addition to the existing number of prisoners of war. Should this unfortunately be the case, the Committee may be forced to make a further appeal to the generosity of their Subscribers.

(Signed) ELEANOR FARMER,
For Ladies' Committee.
GRENFELL, F.-M.,

Chairman.

February 12th, 1917.

MEMORANDUM OF THE HON. TREASURER.

In presenting the financial Report of the King's Royal Rifle Corps Prisoners of War Fund, the Committee has desired

us to put forward the salient facts connected with the organisation :

2. NUMBER OF PRISONERS.

The number of prisoners is constantly increasing and new names are being received by us almost every day. We fear that the 10th and 11th Battalions suffered very heavily in the last attack near Cambrai. We have already on our lists over 1,300 prisoners, and it is possible that the number may increase to nearly 2,000.

3. PARCELS AND COST.

The bulk of the parcels are now despatched by the Central Prisoners of War Committee in Thurloe Place, but those for the 1st Battalion are still being sent through Lady Bective. Six parcels are despatched from England every four weeks, and each parcel costs 8s. In addition, bread is now being sent from Copenhagen, at the price of 7s. 6d. a month for each prisoner.

Each man, therefore, costs our organisation £2 15s. 6d. a month or £33 6s. a year. In other words every three prisoners absorb £100 a year. Prices may rise still further, and in any case it is impossible to estimate our expenditure for 1918 at less than £50,000.

4. SCHEME OF OPERATIONS.

The Manager of the Central Committee Prisoners of War Association informed the Treasurers that the basis on which he hoped to work was that the regimental organisations should provide two-thirds of the necessary funds, while the Central Committee was prepared to supplement these with the remaining one-third. It will be seen by the accounts that during 1917 the subscriptions which were raised did more than supply the two-thirds asked for ; but owing to the great increase in the numbers of prisoners it will for the future be obviously impossible to obtain anything like this proportion from subscriptions. Lord Grenfell and the Committee hope, however, that the subscribers will do their utmost not only to continue but, if possible, to increase their subscriptions ; and that those who gave us a donation will be even more generous this year.

5. RECEIPT OF PARCELS.

With regard to the receipt of parcels, the treasurers can report that all those who have been prisoners for over six months acknowledge them with fair regularity. But it appears to be the invariable rule in Germany that during the first six months prisoners are constantly changed from one place to another, and it is consequently uncertain whether the parcels are received. The Central Committee in Thurloe Place consider, however, that the parcels do sooner or later reach the prisoners for whom they are intended, but as we have not received their cards of acknowledgment, we cannot be quite sure on this point.

6. DISTRIBUTION OF FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

It has been decided by the Committee that a copy of the Financial Statement and this Report should be sent to every contributor to our Funds. These are :

- (1) The lady adopters.
- (2) The various urban charitable institutions, large firms, collieries, etc., who are adopters.
- (3) The officers and men of the various Battalions now serving.
- (4) The givers of donations, who are generally past officers of the Regiment.
- (5) The relations and friends of the prisoners.

The treasurers are anxious to thank the latter for their generous support and to assure them that the smallest contributions are gratefully received.

7. NOTIFICATION TO PRISONERS.

It should be remembered that although the German authorities do not now permit any card to be inserted to show by whom a parcel is sent, letters or postcards are always sent by our office direct to the prisoners, informing them of the names of the subscribers to their parcels.

8. ACKNOWLEDGMENT.

The thanks of the whole Regiment are due to all donors and subscribers, but pre-eminently to the Hon. Mrs. Gough for her munificence in providing the bread of so many of our prisoners.

(Signed) E. FARMER.
G. C. KITSON, MAJOR-GENERAL.
GRENFELL, F.-M.

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1917.

1. THANKS TO CONTRIBUTORS.

The General Committee take the opportunity of thanking the Lady Adopters and others, including charitable institutions, etc.—the relatives and friends of prisoners—the officers and Riflemen now serving, and others; together with all contributors to the fund, for their personal interest and generous support.

2. WORK OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Besides arranging for the supply of food parcels, clothing and other necessities, the Executive Committee have been able in a very large measure to continue the system of letters and correspondence with our prisoners and with their wives, families, and dependents which has been so valuable and so generally appreciated.

HONOURS, DECORATIONS, AND AWARDS¹

The following Honours, Decorations and Awards were granted to Officers, N.C.O.s and Men of the King's Royal Rifle Corps during the year 1917.

THE VICTORIA CROSS.

The King has been pleased to award the Victoria Cross to the undermentioned officer and non-commissioned officer in recognition of their most conspicuous bravery and devotion in the field.

LIEUT.-COLONEL ARTHUR DRUMMOND BORTON (late K.R.R.C.),
Commanding the 2/22nd London Regiment.

Lieut.-Colonel Borton formerly served in the regiment, but was invalided out of the service prior to the outbreak of war.

In 1914 he rejoined the Regiment, and later served in the Royal Flying Corps, being severely wounded during a reconnaissance and again invalided from the Service as permanently unfit.

He recovered from his injuries and joined the R.N.V.R., serving in Gallipoli with a detachment of machine guns, and was awarded the D.S.O. in recognition of his valuable services.

When the Gallipoli Peninsula was evacuated, Lieut.-Colonel Borton was appointed to command the 2/22nd Battalion of the London Regiment, which eventually took part in the operations in Palestine, and it was whilst gallantly leading his men in an attack on November 7th 1917, at Tel-el-Sheira, that he was awarded the Victoria Cross.

The following is an extract from the *London Gazette* :

"For conspicuous bravery and leadership, under most difficult conditions; in darkness and in an unknown country, he deployed his Battalion for attack, and at dawn led his attacking Companies against a strongly held position. When the leading waves were checked by a withering machine-gun fire, Lieut.-Colonel Borton showed an utter contempt of danger and moved freely up and down his lines under heavy fire. Reorganising his command, he led his men forward and captured the position. At a later stage of the fight he led a party of ten volunteers against a battery of field guns in action at point-blank range, capturing all the guns (5) and their detachments.

"His fearless leadership was an inspiring example to the whole Brigade."

Lieut.-Colonel Borton has since been given the command of a Brigade in Palestine.

¹ The Editor regrets he cannot guarantee the following List to be absolutely accurate.

No. R/2794 Sergt. EDWARD COOPER, K.R.R.C. (Stockton).

"For most conspicuous bravery and initiative in attack. Enemy machine guns from a concrete blockhouse, 250 yards away, were holding up the advance of the Battalion on his left, and were also causing heavy casualties to his own Battalion. Sergt. Cooper, with four men, immediately rushed towards the blockhouse, though heavily fired on. About 100 yards distant he ordered his men to lie down and fire at the blockhouse. Finding this did not silence the machine guns, he immediately rushed forward straight at them and fired his revolver into an opening in the blockhouse. The machine guns ceased firing and the garrison surrendered. Seven machine guns and 45 prisoners were captured in this blockhouse.

"By this magnificent act of courage he undoubtedly saved what might have been a serious check to the whole advance, at the same time saving a great number of lives."

Sergt. Cooper is 21 years of age, and enlisted on September 7th, 1914, and went to the front in July 1915.

THE MOST HONOURABLE ORDER OF THE COMPANION OF THE BATH.

To be Companions.

Major-General O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O.

T/Brig.-General J. H. Davidson, D.S.O.

THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE.

Lieut.-Colonel G. J. Acland-Troyte, D.S.O.

T/Brig.-General L. F. Philips, D.S.O.

FOREIGN DECORATIONS.

Decorations conferred by the President of the French Republic for distinguished services rendered.

CROIX D'OFFICIERS.

Major (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel, temp. Brig.-General) W. H. L. Allgood,
Retired Pay, Reserve of Officers.

CROIX DE CHEVALIER.

Major J. E. N. Heseltine, D.S.O.

Major T. W. M. Fuge, Special Reserve.

Temp. Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O.

Capt. H. E. F. Smith, D.S.O., Special Reserve.

Hon. Major J. E. B. Martin, C.V.O., Retired Pay (Belgique).

CROIX DE GUERRE.

Capt. J. W. N. Dorrington.

„ A. W. Rowden.

„ John Bank Brady.

Sergt. E. A. Peach.

L.-Corpl. T. Cheetham.

„ R. J. Fryer.

MEDAILLE MILITAIRE.

C.S.M. R. Allen.
,, G. H. Floater.
Sergt. H. Baxter.
,, W. Buchanan.
A.-Sergt. R. H. Gill.

Decorations conferred by H.M. the King of the Belgians.

COMMANDEUR DE L'ORDRE DE LA COURONNE.

Major-General the Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, C.B., D.S.O.
Major (Brevet Colonel, temp. Brig.-General) J. H. Davidson, C.B.,
D.S.O.
Brevet (Lieut.-Colonel temp. Brig.-General) H. C. R. Green, D.S.O.

Russian Decorations.

THE MEDAL OF ST. GEORGE, 2ND CLASS.

7968 Rfn. G. Harrison.
9027 C.Q.M.S. W. W. Chapman.

Serbian Decorations.

THE ORDER OF THE WHITE EAGLE, 5TH CLASS.

Major (temp. Brig.-General) S. F. Mott, Reserve of Officers.
Capt. W. H. Deedes, D.S.O.
,, D. J. Mitchell.
,, G. S. Oxley.

CROSS OF KARAGEORGE WITH SWORDS, 1ST CLASS.

9567 Rfn. H. Bowen.

Decorations conferred by H.H. the Sultan of Egypt.

ORDER OF THE NILE, 4TH CLASS.

Major F. W. L. Edwards, General Staff—Egyptian Army.

Italian Decorations conferred by H.M. the King of Italy.

THE ORDER OF ST. MAURICE AND ST. LAZARUS: COMMANDER.

Major-General O. S. W. Nugent, C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C.

ORDER OF THE CROWN OF ITALY.

Capt. C. F. Baxter.
,, J. S. Wilson.

THE BRONZE MEDAL FOR MILITARY VALOUR.

C/972 Corpl. H. Bromiley. 8143 Sergt. F. Tuck.
6135 Corpl. F. T. Sullivan. R/3037 Sergt. H. Tabbern.

PROMOTED BREVET COLONEL FOR DISTINGUISHED SERVICES.

Capt. W. H. Deedes, D.S.O.
 Temp. Lieut.-Colonel H. B. P. L. Kennedy, D.S.O.
 Lieut.-Colonel W. J. Long, C.M.G.
 Temp. Lieut.-Colonel A. F. C. MacLachlan, D.S.O.
 Temp. Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Martin, D.S.O.

PROMOTED BREVET MAJOR.

Major W. Judge (for valuable services).
 Capt. H. C. Ponsonby, M.C.
 Temp. Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O.

PROMOTED HON. CAPT. FOR VALUABLE SERVICES.

Hon. Capt. and Q.M. A. C. Watkins.

HONOURS LIST OF OFFICERS (ALPHABETICAL), 1917

	D.S.O.	M.C.	Mentioned in despatches.
Ablewhite, W., Lieut. . . .	—	—	9/4/17
Acland-Troyte, G. J., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	—	—	9/4/17
Allan, G., Lieut.	—	27/4/17	—
Allfrey, E. M., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	Bar	—
		12/5/17	
Allfrey, H. S., Capt.	—	—	9/4/17
Allgood, W. H. L., T/Brig.- General	4/6/17	—	—
Altham, H. S., Capt.	—	1/1/17	—
Anson, Nigel, 2nd Lieut. . .	—	5/2/17	—
Armitage, Geo. A., Brig-General	1/1/17	—	12/12/17
Balfour, Harold, Capt. . . .	—	14/5/17	—
Banks, J. C., Capt.	—	1/1/17	—
Barker, Evelyn H., Capt. . .	—	4/6/17	22/7/17
Barnett, G. H., D.S.O., Brevet Lieut.-Col.	—	—	9/4/17 and 12/12/17
Baskett, R., Capt.	—	Bar	—
		27/8/17	
Blackett, L. A., Lieut. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
Blore, H. R., Lieut.-Col. . .	—	—	11/12/17
Bogle, J., 2nd Lieut. (Scot. Rifles, att. K.R.R.C.) . . .	—	20/6/17	—
Bradford, E. A., Lieut.-Col. .	1/1/17	—	11/12/17
Brady, J. B., Capt.	4/6/17	—	9/4/17
Broadmead, Philip M., Capt. .	—	4/6/17	—
Brownlow, Hon. J. R., Lieut.- Col.	—	—	13/5/17

Honours, Decorations, and Awards

247

	D.S.O.	M.O.	Mentioned in despatches.
Buckland, T. H., Lieut. . .	—	—	9/4/17
Burton, G. J. L., Capt. . .	—	8/9/17 Bar 29/9/17	—
Butler, A. C. P., Capt. . .	—	—	11/12/17
Butler, H. W., Capt. . .	—	8/9/17	—
Chester-Master, R. C., T/Lieut.- Col.	4/6/17 Bar 16/8/17	—	9/4/17
Chidson, L. D., Lieut. . .	—	5/3/17	—
Clements, M. L. S., Major . .	—	—	22/7/17
Cobbold, R. P., D.S.O., T/Lieut.-General	—	—	9/4/17
Colville, C. P., Major . . .	—	—	1917
Cooper, G. A., T/2nd Lieut. (att. K.R.R.C.)	—	27/10/17	—
Cope, A. J. H., T/2nd Lieut.	—	25/11/17	—
Cork, Chas., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	5/2/17	—
de Courcy Ireland, G., Capt. . .	—	22/1/17	—
Cranswick, A. N., T/2nd Lieut.	—	27/9/17	—
Crichton, R. E., Major . . .	—	—	6/8/17
Cullivan, M. W., Lieut. . .	—	1/1/17	—
Curling, B. J., Major . . .	—	—	11/12/17
Curtis, Henry O., Capt. . .	—	4/6/17	22/7/17
Dalby, T. G., T/Lieut.-Colonel	1/1/17	—	—
Dankes, A. H., Capt. . .	—	—	6/8/17
Davidson, J. H., D.S.O., T/Brig.- General	—	—	9/4/17 and 11/12/17
Davis, Leonard, Capt. . .	—	10/2/17	—
Davis, M. A. D., T/2nd Lieut.	—	19/10/17	—
Deedes, W. H., D.S.O., Capt. . .	1917	—	—
Delahaye, S., 2nd Lieut., T/Capt.	—	—	9/4/17
Dickerson, F., Lieut. and Adjt.	—	—	1917
Dinsmore, H., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	20/6/17	—
Dixon, V. G., Lieut. . .	—	1/1/17	—
Domville, C. L., T/Capt. . .	—	9/10/17	—
Donaldson, John, Capt. . .	—	5/2/17	—
Dorrington, J. W. N., A/Capt.	—	20/6/17	—
Dove, T., Capt. . .	—	13/2/17	—
Dowden, C. H., D.S.O., M.O., Capt.	—	—	11/12/17
Drummond, M.F., 2nd Lieut., T/Capt.	—	—	9/4/17
Dubs, G. R., M.O., Capt. . .	—	—	11/12/17
Eekersley, R. S., T/2nd Lieut.	—	19/10/17	—
Eden, R. A., T/Lieut. . .	—	4/6/17	—

248 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.S.O.	M.C.	Mentioned in despatches
Edwards, F. W. L., Major .	—	—	18/9/17
Edwards, J. B., D.S.O., Col.	—	—	1917
Ellison, C. T., Capt. . .	—	—	1917
Evans, A. P., T/Lieut.-Col. .	1/1/17	—	—
Evans-Jackson, J. N., T/2nd Lieut.	—	18/8/17	—
Fane de Salis, E. W., 2nd Lieut.	—	4/6/17	—
Farrar, A. L., T/2nd Lieut. (att. K.R.R.C.)	—	28/9/17	—
Fischel, Roy, 2nd Lieut. (att. T.M.B.)	—	1917	—
Fisher, F., M.C., T/Capt. .	—	5/3/17 Bar	—
		20/6/17	
Fladgate, C. W., Capt. .	—	—	1917
Fletcher, Fredk., 2nd Lieut.	—	25/8/17	—
Fletcher, F. D., 2nd Lieut.	—	4/6/17	1917
Flower, John, Capt. . .	18/11/16	—	—
Fordham, A. H., 2nd Lieut.	—	20/12/17	—
Forsyth Forrest, T. R., Capt. (Spec. Res.)	—	—	1917
Fox, W. H., T/2nd Lieut. .	—	27/8/17	—
Frewen, L., T/Major . .	1/1/17	—	—
Fryer, Thomas, 2nd Lieut. .	—	5/2/17	—
Furnell, T. F., T/Lieut. .	—	—	1917
Gabel, J., T/Lieut. . .	—	19/7/17	—
Gardiner, D., M.C., Capt. .	—	1/1/17	—
Gonner, E. U., T/Capt. .	—	4/6/17	—
Gracie, A. L., 2nd Lieut. .	—	18/9/17	—
Grattan, Bellew C. C., Capt.	—	—	22/7/17
Gray, D., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	—	22/7/17
Green, H. C. R., D.S.O., T/Brig.-General	—	—	3/5/17 and 11/12/17
Groombridge, J., T/Capt. .	—	4/6/17	—
Hannay, J., T/2nd Lieut. (att. (K.R.R.C.)	—	27/10/17	—
Hardy, R. L., T/Lieut. .	—	—	1917
Harker, T. H., T/Lieut.-Col.	—	—	1917
Haworth, P. K., T/Capt. .	—	19/10/17	—
Hay, P., 2nd Lieut. (Scot. Rifles, att. K.R.R.C.)	—	19/7/17	—
Hayhurst-France, G. F. H., Lieut.	—	4/6/17	1917
Haynes, C. G., Capt. . .	—	Bar	—
		1/12/17	

	D.S.O.	M.O.	Mentioned in despatches.
Herbert-Stepney, C. C., D.S.O., Capt., T/Lieut.-Col.	—	—	1917
Heyland, H. M., Capt., T/Major	4/6/17	—	13/5/17
Heseltine, J. E. N., D.S.O., Major	1/1/17	—	—
Hibbert, Cecil, Capt. . .	24/2/17	—	—
Hibbert, C. B., T/Lieut. . .	5/3/17	—	9/4/17
Hordern, G. V., C.M.G., Brig.- General	—	—	11/12/17
Howard, C. A., T/Lieut.-Col.	1/1/17	—	—
Hunter, A. J., M.C., Brig.- General	—	—	11/12/17
Inglis, R., A/Lieut.-Col. .	—	—	1917
Inigo Jones, R. C., 2nd Lieut.	—	—	1917
Ireland, P. G., Lieut. . .	—	1/1/17	—
Ireland, Raymond, Lieut. .	—	5/2/17	—
Jarvis, T. McL., D.S.O., T/Lieut.-Col.	Bar 20/11/17	—	—
Jenner, L. C. D., D.S.O., Major	—	—	11/12/17
Jones, T., Hon. Lieut. and Q.M.	—	—	1917
Judge, W., Major . . .	—	—	8/8/17
Kay, Sir W. A. J., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	—	—	3/5/17 and 12/12/17
Keeping, J. T., T/2nd Lieut. (att. K.R.R.C.)	—	20/11/17	—
Keevil, P., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	Bar 14/4/17	—
Kelly, G. C., Bt. Major . .	—	—	By Sec. of State
Kennedy, H. B. P. L., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	—	—	9/4/17 and 12/12/17
Kensdale, A., T/Q.M. and Hon. Lieut.	—	—	1917
King, C. H. D., Lieut. . .	—	19/7/17	—
Kitching, C. H., T/Lieut.- Col. (Spec. Res. Worcs. Regt)	—	—	1917
Knowles, R. A. L., Lieut. .	—	—	30/11/17
Langley, George, 2nd Lieut. .	—	14/2/17	—
Law, R., Lieut.	—	20/12/16	—
Lawrence, A. E., Capt. . .	—	—	11/12/17
Leatham, C. J., T/Lieut. .	—	4/6/17	—
Leg, E. M., T/Lieut.-Col. .	9/6/17	—	—
Legard, A. D., Bt. Lieut.-Col.	—	—	1917 By Sec. of State

250 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.S.O.	M.C.	Mentioned in despatches.
Leighton, A. L., T/Lieut. . .	—	18/8/17	—
Lindsay, Hon. Lionel, Capt. .	—	10/1/17	—
Lipscomb, L. J., T/Lieut. . .	—	—	1917
Long, W. J., C.M.G., Lieut.-Col.	—	—	1917
Low, Walter, Capt.	—	22/1/17	—
Low, W. R., Lieut.	—	11/12/16	—
Lycett, T., T/Capt.	27/9/17	—	1917
Macdonald, J. M., 2nd Lieut. (Scot. Rifles, att. K.R.R.)	—	20/6/17	—
MacLachlan, A. F. C., D.S.O., T/Lieut.-Col.	—	—	—
Majendie, B. J., D.S.O., Bt. Lieut.-Col.	—	—	30/11/17
Malcolm-Smith, D. L., 2nd Lieut.	—	19/7/17	—
Markham, C. J., T/Brig.- General	—	—	1917 By Sec. of State 9/4/17 and 11/12/17
Martin, G. H., D.S.O., Bt. Lieut.-Col.	—	—	—
Martin, T., 2nd Lieut. (att. K.R.R.C.)	—	19/10/17	—
McDowell, T. P., 2nd Lieut.	—	22/9/17	—
Mellor, J. S., Capt.	—	1/1/17	11/12/17
Methuen, J. A., Major . . .	11/12/16	—	—
Mitchell, D. J., Capt. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
Moore, L. G., Bt. Major . .	1/1/17	—	—
Mountford, G. B., 2nd Lieut. (Royal Sussex Regt., att. K.R.R.C.)	—	18/8/17	—
Nicholson, H. B., A/Major .	—	—	30/11/17
Nugent, Oliver S. W., Major- General	—	—	11/12/17
O'Rorke, D. C., T/Capt. . .	—	20/6/17	—
Oxley, G. S., Capt.	—	1/1/17	—
Page, Edmund, T/Capt. . . .	—	4/6/17	—
Palmer, W., Hon. Lieut. and Q.M.	—	—	9/4/17
Pavoux, F. C., M.C., 2nd Lieut.	—	6/9/17	—
Peaker, A. P., Capt.	—	27/10/17	—
Pearce-Serocold, E., Brig.-Gen.	—	—	11/12/17
Pearson, H. C., T/Major (att. M.G.C.)	—	11/12/16	—
Pedley, J. E., Lieut.	—	1/1/17	—
Pemberton, F. S., 2nd Lieut. .	—	1/1/17	—
Penna, G., Lieut.	—	1/1/17	—

	D.S.O.	M.C.	Mentioned in despatches.
Pennell, R., Lieut.-Col.	27/9/17, Bar 20/11/17	—	—
Peeshall, S. F., T/Major	—	11/12/16	—
Peters, R. A., M.C. (R.A.M.C., att. K.R.R.C.)	—	Bar 18/4/17	—
Phillips, L. F., D.S.O., T/Brig.- General	—	—	1917
Pickup, H. J., 2nd Lieut. (att. K.R.R.C.)	—	27/10/17	—
Poole, J. S., 2nd Lieut.	14/2/17	—	—
Priaulx, G. K., Lieut.-Col.	19/6/17	—	—
Price-Davies, C. S., Capt.	—	—	30/11/17
Pullinger, C. E., 2nd Lieut.	—	20/7/17	—
Rawson, L. R., Lieut.	—	11/12/16	—
Reddie, M. A., T/Capt.	—	1/1/17	—
Richardson, R. C., A/Capt.	—	20/11/17	—
Richardson, V., T/Lieut. (R. Sussex Regt., att. K.R.R.C.)	—	20/6/17	—
Rixon, T. M., M.C., Capt.	—	—	13/5/17
Robinson, Albert, Q.M. and Hon. Capt.	—	4/6/17	—
Sackville-West, Hon. C. J., C.M.G., Lieut.-Col.	—	—	11/12/17
Saint, A. P., T/Capt. (R.A.M.C., att. K.R.R.C.)	—	20/6/17	—
Sargent, E. F., T/2nd Lieut.	—	28/9/17	—
Schwan, R. O., Capt.	—	1/1/17	—
Schwartz, H., Capt.	—	24/5/17	—
Scratchley, V. H. S., Lieut.- Col. (retired)	—	—	1917 By Sec. of State
Shaw, J., 2nd Lieut.	—	1917	—
Sheardown, G. D., Lieut.	—	11/12/16	—
Smith, H. F. E., Capt.	18/9/17	—	—
Smith, J. R., Capt.	—	1/1/17	—
Smith, P. F., T/2nd Lieut.	—	20/11/17	—
Smith, W. C., A/Capt.	—	—	13/5/17
Smyth, O. B., A/Capt.	—	7/6/17	13/5/17
Sparks, H. J., T/2nd Lieut.	—	28/9/17	—
Spawforth, G. C., T/2nd Lieut. (att. K.R.R.C.)	—	25/11/17	—
Stafford, R. S. H., M.C., Capt.	20/10/16	—	9/4/17
St. Aubyn, F. J., T/Lieut.	—	—	13/5/17
St. Aubyn, G. S., T/Lieut.-Col.	—	—	1917 By Sec. of State

252 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.S.O.	M.O.	Mentioned in despatches.
St. Aubyn, M. J., Capt. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
Sterling, R. G., Capt. . . .	—	—	1917
			By Sec. of State
Stocks, J. L., Capt. . . .	5/3/17	—	1917
Strang, A., T/Lieut. . . .	—	20/7/17	—
Sullivan, Wm., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	27/7/17	—
Summerfield, A. C., T/Q.M. and Hon. Lieut.	—	—	13/5/17
Sweeting, H. C., Capt. . . .	—	—	1917
			By Sec. of State
Tanaley, H. E., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Tate, F. H., Lieut. . . .	—	—	9/4/17
Tate, J. E. F., Major . . .	—	—	1917
			By Sec. of State
Tatham, E. T., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	—	6/8/17
Tetley, Eric, Capt. . . .	—	1917	—
Thornton-Smith, A. D., T/2nd Lieut.	27/7/17	—	—
Tryon, G. A., Capt. . . .	—	—	30/11/17
Turberville, A. S., T/Lieut. .	—	20/7/17	—
Tyndale, H. E. G., T/Lieut.	—	—	6/8/17
Vernon, H. A., D.S.O., Major	—	—	9/4/17
Wake, Sir H., D.S.O., Bt., Lieut.- Col.	—	—	9/4/17 and 11/12/17
Wallington, G. S., T/Lieut. .	—	—	13/5/17
Walsh L. P., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	11/12/16	—
Ward, E. F., T/Lieut.-Col. . .	13/2/17	—	9/4/17
Warner, G. McDowell, Capt.	—	1/1/17	—
Warre, H. C., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	—	—	11/12/17
Waters Van Ness, W., Capt. . .	—	—	9/4/17
Watson, T. A., M.O., Capt. (R.A.M.C., att. K.R.R.C.)	—	20/6/17	—
Webster, E. W., T/Capt. . . .	—	—	9/4/17
Wenham, E., Capt. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
White, H. H. R., Major . . .	13/2/17	—	—
Whitehead, R. B., 2nd Lieut. (att. Indian Army), Signal Service	—	—	16/8/17
Whitley, H., 2nd Lieut. . . .	—	—	22/7/17
Widdrington, B. F., D.S.O., T/Brig.-General	—	—	29/11/17
Wilberforce, W. R. S., T/Capt. (att. R.A.F.)	—	18/8/17	—

	D.S.O.	M.C.	Mentioned in despatches.
Wilkie, A. H., Capt. . . .	—	—	9/4/17
Willan, D.S.O., M.C., Capt. . .	—	—	11/12/17
Willan, F. G., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen.	—	—	11/12/17
Williams, H. A. C., Lieut. . .	—	4/6/17	22/7/17
Willis, A., Hon. Major . . .	—	—	1917
			By Sec. of State
Willmet, M. G., 2nd Lieut. . .	—	25/11/17	9/4/17
Wilson, T. N. F., Capt. . . .	—	13/2/17	—
Woodbine, F., T/Lieut.-Col. . .	—	1/1/17	—
Woombell, T., T/Capt. and Adj. (T.R. Battn., late K.R.R.C.)	—	—	1917
			By Sec. of State
Wyndham, G. R. C., Lieut. . .	—	—	29/11/17
Wynn, A., Q.M. and Hon. Major (Retired Pay, late K.R.R.C.)	—	—	1917
			By Sec. of State
Yoxall, H. W., Capt. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
		Bar	
		29/10/17	

HONOURS LIST OF W.O.S, N.C.O.S, AND RIFLEMEN, 1917

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Abbis, F., Rfn.	1/1/17	—	—
Adams, A. E., R.Q.M.S. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Adams, J., A/R.S.M.	9/6/17	—	—
Aldridge, P. H., Corpl. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Alexander, C. N., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Ames, R. F., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Annabel, H., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Appleby, H. F., L.-Corpl. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Archer, W., R.S.M.	—	—	By Sec. of State
			21/12/17
Armstrong, A. E., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Arnold, G. N., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Arnott, W., Rfn.	—	4/8/17	—
Ashby, H. J., Q.M.S.	—	—	By Sec. of State
Ashmore, W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Atlay, A. J., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Auston, J. H., Corpl.	20/9/17	—	—
Bailes, J. W., Rfn.	—	1/3/17	—
Bainbridge, T. L., Sergt. . . .	—	25/8/17	—
Baker, E., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Balls, G. W., Sergt. (A/C.S.M.)	—	23/6/17	—

254 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Balmon, C., Corpl. . . .	—	25/8/17 Bar 12/12/17	—
Bandy, A., Rfn. . . .	—	1/3/17	—
Bannister, C. V., R.S.M. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Barker, W. D., Corpl. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Barltrop, W. J., L.-Corpl. . . .	23/10/17	10/1/17	—
Barnes, C., Corpl. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Barnes, G., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Barnes, W. E. J., A/L.-Corpl. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Barr, H. G., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Bashford, C., Sergt. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Batson, H., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Batters, A., Rfn. . . .	—	29/9/17	—
Bayliss, F. H., Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Beasley, A. G., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Beasley, R. H., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Beck, G., Rfn. . . .	—	1/6/17	—
Beckley, R. F., C.S.M. . . .	M.C. 1/1/18	—	—
Benbow, W. H., Sergt. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Bennett, C. V., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Bennett, S., Sergt. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Benson, H., Rfn. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Benson, R., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Benson, W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Beresford, D. A. E., Corpl. . . .	—	28/6/17	—
Besant, C., Rfn. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
Bingley, A., Rfn. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Burhouse, G. R., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Binley, A., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Binns, J., Sergt. . . .	—	1/4/17	—
Birkett, M., Sergt. . . .	—	1/6/17	—
Birmingham, R., Rfn. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Blackshaw, W., Sergt. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Blackwell, A. J., C.S.M. . . .	1/12/17	—	—
Bloor, A. E., A/Sergt. . . .	—	22/9/17	—
Boast, H., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	4/8/17	—
Bond, W., Rfn. . . .	—	22/12/17	—
Bone, A., Rfn. . . .	30/8/17	—	—
Bone, H. W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Booker, H., Rfn. . . .	—	9/11/16	—
Booton, J. E., Corpl. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Boes, W., A/R.S.M. . . .	—	—	By Sec. of State
Bostock, J., Sergt. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Bousfield, E., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	25/8/17	—
Bowden, A. S., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—

Honours, Decorations, and Awards

255

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Bower, E. B., Rfn.	28/7/17	—	—
Brackenbury, W., Sergt.	—	1/8/17	—
Bradley, E., Rfn.	—	22/1/17	—
Bray, G. D., L.-Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Brayshawl, W., Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Brennen, T., L.-Corpl.	—	14/12/17	—
Brett, C. T., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Brewer, E. G. E., Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Britton, S., Sergt.	—	21/4/17, Bar 2/6/17	—
Brookes, R. W., Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Brookes, F. H., Rfn.	—	1917	—
Brookshank, J., Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Brown, H., Rfn.	—	10/1/17, Bar 10/11/17	—
Brown, G., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Browne, A. G., Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Brunning, R., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Buckle, G. S., Rfn.	26/11/17	—	—
Bull, A., Rfn.	—	10/12/17	—
Bull, A. G., C.S.M.	9/6/17	—	—
Bullimore, T., Sergt. (M.G.C.)	—	—	15/5/17
Burchmore, W., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Burley, W. H., Sergt.	—	23/6/17	—
Burrell, F. J. P., Rfn.	—	22/1/17	—
Burton, S. E., Rfn.	26/11/17	—	—
Butcher, R., Rfn.	—	1/6/17	—
Byham, W. A., Corpl.	—	1/12/17	—
Calheath, J. H., L.-Corpl.	—	23/6/17	—
Carding, R., C.S.M.	—	—	21/12/17
Carley, B., Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Carlisle, J., Rfn.	—	10/1/17, Bar 21/1/17	—
Carlton, J. W., Rfn.	—	1/6/17	—
Carmichael, N., Sergt.	—	10/12/16	—
Carriock, J., L.-Corpl.	—	1/4/17	—
Cash, T., Rfn.	—	25/8/17	—
Castle, H., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Castledine, G. H., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Chalk, C. G., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Chaplin, H. H., Rfn.	—	22/9/17	—
Charity, W. W., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Child, H., A/O.R.S.	—	—	15/5/17
Clark, P., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—

256 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches. By Sec. of State
Clarke, G., S.M.	—	—	—
Clarke, F., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Clarke, F. F., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Clements, A. S., Rfn.	—	22/12/17	—
Cleverley, T., L.-Corpl.	—	25/8/17	—
Cocker, J. R., Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Cohen, R., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Coleman, F., Sergt.	—	25/8/17	15/5/17
Collinson, H., R.S.M.	M.C. 2/12/16	—	—
Connor, W. J., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Conson, F. M., Sergt.	—	1/8/17	—
Cook, O. R., C.S.M.	—	—	21/12/17
Cook, W. B., Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Cooke, W. C., Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Cooling, L., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Cooper, E., Sergt.	V.C. 15/9/17	—	—
Cooper, G. W., L.-Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Costello, P., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Cotte, S. H., Rfn.	—	10/12/17	—
Coventry, L., L.-Corpl.	—	22/12/17	—
Cowling, T., R.Q.M.S.	—	—	21/12/17
Cox, T. D., Rfn.	—	10/1/17	—
Crabtree, C., R.Q.M.S.	—	—	21/12/17
Crawley, R., Rfn.	1/12/17	—	—
Creswick, B. F., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Crews, W. E., Sergt.	—	14/12/16, Bar	—
		10/1/17	—
Crittenden, W. G., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Croft, B., Rfn.	18/4/17	—	—
Crouch, W., Rfn.	—	25/8/17	—
Cryer, E. W., Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Curd, E. J., Corpl.	—	31/3/17	—
(att. T.M.B.)			
Curtis, W. J., L.-Corpl.	—	4/8/17	—
Dale, C. W., Rfn.	—	1/3/17	—
Dale, C., L.-Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Dalkin, J., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Dalkin, J. W., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Darville, W. G., L.-Corpl.	—	25/8/17	—
Davenport, D., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Davenport, J., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Davies, A., S.M.	9/6/17	—	—
Davies, S., Corpl.	—	1/12/17	—
Davis, A. S., L.-Corpl.	—	22/10/17	—
Davis, B., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches,
Day, A. G., Sergt. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Day, C. T. G., Sergt. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Dearden, J., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Dennison, T. W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Dewhurst, R., Sergt. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Dibben, A. F., Rfn. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Dinsdale, W. E., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Dinsdale, W. H., Corpl. . . .	22/10/17	10/12/16,	—
		Bar	—
		4/8/17	—
Diplock, F. H., Sergt. . . .	—	22/10/17	—
Dixon, H., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Dodman, T. E., Sergt. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Doncaster, F., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Dore, F., C.Q.M.S. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
			and
			21/12/17
Dowcett, E. A., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Drury, E., Sergt. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Dugdale, J., C.S.M. . . .	5/3/17	—	—
Dugmore, H., Rfn. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Dunkersley, W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Dunn, G. W., Sergt. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Dunn, J., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Dunning, R. V., Corpl. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Dunster, E., Corpl. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Durrant, J. W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/6/17	—
Eastick, A. J., Sergt. . . .	—	1/4/17	—
Easton, J., Sergt. . . .	1/12/17	—	—
Ede, N., Rfn. . . .	—	1/3/17	—
Edgar, J. A., Rfn. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Edgcombe, W., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Edgson, J. H., Sergt. . . .	—	22/9/17	—
Edwards, W. S., Sergt. . . .	—	4/8/17	—
Elam, G., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Elkinton, R. G., Sergt. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Elliott, J., Rfn. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Elliott, J., L.-Sergt. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Ellis, A., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16,	—
		Bar	—
		10/11/17	—
Ellis, A. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Ellis, H. A., A/Sergt. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Ellis, R., Rfn. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Ellis, W., Rfn. . . .	—	1/3/17	—
Elstone, J. H., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Elvey, L.-Corpl. . . .	1/12/17	—	—

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
English, F. J., Rfn. . . .	18/4/17	—	—
Evans, E. E., Rfn. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Ewing, W. M., L./Sergt. . . .	—	22/12/17	—
Exeter, A. T., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	25/8/17	—
Extence, E. G., Sergt. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Fail, T., Sergt. . . .	1/12/17	—	—
Faith, A. W., Rfn. . . .	20/9/17	—	—
Faleman, J., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Farnden, W., Rfn. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Farrer, A., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Farrow, J. S., R.Q.M.S. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Fewson, S., Rfn. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
Flack, F. J., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Flint, R. S., C.-Sergt. . . .	—	1/2/17	—
Ford, R., Rfn. . . .	—	1/3/17	—
Fornego, J., Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17,	—
		Bar	
		1/8/17	
Forrest, T. C., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Foster, W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Foulding, F., Sergt. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
Fox, G. H. J., Rfn. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Francois, A., Corpl. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
Fuller, E. W., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	22/9/17	—
Funnell, J. R. C., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Gambling, W., Sergt. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Gardiner, W. G. W., Sergt. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Geller, H., Rfn. . . .	—	1/3/17	—
Gibbs, A. H., Rfn. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Gibson, A., Sergt. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Gibson, J., Corpl. . . .	—	22/12/17	—
Gibson, T. W., L.-Corpl. . . .	22/9/17	—	—
Gilbert, G., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Gildeart, J., Sergt. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Giles, T. W., Sergt. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Gilkes, H. W., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Gilmore, W., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Glew, T., Rfn. . . .	—	25/8/17	—
Glover, L.-Sergt. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Godby, A., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Goddard, H. C., Sergt. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Goode, C. E., Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Goaling, W. R., Sergt. . . .	—	1/4/17	—
Grant, W., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Green, F., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Green, G. T., Rfn. . . .	—	10/12/16	—
Green, H. B., Sergt. . . .	—	10/12/16	—

Honours, Decorations, and Awards

259

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Green, T., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Green, W. F., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Greenwood, J. W., Rfn.	—	31/3/17	—
Greig, D., Sergt.	—	10/12/16	—
Greig, E., L.-Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Grievson, S., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Griffin, A. W., Sergt.	—	22/1/17	—
Griffiths, H., A.-Corpl.	—	—	15/5/17
Griffiths, J., Rfn.	—	2/8/17	—
Hale, R., L.-Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Hammond, W., Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Hamp, A. C., Corpl.	—	1/3/17	—
Harding, H., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Harrington, W. M., L.-Sergt.	—	4/8/17	—
Harrison, G. E., Sergt.	1/1/17	—	—
Hart, R., Corpl.	26/11/17	—	—
Hartley, T., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Harvey, G., Rfn.	—	25/8/17	—
Haslam, W., L.-Corpl.	—	1/12/17	—
Havenhand, L.-Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Heathcote, J. M., L.-Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Helyar, P. E., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Henson, J. W., Sergt.	—	4/8/17	—
Hesketh, W., Rfn.	—	1/6/17	—
Hewitson, A., L.-Corpl.	—	25/8/17	—
Hewitt, W. B., Rfn.	—	21/4/17	—
Higham, J. W., L.-Corpl.	—	1/4/17	—
Hills, C., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Hilton, H., L.-Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Hinder, G., L.-Corpl.	—	1/4/17	—
Hitchins, H., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Hodges, A. E., L.-Corpl.	—	23/6/17	—
Hodgkins, W. G., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Hogan, R., Rfn.	—	4/8/17	—
Hole, H., Sergt.	26/11/17	—	—
Holehouse, F., Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Holgate, H., C.S.M.	—	—	By Sec. of State
Holland, J., L.-Corpl.	—	22/9/17	—
Holloway, F., Rfn.	—	22/9/17	—
Holmes, W., S.M.	M.C. 1917	1/1/17	—
Horsford, W. F., L.-Corpl.	—	1/12/17	—
Kay-Howarth, C.S.M.	M.C. 1/9/17	—	—
Howe, A., Rfn.	—	—	15/5/17
Hubbard, A. V., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Hudson, H. E., L.-Corpl.	—	4/8/17	—
Humble, J. S., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—

260 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Hunn, R., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Hunt, G., L.-Corpl.	—	—	15/5/17
Hunter, E., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Hussey, T., Rfn.	—	4/8/17	—
Iley, R. W., L.-Corpl.	—	25/8/17	15/5/17
Ingram, C. F., Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Inoull, A., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Jackson, G., A/Sergt.	—	12/12/17	—
Jackson, J., Sergt.	—	22/1/17	—
Jackson, T., L.-Sergt.	—	10/1/17	—
Jackson, W., R.Q.M.S.	—	—	15/5/17
Jackson, W., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Jacob, G., Sergt.	19/5/17	Bar	—
		24/2/17	
James, H. C., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Jameson, G., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Jarvis, E. F., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Jefferson, J., Sergt.	—	1/12/17	—
Jeffreys, L. T., L.-Corpl.	—	1/3/17	—
Jenkinson, F., L.-Sergt.	—	23/6/17	—
Jennings, W. F., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Jessop, R. W., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Johns, W. H., Corpl.	—	1/12/17	—
Johnson, F., Rfn.	—	25/8/17	—
Johnsen, G. A., Sergt.	—	10/12/16	—
Johnsen, S., Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Jones, A. R., L.-Corpl.	—	—	15/5/17
Jones, P., Rfn.	—	22/1/17	—
Jones, T. J., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Joyce, J., Rfn.	—	—	25/8/17
Joyce, H. C., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Kay, P., A/Sergt.	—	1/3/17	—
Kays, G. W., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Kelly, C. W., Rfn.	—	25/8/17	—
Kendall, H., Sergt.	—	1/3/17	—
Kent, F. E., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Kent, J., C.S.M.	—	—	21/12/17
Keras, J., Sergt.	—	—	—
Keyworth, C., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
		Bar	
		12/12/17	
Kilgariff, N., Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
King, A. F., R.Q.M.S.	—	—	21/12/17
Knight, C. E., L.-Corpl.	—	—	21/12/17
Knight, E., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Knight, G. W., Rfn.	—	1/3/17	—
Lake, A. H., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—

Honours, Decorations, and Awards

261

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Lamond, H., A/S.M. . . .	—	—	By Sec. of State for Wat.
Lancaster, J. W., Rfn. . .	—	25/8/17	—
Land, G. G., Rfn. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Lane, C. H., Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Laverick, E., Sergt. . . .	18/8/17	—	—
Lawrence, F. C., Rfn. . .	—	4/8/17	—
Lawson, E., Corpl. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Leach, T., Sergt.	—	4/8/17	—
Leah, S., A/Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Leahy, F., Rfn.	—	1/6/17	—
Leather, L. O., Sergt. . .	18/8/17	—	—
Lee, H., Corpl.	22/10/17	—	—
Lee, R. G., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Levett, S., Corpl.	—	22/12/17	—
Lewis, E., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Lewis, T., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Leyden, J., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Liddle, T., Sergt.	—	12/12/17	—
Lillington, A. H., Sergt. .	—	4/8/17	—
Lister, Sergt.	—	21/4/17	—
Little, W., Sergt.	—	10/12/16	—
Logan, R. J., Sergt. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Long, J. R., L.-Corpl. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Lord, W. T., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Lore, A., L.-Corpl.	—	4/8/17	—
Lowe, F., Rfn.	—	22/1/17	—
Lucas, W. J., Corpl. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Luxford, F. T., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Mackintosh, R., Rfn. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Mackriel, E. S., Sergt. . .	1/12/17	—	—
Major, J. H., L.-Corpl. . .	—	1/4/17	—
Major, W. E., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Malins, L. E., Rfn.	—	Bar	—
		4/8/17	—
Mandaley, W., Sergt. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Manley, J. C., Sergt. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Marie, H. T., L.-Sergt. . .	—	—	21/12/17
Marsden, A., Corpl.	—	—	21/12/17
Marsden, T., Rfn.	—	10/1/17	—
Marshall, C. S., Sergt. . .	—	22/1/17	—
Marshall, F. W., Rfn. . . .	—	22/9/17	—
Marshall, H., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Marshall, J., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Martin, C. S., Sergt. . . .	20/6/17	—	—
Marzetti, A. C., Sergt. . .	1/12/17	—	—

262 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Mason, Corpl. . . .	—	1/6/17	—
Mason, E. M., Sergt. . .	16/11/17	—	—
Mason, W., Corpl. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Mason, W. J., Rfn. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Maughan, T., Corpl. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Matthews, R., Rfn. . . .	—	25/8/17	—
Maxwell, J., L.-Sergt. . .	—	1/8/17	—
May, A. E., Rfn. . . .	10/12/16	—	—
Maycock, A., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Mayne, P. G., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
McAndrew, L., Rfn. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
McElroy, H., Sergt. . . .	22/10/17	—	—
McGregor, A. D., Rfn. . .	—	1/6/17	—
McLachlan, H. C., Rfn. . .	10/12/16	—	—
McLear, J., Sergt. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
McNeil, J. S., Sergt. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
McQuillan, C., Rfn. . . .	—	25/8/17	—
Meade, G., Rfn. . . .	10/12/16	—	—
Medlook, F., Sergt. . . .	2/6/17	—	—
Midgeley, P., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Miller, F. J., L.-Sergt. . .	10/12/16	—	—
Milward, J., Rfn. . . .	—	14/12/16	—
Mitchell, C.Q.M.S. . . .	—	—	—
Moon, W., Rfn. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Moore, A. C., A/C.S.M. . .	—	1/6/17	—
Moore, E. C., Rfn. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
Morgan, B., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Morgan, C., C.Q.M.S. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Morris, H. J., Rfn. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Morris, R. A., Sergt. . . .	10/12/16	—	—
Murdooh, J., Sergt. . . .	—	21/1/17	—
Murray, T., Rfn. . . .	—	10/1/17,	—
		Bar	
		1/8/17	
Myers, T., Rfn. . . .	—	21/4/17	—
Mytton, F. J., Sergt. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Nagel, W. J., Rfn. . . .	—	25/8/17	—
Nande, R. F., L.-Corpl. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Nash, P. O., Sergt. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Nash, W. G., Sergt. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Neve, W. P., L.-Corpl. . .	—	23/6/17	—
Nice, P. W., Sergt. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Nicholls, S., L.-Corpl. . .	—	1/4/17	—
Nolan, J., Rfn. . . .	28/7/17	—	—
North, M. L., Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Notley, T. H., L.-Corpl. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Nunn, H. S., Sergt. . . .	—	1/8/17	—

NOTICE.

GENERAL PUBLIC.

Copies of the *Chronicle* may be purchased from the Publishers, Messrs. WARREN & SON, LTD., High Street, Winchester, price:—Cloth bound Edition, 18/- ; Postage and packing, 9d. Cheap paper Edition, 6/- ; Postage, 4d.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

Special prices are granted to all Officers and other ranks, past and present, of the Regiment, for the Paper Edition only, 3/6 ; Postage 4d. extra.

When ordering please state if the Volumes for 1917 and 1918 will also be required, so that they can be notified when ready. It is possible these may be issued cheaper if circumstances permit.

.....

ORDER FORM.

To Messrs. WARREN & SON, LIMITED,

85, High Street, Winchester.

I enclose £ : : for which please send
me cop of The King's Royal Rifle Corps
Chronicle, 1916.

I desire to have my name registered for the Volumes
1917 and 1918 when published.

Name

Address

.....

Date

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Nutt, J., Sergt.	—	1/12/17	—
Oakley, W., L.-Sergt.	—	22/12/17	—
Oates, G., Sergt.	—	4/8/17	—
Oates, T., Rfn.	—	1/6/17	—
O'Connor, M., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Oliver, F. J., C.S.M.	M.C. 28/4/17	—	—
Oliver, H., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Osbourne, J. E., Rfn.	—	1/6/17	—
Ottaway, D. V., Rfn.	—	4/8/17	—
Paddiok, C., L.-Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Page, A. R., Sergt.	—	1/12/17	—
Pagett, H., Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Paley, F. W., Sergt.	—	10/12/16	—
Parsons, N., Rfn.	—	6/1/17	—
Pascoe, P. J., Rfn.	—	10/12/16,	—
		Bar	
		1/6/17	
Paul, P. R., L.-Corpl.	—	23/6/17	—
Payne, C. F., Corpl.	—	22/12/17	—
Payne, S., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Peach, E. A., Sergt.	—	Bar	—
		21/7/17	
Peckett, H. C., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Peel, W., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Pendleton, L., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Penistone, W. R., L.-Corpl.	22/10/17	Bar	—
		10/1/17	
Pepler, F. C., C.S.M.	—	22/1/17	—
Perks, H., R.Q.M.S.	—	—	21/12/17
Perry, A. W., Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Perry, H. R., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Peyto, W., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/17	—
Pickup, J., A/C.Q.M.S.	—	—	15/5/17
Pidgeon, W. E., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Pierce, F., Rfn.	20/6/17	—	—
Pigott, J. M., L.-Corpl.	—	1/6/17	—
Pilkington, R., Sergt.	—	22/12/17	—
Pinkett, G., Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Pinny, H. G., Sergt.	—	1/12/17	—
Plasey, C. W., C.S.M.	—	23/6/17	—
Plumbridge, F. C., Sergt.	1/6/17	—	—
Poke, E., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Porter, J., C.S.M.	1/1/17	—	—
Porter, R. W., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Potter, A. C., Sergt.	2/12/16	—	—
Powell, W. T., Sergt.	—	4/8/17	—
Powner, W. H., Rfn.	—	22/12/17	—

264 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Rawlinson, J., Rfn. . .	—	23/6/17	—
Rayment, B. A., Rfn. . .	—	1/8/17	—
Rayment, H., C.Q.M.S. . .	—	—	15/5/17
Read, A. F., Sergt. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Redmile, A. B., Sergt. . .	—	22/1/17	—
Reed, G., Sergt. . .	—	1/6/17	—
Remington, A. E., Sergt. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Renshaw, A. H., Rfn. . .	—	1/12/17	—
Richards, E. W., A/Sergt. . .	—	12/12/17	—
Richardson, J., Sergt. . .	—	—	21/12/17
Richardson, W. G., Rfn. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Roberts, W., Rfn. . .	—	1/12/17	—
Robinson, A., Rfn. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Robinson, B., L.-Corpl. . .	—	12/12/17	—
Robinson, F., L.-Corpl. . .	—	12/12/17	—
Robinson, J., Sergt. . .	—	22/1/17	—
Robinson, J. R., L.-Corpl. . .	—	22/1/17	—
Rothery, C. B., Q.M.S. . .	—	—	1917
Rumsey, H., L.-Corpl. . .	—	31/8/17	—
Russell, C. A., L.-Corpl. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Rutherford, H. G., Sergt. . .	—	4/8/17	—
Rutty, E. C., L.-Corpl. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Ryder, F. M., L.-Corpl. . .	—	Bar	—
		25/8/17	
Ryder, J. H., Rfn. . .	—	1/12/17	—
Samuel, W. G., Rfn. . .	—	1/8/17	—
Sanderson, T. W., L.-Corpl. . .	—	1/8/17	—
Savage, D., L.-Corpl. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Savage, F. W., C.S.M. . .	5/3/17	—	—
Scattergood, W. F., Rfn. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Schwabe, H., Rfn. . .	—	1/12/17	—
Scoley, J., Rfn. . .	—	23/6/17	—
Scott, B., Rfn. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Scovell, G. W., Rfn. . .	—	—	21/12/17
Seddon, J. E., L.-Corpl. . .	—	1/12/17	—
Seddon, W., Rfn. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Selby, J., Sergt. . .	—	22/1/17	—
Sellors, W., Rfn. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Senior, J., Rfn. . .	—	10/1/17	—
Shaw, A., Rfn. . .	—	10/12/16	—
Shaw, J. W., C.S.M. . .	M.C. 1/1/17	—	—
Shaw, W. H., Rfn. . .	9/6/17	—	—
Sheldon, J. H., Rfn. . .	—	22/1/17	—
Shelley, H., L.-Corpl. . .	—	1/6/17	—
Sheppard, E., Rfn. . .	—	1/3/17	—
Shirley, J. H., C.S.M. . .	1/1/17	—	—
Shone, H., C.Q.M.S. . .	—	1/3/17	—

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Short, W. J., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Silcock, W., Sergt.	—	22/1/17	—
Simm, W., Sergt.	—	—	21/12/17
Simmons, G. E., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Simons, P., Rfn.	—	1/1/17	—
Simpson, R., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Skidmore, J., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Sleightholme, A. P., Sergt.	—	25/8/17	—
Smart, F., Rfn.	—	22/9/17	—
Smith, A., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Smith, A., Rfn.	—	22/1/17	—
Smith, A., L.-Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Smith, C. H., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Smith, D., Sergt.	20/6/17	—	—
Smith, E. W., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Smith, I., L.-Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Smith, P., Sergt.	1/12/17	—	—
Smith, T., Rfn.	1/1/17	—	—
Smith, W., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Smith, W. E., Corpl.	—	1917	15/5/17
Smith, W. E., Sergt.	—	2/6/17	—
Smithers, W., L.-Corpl.	—	21/4/17	—
Snelling, F. W., L.-Corpl.	—	25/8/17	—
Somers, J., Sergt.	—	12/12/17	—
Speed, G. E., Sergt.	—	25/8/17	—
Spilstead, H. F., Corpl.	—	—	15/5/17
Spurdon, Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Stanford, P., C.S.M.	M.C. 18/12/17	—	—
Starkey, C. E., Sergt.	9/6/17	—	—
Starr, L. S. R., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Steele, A., Corpl.	—	4/8/17	—
Stephens, A., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Steward, J., Rfn.	—	—	21/12/17
Stewart, F. W., Rfn.	—	23/6/17	—
Stigans, S. L., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Stokes, W. R., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Stone, A. W., Sergt.	—	1/3/17	—
Stone, G., Sergt.	—	—	15/5/17
Stone, W., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Straw, T. H., Sergt.	22/10/17	—	—
Styman, H., Sergt.	—	1/8/17	—
Such, J. H., Rfn.	—	25/8/17	—
Sullivan, P., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Sunderland, J., Rfn.	—	23/1/17	—
Sunderland, W., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Swallow, W. S., Corpl.	22/10/17	23/6/17	—
Sykes, G. E., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Taylor, F. E. S., L.-Corpl.	—	—	15/5/17
Taylor, L., Sergt.	—	4/8/17	—
Taylor, J. H., Rfn.	—	25/8/17	—
Taylor, T., L.-Corpl.	—	10/12/16	—
Thackray, H., L.-Corpl.	—	1/12/17	—
Thackwell, E. G., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Thomas, F., Sergt.	—	21/4/17	—
Thomas, H. W., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Thomas, W., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Thompson, R., Sergt.	—	23/6/17	—
Thompson, W. S., Corpl.	—	22/9/17	—
Thornycroft, R. F., Rfn.	—	22/1/17	—
Thorpe, J., Sergt.	—	1/12/17	—
Thurlow, J., Rfn.	—	1/6/17	—
Till, G., L.-Corpl.	—	12/12/17	—
Tiller, E. F., Sergt.	—	12/12/17	—
Tindall, W. F., Sergt.	—	22/12/17	—
Torr, G., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Townsend, J. A., L.-Corpl.	—	1/12/17	—
Tracey, L., Rfn.	—	4/8/17	—
Bar			
		16/12/17	
Trim, J., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Trinder, E., Rfn.	—	1/12/17	—
Turner, A., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Turner, H., Corpl.	—	—	15/5/17
Turner, J., Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Turner, W., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Turton, R., L.-Corpl.	—	10/1/17	—
Tyers, G. P., Corpl.	—	—	15/5/17
Tyler, A., Rfn.	—	10/12/16	—
Tyler, S., C.S.M.	—	10/1/17	—
Tyson, F. W., Corpl.	—	23/6/17	—
Van Heythusen, C. T., Rfn.	—	—	21/12/17
Viney, S., Rfn.	—	1/8/17	—
Voak, E. H. E., Corpl.	28/8/17	—	—
Waddington, E., L.-Corpl.	—	9/11/16	—
Waite, C. V., Corpl. (att. R.E.)	—	12/12/17	—
Walker, E., A/Corpl.	28/7/17	—	—
Walker, F., Rfn.	—	12/12/17	—
Walker, F. J., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Wallis, A., L.-Corpl.	—	23/6/17	—
Walters, W. H., Rfn.	—	21/12/17	—
Walton, A. B., Sergt.	—	1/8/17	—
Walton, F., C.S.M.	—	22/1/17	—
Wambach, G., Rfn.	—	22/9/17	—
Warburton, A., R.Q.M.S.	—	—	1917

Honours, Decorations, and Awards

267

	D.O.M.	M.M.	Mentioned in despatches.
Ward, J., Corpl. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Wardle, A., Sergt. . . .	—	17/4/17, Bar 1/6/17	—
Warwick, S. D., Corpl. . . .	—	1/6/17	—
Wass, J., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17,	—
Watson, E. J., Rfn. . . .	—	Bar 12/12/17	—
Watson, J., Rfn. . . .	—	1/3/17	—
Webster, K., Corpl. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
West, E. J., Corpl. . . .	1/1/17	—	—
Westbrook, E., Rfn. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Wheeler, H. C., A/Sergt. . . .	—	1917	—
Whitaker, E., Rfn. . . .	—	9/12/16	—
White, E., Sergt. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Whitehead, O. E. P., Corpl.	—	1/8/17	—
Whitehead, H., Rfn. . . .	18/8/17	—	—
Wicketts, G. F., Rfn. . . .	—	9/12/16	—
Wicks, W. E. H., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Wigglesworth, H. T., Rfn. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
Wight, J. L., Sergt. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
Wilcock, J., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Williams, A., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Williams, G., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Williams, G. W., L.-Sergt. . . .	—	1/3/17	—
Williams, J., Sergt. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Williams, J. J., Sergt. . . .	—	Bar 12/12/17	—
Williams, S., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	12/12/17	—
Winser, L. G. O., Rfn. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Winden, A., Rfn. . . .	—	1/6/17	—
Withenden, A., Sergt. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
Wood, W., Rfn. . . .	—	22/1/17	—
Woodhead, W., Rfn. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Woods, J., Corpl. . . .	—	17/4/17	—
Woolgar, A. E., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Woolons, W., Sergt. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Wragg, C., Rfn. . . .	—	1/12/17	—
Wragg, E., Rfn. . . .	—	—	21/12/17
Wrench, A., Rfn. . . .	—	23/6/17	—
Wright, A., Rfn. . . .	—	1/1/17	—
Wyatt, E. R., Rfn. . . .	—	10/1/17	—
Yates, H., R.Q.M.S. . . .	—	—	15/5/17
Yeo, W. H., L.-Corpl. . . .	—	1/8/17	—
Yeowell, W. J., Sergt. . . .	—	23/6/17	—

	DATE	REMARKS
Taylor, F. E. S., L.-Corpl.	—	
Taylor, L., Sergt.	—	
Taylor, J. H., Rfn.	—	
Taylor, T., L.-Corpl.	—	
Thackray, H., L.-Corpl.	—	
Thackwell, E. G., Rfn.	—	
Thomas, F., Sergt.	—	
Thomas, H. W., Corpl.	—	
Thomas, W., Rfn.	—	
Thompson, R., Sergt.	—	
Thompson, W. S., Corpl.	—	
Thornycroft, R. F., Rfn.	—	
Thorpe, J., Sergt.	—	
Thurlow, J., Rfn.	—	
Till, G., L.-Corpl.	—	
Tiller, E. F., Sergt.	—	
Tindall, W. F., Sergt.	—	
Torr, G., Rfn.	—	
Townsend, J. A., L.-Corpl.	—	
Tracey, L., Rfn.	—	
Trim, J., Rfn.	—	
Trinder, E., Rfn.	—	
Turner, A., Rfn.	—	
Turner, H., Corpl.	—	
Turner, J., Corpl.	—	
Turner, W., Rfn.	—	
Turton, R., L.-Corpl.	—	
Tyers, G. P., Corpl.	—	
Tyler, A., Rfn.	—	
Tyler, S., C.S.M.	—	
Tyson, F. W., Corpl.	—	
Van Heythusen, C. T., Rfn.	—	
Viney, S., Rfn.	—	
Voak, E. H. E., Corpl.	28/8/17	
Waddington, E., L.-Corpl.	—	
Waite, C. V., Corpl. (att. R.E.)	—	
Walker, E., A/Corpl.	28/7/17	
Walker, F., Rfn.	—	
Walker, F. J., Corpl.	—	
Wallis, A., L.-Corpl.	—	
Walters, W. H., Rfn.	—	
Walton, A. B., Sergt.	—	
Walton, F., C.S.M.	—	
Wambach, G., Rfn.	—	
Warburton, A., R.Q.M.S.	—	

OFFICER CASUALTIES.

Abadie, R., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	Missing, 21/7/17	
Abernley, E. E., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 15/8/17	
Anan, R., 2nd Lieut.	Missing, believed Wounded.	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Aitch, G., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 1/3/17	
Antony, M. C., 2nd Lieut.	" 19/3/17	
Armstrong, D., Capt.	" 26/12/17	
Arnsen, D., 2nd Lieut.	" 29/6/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Aubrey, C., 2nd Lieut.	" 17/3/17	
Austen, N. E., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded and Missing, 21/7/17	
Avery, E. L., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 17/7/17	Att. R.F.C.
Avery, A. R., 2nd Lieut.	" 13/8/17	
Avery, A., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 13/4/17	
Avery, E., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 24/4/17 and 4/5/17	
	Killed, 12/5/17	
	Wounded, 2/8/17	
	" 15/12/17	
	" 7/5/17	
	Wounded, 19/5/17	Att. R.F.C.
	" 4/6/17	
	Killed, 12/5/17	
	Prisoner of war in hands, 1917	
	Miss-	

(att.

The following were awarded the Meritorious Service Medal :

C.S.M. Alder, F. H.
R.S.M. Green, W. H.
C.Q.M.S. Hardisty, J.
L.-Corpl. Hood, J.
C.Q.M.S. Mitchell.
Rfn. O'Rourke, N.
R/3736 Rfn. Parker, J. T.
C.S.M. Pugh, S.
Sergt. Shrubsall, P. E.
R.Q.M.S. Wilson, H. J.

OFFICER CASUALTIES.

Abadie, R., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	Missing, 21/7/17	
Acornley, E. E., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 15/8/17	
Allan, R., 2nd Lieut.	Missing, believed Wounded,	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Allen, G., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 1/3/17	
Allfrey, M. C., 2nd Lieut.	" 19/3/17	
Allhusen, D., Capt.	" 26/12/17	
Allison, D., 2nd Lieut.	" 29/6/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Ambler, C., 2nd Lieut.	" 17/3/17	
Anson, N. F., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded and Miss- ing, 21/7/17	
Ardley, E. L., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 17/7/17	Att. R.F.C.
Armitage, A. R., 2nd Lieut.	" 13/8/17	
Ashwell, A., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 13/4/17	
Atkinson, F., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 24/4/17 and 4/5/17 Killed, 12/5/17	
Austin, A. E., Lieut.	Wounded, 2/8/17	
Austin, C. E., 2nd Lieut.	" 15/12/17	
Avila, H. A. R., Capt.	" 7/5/17	
Balfour, H. H., Capt.	Wounded, 19/5/17	Att. R.F.C.
Balshaw, N. K., Lieut.	" 4/6/17	
Banks, J. C., M.C., Capt.	Killed, 12/5/17	
Barlow, C. N., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in German hands, December 1917	
Barnes, E. W., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded and Miss- ing, 21/7/17	
Barnes, H. G., 2nd Lieut.	Died, 14/9/17	
Barnes, L. J., M.C., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 19/5/17	
Barrand, S., 2nd Lieut.	" 26/2/17	
Barrett, A. E., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 10/9/17	
Bashford, C., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded and Miss- ing, 7/11/17	
Bates, A. S., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 6/10/17	
Baxter, R. C. S., Lieut.	" 15/8/17	
Beal, H. R., 2nd Lieut.	" 6/12/17	
Beattie, B. B., 2nd Lieut.	" 21/6/17	
Beatty, J. M. L., 2nd Lieut.	" 11/8/17	
Beaver, J. D. C., 2nd Lieut.	" 24/4/17	
Beck, J. S., Capt.	Killed, 29/8/17	Norfolk Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)

270 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

Beechman, N. A., Capt.	. Wounded, 2/10/17	E. Surrey Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Beighton, J. D. K., 2nd Lieut.	.. 15/8/17	
Bernard, A. B., Capt.	. Died as prisoner in Germany, 29/6/17	
Bishop, E. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 8/3/17	
Blackett, L., M.C., Lieut.	. .. 26/11/17	
Blake, C. R., Capt.	. Killed, 13/4/17	
Blake, J. W., Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Turkish hands, 13/12/17	
Blewett, A., Lieut.-Col.	. Killed, 8/9/17	Late K.R.R.C.
Blyth, J. C., 2nd Lieut.	. .. 24/4/17	
Bogle, J., M.C., Capt.	. .. 3/10/17	Scottish Rifles(att. K.R.R.C.)
Bolam, W. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 14/6/17	
Borthwick, Hon. W., 2nd Lieut.	.. 5/4/17	
Boucher, A. G., 2nd Lieut.	. Missing, 21/7/17	
Bourdillon, T., M.C., Major	. .. 8/9/17	
Bourke, B. L., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 10/10/17	
Bourne, G. H. T., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 26/3/17	Att. R.F.C.
Boyd, G. H., 2nd Lieut.	. .. 15/12/17	
Boyle, R., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 7/9/17	
Broadbent, J. G., 2nd Lieut.	. .. 21/4/17	
Brooks, G., 2nd Lieut.	. .. 3/9/17	
Broster, H. B., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 22/12/17	
Brown, E. D., 2nd Lieut.	. .. 28/8/17	
Browne, C. J., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 27/10/17	
Bruce, M. R., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 6/9/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Bulkeley-Hughes, Capt.	. .. 8/3/17	
Bull, J. L. R., 2nd Lieut.	. Missing, 24/12/17	
Bunnis, J., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 22/12/17	
Burgon, R. E., 2nd Lieut.	. .. 5/10/17	
Burton, G. J. L., Capt.	. .. 2/10/17	
Butcher, C. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded and Miss- ing, 19/5/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Cairns, H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 24/4/17 Killed, 20/10/17	
Calder, W. P., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 25/6/17	
Camplin, W. J., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 3/10/17	
Carnegie, T. A., Lieut.	. Killed, 28/8/17	
Carr, C. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 13/8/17	
Chandler, S. R., 2nd Lieut.	. .. 4/10/17	
Charleston, E., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 3/10/17	
Chart, E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 4/10/17	
Chester-Master, D.S.O., Lieut.- Col.	Killed, 8/9/17	

Chevis, H., 2nd Lieut. .	. Wounded and prisoner of war in Germany, 10/9/17	
Chidson, L., m.c., Capt.	. Killed, 4/5/17	
Church, F., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 21/4/17	
Clarke, L. E., 2nd Lieut.	. ,, 26/6/17	
Clarke, R., 2nd Lieut. .	. Killed, 9/5/17	
Claxton, A., 2nd Lieut.	. ,, 16/8/17	
Clifford, H., Capt.	. ,, 1/9/17	
Coates, W. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 21/8/17	
Coburn, W. C., 2nd Lieut.	. ,, and Missing, 22/8/17	
Coe, S. W., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 12/12/17	
Cook, H. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded and Missing, prisoner of war in Germany, 30/6/17	
Cook, R., 2nd Lieut. .	. Killed, 4/5/17	
Crabtree, M. B., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 23/8/17	
Craggs, J. J., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 1/3/17	
Cram, H. A., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 15/12/17	
Cresswell, H. E., Capt.	. ,, 4/5/17	R.A.M.C. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Dallas, C. B., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 22/9/17	
D'Alton, A. J., 2nd Lieut.	. ,, 21/4/17	
Davidson, J., Capt. .	. Missing, 18/12/17	R.A.M.C. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Davis, H. C., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 14/4/17	
Davis, D. G., Capt. .	. ,, 13/4/17	
Davis, W. A., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 19/9/17	
Dawe, A. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 24/4/17	
Day, R. J. R., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 13/10/17	
Dennison, H., m.c., Capt.	. ,, 18/12/17	
Denny, E., 2nd Lieut. .	. Died of Wounds, 20/8/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Dent, A. E., Lieut. .	. Killed, 21/4/17	
Denton-Cardew, W. M., 2nd Lieut.	. ,, 29/12/17	
Dewson, H., Lieut. .	. Reported Killed, 20/4/17	
Diplock, P. B., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in German hands, December 1917	
Dodd, W. S., Capt. .	. Wounded, 12/9/17	
Domville, C. L., Capt. .	. ,, 10/9/17	
Dorrington, J. W., Capt.	. ,, 24/4/17	
Dove, T., m.c., Capt. .	. Killed, 30/8/17	
Dowson, H., Lieut. .	. ,, 20/4/17	

272 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

Dring, W. O., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 23/4/17 and 1/10/17	
Drury, G. V., Major	. Died, 1/12/17	Training Reserve (late K.R.R.C.)
Eastman, W. V., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 5/11/17	
Edwards, C. N., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 24/8/17	N. Staffs. Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Edwards, G. J., Capt.	. Died of Wounds, 21/6/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Edwards, L. G., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 3/10/17	
Eley, W. A. D., 2nd Lieut.	. " 1/3/17	
English, H. B., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 24/4/17	
Erwood, O. V., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 1/3/17	
Etterley, H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 13/8/17	
Evans-Jackson, J., 2nd Lieut.	. " 24/4/17	
Everett, W. G. C., 2nd Lieut.	. " 13/4/17	
Faines, H., 2nd Lieut.	. Reported killed, 29/10/17	Att. R.H.
Feaby, F. H., Lieut.	. Wounded, 27/3/17 and 6/9/17	
Fein, H. O., Capt.	. Wounded, 15/10/17	
Ferard, G. D., 2nd Lieut.	. " 23/4/17	
Fice, H. T., 2nd Lieut.	. " 3/10/17	
Finch, J., 2nd Lieut.	. " 5/12/17	
Fisher, F., M.O., Capt. and Adjt.	. " 24/4/17	
Fisher, F. P., Capt.	. " 11/6/17	R.A.M.C. (att. K.R.R.C.).
Fisher, V. L., 2nd Lieut.	. " 11/11/17	
Fison, G., M.O., Capt.	. Prisoner of war in German hands, December 1917	
Fookes, E. G., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 10/10/17	
Forrest, L., 2nd Lieut.	. Reported killed, 21/9/17	
Fox, W. H., Capt.	. Wounded, 8/8/17	
Gabel, J., M.O., 2nd Lieut.	. " 12/10/17	
Gantsman, E., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 23/11/17	
Garrad, 2nd Lieut.	. " 4/5/17	
Gawthropp, W. O., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 5/12/17	
Gibb, J. B., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 11/8/17	
Gonner, E. A., Capt.	. " 4/5/17	
Goodwin, J., 2nd Lieut.	. " 26/12/17	
Gott, W. H., Lieut.	. Wounded and pri- soner of war in German hands, 20/7/17	
Graham, A. J., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 9/10/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)

Graham-Roe, A. C., 2nd Lieut.	Killed 19/5/17	
Green, H., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen.	Wounded, 29/10/17	
Greenfield, E., 2nd Lieut.	Accidentally killed, 24/2/17	
Giddens, F. C., Lieut.	Wounded, 31/5/17	
Griffith, E. H., Rev.	„ 20/12/17	Army Chaplain Dept. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Hain, E. S., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 6/12/17	
Hall, H. L., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded and Miss- ing, 30/8/17	
Hamilton, V. L., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 25/6/17	
Hannay, J., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 29/10/17	
Harding, F. R., Capt.	„ 21/6/17	
Hardy, R. L., Capt. and Adj.	Killed, 8/9/17	
Harmon, W. B., 2nd Lieut.	„ 15/8/17	
Harris, F. E., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 8/3/17	
Harrison, W., Capt.	Wounded, 2/10/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Harvey, E. D., 2nd Lieut.	„ 19/6/17	R. Fusiliers (att. K.R.R.C.)
Haworth, P. K., Capt.	„ 11/9/17	
Hay, D. J., 2nd Lieut.	„ 13/10/17	
Haycroft, F. A., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 22/9/10	
Heberden, A. C., 2nd Lieut.	„ 21/7/17	
Henderson, A. E., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 24/12/17	
Henderson, P. C., Capt.	„ 8/8/17	
Herbertson, A. H., Lieut.	Missing, 28/5/17	
Herrick, H., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 20/12/17	
Hext, T. M., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 19/5/17	
Heyland, H. M., Major	Wounded, 16/5/17	Att. M.G.C.
Hill, A. P., 2nd Lieut.	„ 30/6/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Hills, W. E., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 6/7/17	
Hirst, A. J. C., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 21/6/17	
Hoare, A., Capt.	Died of Wounds, 5/12/17	
Hobbs, R. G., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 3/10/17	
Hodgson, J. S., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 11/6/17	
Hodgson, S., 2nd Lieut.	„ 6/9/17	
Holbeck, D., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 16/4/17	
Holderoof, V., Capt. and Adj.	Wounded, 24/12/17	
Holdsworth, J., 2nd Lieut.	„ 7/5/17	
Hole, M., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 4/10/17	
Holford-Stevens, E., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 28/5/17 and 30/7/18	
Hooper, A. F., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 10/9/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)

274 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

Horner, W. A., Lieut.	. Killed 22/12/17	
Horsley, E., Lieut.	. „ 3/8/17	Att. T.M.B.
Howard, O. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 4/5/17	
Howell, G. F., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 4/5/17	
Hubbard, A. O., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 22/11/17	
Hudson, F. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 3/10/17	
Hughes, J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 13/6/17	Att. M.G.C.
Humphreys, R. G., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 10/10/17	
Hunter, J., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in German hands, December 1917	
Hutchinson, P. T., Rev.	. Wounded, 18/8/17	Army Chaplain's Dept. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Illingworth, H. C., M.C., Capt.	. Wounded and pri- soner of war in German hands, 8/3/17	
Irby, G. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 5/5/17	Att. T.M.B.
Jackson, H. A., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 26/2/17	
James, L. E., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 27/8/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Jarvis, T. M. L., D.S.O., Lieut.- Col.	. „ 2/10/17	R. W. Surrey Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Jewell, H. L., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 19/3/17	
Johnston, J. G., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 23/4/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Johnston, P. R., Lieut.	. „ 9/3/17	
Johnston, R., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 21/4/17	
Johnston, R., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 7/5/17	
Jones, A. L., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 8/10/17	E. Surrey (att. K.R.R.C.)
Jones, R. L., M.C., Capt.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, 27/8/17	
Kay, G., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 5/12/17	
Kearton, F., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 6/12/17	
Keeler, O. A., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 5/10/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Kelly, H. J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 10/10/17	
Kidman, H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 3/9/17	
King, J. T., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, 8/10/17	
Knowles, R. A. L., Lieut.	. Wounded, 29/11/17	
Knowles-Brown, F., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 15/3/17	
Lance, G. N., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 24/5/17 and 20/12/17	
Lane, C. W., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, 19/5/17	

Langston, H. P., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 21/11/17	Att. R.E.
Lascelles, E. H., 2nd Lieut.	„ 19/6/17	Att. R.F.C.
Leadbitter, F. J. G., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 14/3/17	
Leatham, C. G., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 20/6/17	
Lee, J. H., D.S.O., Lieut.	„ 11/6/17 and 12/12/17	
Lee, J. J., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in German hands, 26/12/17	
Lee, N. E., Capt.	Killed, 8/9/17	
Leech, G. C. W., Lieut.	Died of wounds, 21/4/17	
Leigh, J. E., Capt.	Killed, 14/4/17	
Lesley, J. W., Capt.	Prisoner of war in German hands, 24/5/17	
Levett, R. W. B., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 19/3/17	
Lewis, N. G., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 26/6/17	
Lewis, R. F., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 6/10/17	Att. T.M.B.
Liddle, H. W., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 19/5/17	
Lindop, H. C., Lieut.	Killed, 3/10/17	N. Staffs. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Lindsay, H. J., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 21/7/17	
Lines, H., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 4/10/17	
Loyd, G. B., Capt.	Died of Wounds, 17/12/17	
Longley, F. A. J., 2nd Lieut.	Killed	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Longley, A. H., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 15/10/17	Middlesex Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Lovatt, J. A., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 28/8/17	
Lowe, Q. P., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 26/12/17	
Lowrie, W. A., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 30/10/17	
Lugton, G. D., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 22/12/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Lyle, T. W., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 19/5/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Lyndale, J. G., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 19/5/17	
MacDonald, J., M.C., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 5/10/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Mackenzie, A., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 26/12/17	
Mackenzie, D., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 20/12/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)

276 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

Mackenzie, F. E., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 1917	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Maclachan, A., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen.	„ 11/8/17	
Madeley, R., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 21/7/17	
Mahon, T. B., M.C., Capt.	Wounded, 27/6/17	
Male, S. J., Capt.	„ 6/12/17	
Mann, P. C., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 18/8/17	
Manners, J. E., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 19/5/17	
Manning, H. A., 2nd Lieut.	„ 13/10/17	
Mannsbridge, W., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 19/10/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Marks, L., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 12/6/17	R. Sussex Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Marlow, P. A. L. C., 2nd Lieut.	Died of Wounds, 14/4/17	
Marriott, H. B., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 5/10/17	
Marsh, J. N., 2nd Lieut.	„ 18/12/17	
Martin, W. G., Lieut.	Killed, 22/1/17	
Martin, G. H., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 16/6/17	
Martin, P. H., 2nd Lieut.	„ 11/6/17	
Mason, G., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 21/6/17	
Mason, N. H., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 16/4/17 and 25/6/17	
Mason, P., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 1/3/17	
Maxwell, J., M.C., Lieut.-Col.	Died of Wounds, 10/12/17	Rifle Brigade (att. K.R.R.C.)
McArthur, G. A. D., Capt.	Prisoner of war in Germany 29/12/17	R.A.M.C. (att. K.R.R.C.)
McConnell, W. A., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 22/5/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
McDowell, T. P., 2nd Lieut.	„ 23/7/17	
McKenzie, R. A., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 4/12/17	
McLagan, J., Lieut.	Wounded, 29/12/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
McLean, N. A., 2nd Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 24/12/17	
McNeil, D., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 6/12/17	
Meridith, G., M.C., Capt.	„ 13/4/17	
Mersey-Thompson, H., Capt.	„ 30/10/17	
Methuen, J. A., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	„ 16/4/17	
Miller, C. V., 2nd Lieut.	„ 4/5/17	
Milliken, H. E., Lieut.	„ 24/4/17	
Mills, H. J. F., Lieut.	Prisoner of war in Germany, 11/8/17	
Mitchell, H., Lieut.	Wounded, 3/3/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)

Mitchell, N. R., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds,	
	19/12/17	
Mole, A. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded,	19/5/17
Molyneux, J. H., 2nd Lieut.	„	30/8/17
Morales, A., 2nd Lieut.	. „	15/11/17
Morris, W. P., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in	
	Germany,	22/12/17
Morrison, H. R., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed,	15/10/17
Mortimore, H. L., Lieut.	. Died of Wounds,	E. Surrey (att.
	29/9/17	K.R.R.C.)
Munroe, B. C., M.C., 2nd Lieut.	. Missing	
Munsey, W. F., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded,	30/8/17
Neale, N. W., 2nd Lieut.	. „	28/6/17
Neilson, W., Capt.	. Killed,	8/12/17
		Scottish Rifles (att.
		K.R.R.C.)
Newton, E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded,	7/3/17
Norris, G. H., Capt.	. „	4/5/17
	and	28/9/17
Northam, V. S., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded,	4/5/17
Norton, F. F., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed,	10/10/17
Oliver, W., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded,	3/4/17
Ommanney, C. C., Lieut.	. „	24/4/17
Oppenheim, A., D.S.O., Major	. „	19/5/17
Orrey, F. W., Lieut.	. Died of Wounds as	
	prisoner of war in	
	Germany	
Osborne, F. W., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed,	4/5/17
Oxenden, J. S., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded,	29/6/17
Page, F. J., 2nd Lieut.	. „	4/5/17
Paravicini, de, C. P. E., Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in	
	Germany, Decem-	
	ber	1917
Paravicini, de, J. A., Major	. Wounded,	24/8/17
	Missing,	22/12/17
Parfitt, G. A., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded,	5/10/17
Parry, H., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed,	15/5/17
Paterson, W. G., Lieut.	. Wounded,	2/10/17
		Scottish Rifles (att.
		K.R.R.C.)
Paul, H. J., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed,	6/12/17
Peacocke, E. F., 2nd Lieut.	. Missing,	4/6/17
Peaker, A. P., Capt.	. Wounded,	4/10/17
Pedley, J. E., M.C., Capt.	. „	4/5/17
Pemberton, F., M.C., 2nd Lieut.	. „	28/4/17
Penhale, T. W., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed,	1/5/17
Penna, G., M.C., Lieut.	. Wounded,	22/5/17
Penney, C. A., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in	
	Germany, Decem-	
	ber	1917

278 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

Perret, J. K., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 13/4/17	
Perry, R. A., M.C., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 29/6/17	
Pickett, H. H., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 14/5/17	
Pinnock, A., Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, 21/7/17	
Pollard, E. A., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 28/8/17	
Pool, J. W., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 3/10/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Poole-Connor, M., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 4/10/17	
Porteous, J. P., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 12/6/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Porteous, J. S., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, December 1917	
Porter, H. C., D.S.O., Lieut.-Col.	Wounded, 4/6/17	
Pringle, R. H., M.C., Major	. „ 28/8/17	(Capt. Rifle Bde.)
Prior, E. G., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, December 1917	
Pristo, W. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, December 1917	
Pryor, G. H. D., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 9/10/17	
Pullinger, C. E., M.C., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 23/4/17 and 13/9/17	
Randall, J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 21/4/17	
Raphael, J. E., Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 23/6/17	
Reader, R., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, December, 1917	
Rees, J. T., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 12/7/17	
Reynard, Lieut.	. Repatriated, 14/9/17	
Reynolds, W. J., Lieut.	. Wounded, 20/12/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Rice, A. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 5/10/17	
Richardson, F. E. G., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 7/10/17	
Richardson, J., Lieut.	. Died, 16/6/17	R. Sussex Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Richardson, H. W., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 12/12/17	
Rider, E. P., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 3/10/17	
Rixon, T. A., M.C., Lieut.-Col.	Killed, 19/9/17	
Roach, G. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 23/8/17	
Robinson, W. H., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 10/3/17	N. Staffs. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Robson, G. D., Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 6/9/17	

Roden, J. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 21/8/17	
Ross, J., Capt.	. „ 13/8/17	R.A.M.C. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Routh, E. J. D., Capt.	. „ 30/4/17	Att. R.F.C.
Rowley, Hon. G. C., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 17/3/17	
Salter, H. A., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 20/6/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Sampson, M. T., Capt.	. Wounded, 2/10/17	
Sandford, H., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 4/10/17	
Savage, H. G., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 6/11/12	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Sawyer, R. F., 2nd Lieut.	. Missing, believed wounded, 6/9/17	
Scrase-Dickens, A. R., 2nd Lieut.	Wounded, 10/3/17	Att. R.F.C.
Scrivener, H. C., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 10/8/17	
Searson, H. W., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 28/6/17	Essex Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Sample, J. C. S., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 30/4/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Sharpe, S. R. C., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 24/5/17	
Sheepshanks, W., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 15/9/17	
Sheerdown, C. D., M.C., Capt.	. Wounded, 28/6/17	
Shepherd, A. I. U., 2nd Lieut.	Died of Wounds, 9/2/17	
Sherlock, R. F., Capt.	. Killed, 11/8/17	
Sidney, L. P., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 17/11/17	Att. R.F.C.
Simpson, A., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in Germany, 3/9/17	
Simpson, D. C., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 4/10/17	
Simpson, H. D., Lieut.	. Killed, 8/9/17	
Simpson, R., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 1/8/17	
Skinner, G. T., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 6/12/17	
Skinner, J. E., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 24/4/17	
Sloan, J. B., Capt.	. „ 21/4/17	
Smerdon, H. E., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 25/6/17	
Smith, A. D., D.S.O., Lieut.	. Killed, 25/8/17	
Smith, F. C., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 23/7/17	Northants Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Smith, H. B., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 4/6/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Smith, H. L., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 11/4/17	
Smith, J. R., M.C., Capt.	. Killed, 30/5/17	
Smyth, O. B., M.C., Capt.	. Wounded, 22/12/17	
Sneddon, W. J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 14/5/17	
Soames, A. A., Lieut.-Col.	. „ 3/12/17	K.R.R.C. (with Wilts Regt.)
Soloman, J. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 7/5/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)

280 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

Sparke, L. F., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 23/8/17	
Spencer-Smith, C. O., Capt.	. Killed, 11/8/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Spilling, C. N. J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 11/9/17	
Spreckley, G. L., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 9/5/17	
Sproul, W. P., Lieut.	. Wounded, 5/10/17	Scottish Rifles att. K.R.R.C.)
St. Aubyn, F. J., Lieut.	. Killed, 23/4/17	
Stavert, R. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 3/5/17 and 12/9/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Stearns, P. C., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 15/12/17	
Stephens, P. F., Lieut.	. Wounded, 15/10/17	
Stewart, H., Lieut.	. Killed, 4/5/17	
Still, T. S., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 26/6/17	
Stone, L. J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 8/12/17	
Stone-Wootten, F., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 25/10/17	
Strang, G., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 6/12/17	
Stratton, W. A., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 10/10/17	
Summerfield, M., M.O., Capt.	. „ 31/8/17	
Sutherland, J. O. H., Capt.	. „ 21/4/17	Scottish Rifles (att. K.R.R.C.)
Sutters, A. J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 3/10/17	
Tabor, J. M., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 4/10/17	
Tate, F. H., Capt.	. Died of Wounds in German hands, 27/10/17	
Tatham, J. S., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 5/3/17	Att. K. O. (Royal Lancs. Regt.)
Taylor, G. L. F., Capt.	. Died of Wounds, 8/9/17	
Taylor, A. G. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in German hands, December 1917	
Taylor, C. W., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 13/10/17	
Taylor, D. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded and pri- soner of war in Germany, 20/7/17	
Taylor, W. J., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 2/3/17	
Tetlow, J., Lieut.	. „ 27/8/17	
Thomas, U. V., Capt.	. „ 24/10/17	
Thorn, A. E., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 4/10/17	
Thorn, H. L., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 27/6/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Thornton-Smith, A. D., Capt.	. „ 28/8/17	
Tindall, A. S.	. Wounded, 14/4/17	
Trinder, R. J., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 4/12/17	
Tucker, A., Lieut.	. Killed, 24/10/17	R. Sussex Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Tunstall, J. C., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 22/2/17	

Turner, V. F., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 18/8/17	
Van Praagh, R. B., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 21/4/17	
Vigers, R. S. G., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 13/4/17	
Villier, W. E., Capt.	. Killed, 17/11/17	
Vining, D. C., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 10/9/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Wadner, F., Capt.	. Wounded, 24/4/17	
Walford, P. E., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 23/4/17	
Wallington, G. S., Capt.	. „ 3/10/17	
Wallis, M. G., Capt.	. Wounded, 1917	
Walsh, L. P., m.c., Capt.	. „ 15/12/17	
Walter, L. D., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 29/6/17	
Ward, H. K., m.c., Capt.	. Wounded and pri- soner of war in Germany, 20/7/17	R.A.M.C. (att. K.R.R.C.)
Ward, Lieut.	. Repatriated, 14/9/17	
Warham, J., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 24/5/17	
Watson, A. W., Major	. Died of Wounds, 11/8/17	
Watson, A. T., Major	. Died of Wounds, 24/8/17	
Watt, J. A., Capt.	. Prisoner of war in Scot. Rifles (att. Germany, Decem- ber 1917	K.R.R.C.)
Watts, H. T., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 24/8/17	
Webb, E. A., Lieut.	. Killed, 21/7/17	
Webb, G. R., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 4/10/17	
Webb, T. R. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 13/8/17	
Webber, R. H., Capt.	. Wounded, 19/5/17	
Webster, E. W., Capt.	. Killed, 24/4/17	
Wellington, S. L., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, 25/10/17	
Welsford, G. A., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 4/5/17	
Whall, E. L. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 13/10/17	
Whitley, C., m.c., Capt.	. „ 23/4/17	
Whitley, H., 2nd Lieut.	. Missing, believed drowned, 28/3/17	
Wilkins, J., Lieut.	. Wounded, 12/5/17	
Williams, F. R., 2nd Lieut.	. Killed, 23/4/17	
Williamson, G. H., m.c., Capt.	. Died of Wounds, 23/4/17	
Williamson, K. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Died of Wounds, 7/5/17	
Willis, G. H., 2nd Lieut.	. Prisoner of war in German hands, December 1917	

282 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

Wilmott, M. G., Lieut.	. Wounded, 5/10/17	
Wilson, G. A. G., Capt.	. Killed, 15/8/17	R. Sussex Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.).
Wilson, J. B. G., 2nd Lieut.	Died of Wounds, 12/5/17	
Wilson, W. F., 2nd Lieut.	. Wounded, Dec. 1917	
Wood-Hill, B., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 20/8/17	
Woodlock, F. J., 2nd Lieut.	Killed, 27/8/17	
Woods, R. H., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 20/12/17	
Worsley, E. A., Capt.	. Wounded, 2/10/17	
Wright, A., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 1/5/17	
Wright, D., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 3/10/17	
Young, J. H., 2nd Lieut.	. „ 13/8/17	London Regt. (att. K.R.R.C.)

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

The following members of the Regiment, General Officers, have been employed as such during the present war to June 1917.

General Sir Henry Rawlinson.
 Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton.
 „ Sir William Pitcairn Campbell.
 „ Sir Thomas Morland.
 Major-General H. B. MacCall.
 „ Sir Gerald Kitson.
 „ The Hon. Edward J. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley.
 „ Oliver S. W. Nugent.
 „ C. R. McGrigor.
 „ S. W. Hare.
 „ The Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley.
 „ S. F. Mott.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS.

F. A. Fortescue.	H. C. R. Green.
W. S. Kays.	R. G. Jelf.
Edward Northey.	B. F. Widdrington.
E. Pearce-Serocold.	G. A. Armytage.
Charles Gosling.	J. H. Davidson.
William Allgood.	L. A. E. Price-Davies.
Reginald Oxley.	A. S. Hunter.
Charles S. Markham.	H. A. Vernon.
Horatio Mends.	H. B. P. L. Kennedy.
Algernon Bewick-Copley.	G. Rennie.
The Hon. C. Sackville-West.	L. F. Philips.
E. V. Hordern.	

<i>Recapitulation.</i>				<i>Honours now held by Officers serving in the Regiment (June 1917)</i>			
Generals	.	.	1	V.C.	.	.	2
Lieut.-Generals	.	.	3	C.M.G.	.	.	3
Major-Generals	.	.	8	D.S.O.	.	.	40
Brigadier-Generals	.	.	23	M.C.	.	.	30
Grand total	.	.	35				

**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS AND RIFLE BRIGADE
CLOTHING DEPOT.**

The amount of money received from the various Battalions of the Regiment during 1917 amounted to £521 1s.; 6,686 articles of clothing were also received, and no fewer than 4,167 articles were despatched to the various Battalions. These figures only refer to the Service Battalions.

**THE AWARD OF THE SILVER CROSS FOR GALLANTRY
AT GRAY'S COURT, YORK.**

The Silver Cross of the York and District Boy Scouts Association was presented to Corpl. Bugler Wilkinson for gallantry in saving life.

The act for which Wilkinson received this award is as follows :

While walking near the Clifton Ings Gate, Wilkinson observed a boy who was bathing in the river, and apparently drowning ; he immediately dived in to his assistance and brought the exhausted boy safely to the bank.

The Silver Cross was presented by Major-General C. R. R. McGrigor, C.B., C.M.G., who congratulated him on having won it, and said it gave him great pleasure to decorate the lad as he had learned that his father was formerly in the King's Royal Rifles.

The following is a record of the Battalions and Officers of the Regiment who were mentioned in Sir Douglas Haig's Despatch dated May 1917 :

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

Number of Battalions engaged	. . .	13
(being the 1st, 2nd, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 20th).		
Staff officers	. . . . .	11
Regimental officers	. . . . .	48
Other ranks	. . . . .	40

This inspiring record serves to demonstrate the fine work that the Regiment has performed during the recent operations.

On the occasion of the death of the Duchess of Connaught, the following message was sent to the Equerry-in-Waiting, Clarence House :

" Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, senior Colonel-Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, on the part of the whole Regiment, which is so closely allied in friendship and organisation to the Rifle Brigade, desires to express on behalf of The King's Royal Rifle Corps their deep regret at the lamented death of Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Connaught, and their most respectful sympathy with His Royal Highness and his family,"

and received the following letter in reply :

" CLARENCE HOUSE,
" ST. JAMES'S, S.W.
" March 26th, 1917.

" DEAR LORD GRENFELL,

" I am desired by the Duke of Connaught to thank you and ask you to convey to all ranks of The King's Royal Rifles his sincere thanks for the very kind message of sympathy conveyed in your letter, on the occasion of the Duchess of Connaught's death. His Royal Highness greatly appreciates the kind sympathy extended to him by you all in his bereavement.

" Believe me,
" Yours sincerely,
(Signed) "M. MURRAY."

OFFICERS WHO COMMANDED RESERVE BATTALIONS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS AT VARIOUS TIMES.

14th Battalion .	(1) Lieut.-Colonel Sir T. Pilkington, Bart. (2) Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Petre, Rifle Brigade.
15th Battalion .	Lieut.-Colonel G. St. Aubyn.
17th T.R. Battalion .	Lieut.-Colonel F. C. R. Logan, later commanded 284th Infantry Battalion.
18th T. R. Battalion	Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Petre, R.B.
19th Battalion .	Lieut.-Colonel R. D. Keyworth. Became 109th T.R. Battalion.
22nd Battalion .	Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Whitehead. Became 110th T.R. Battalion.
23rd Battalion .	Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Hope, M.P. Became 111th T.R. Battalion.
24th Battalion .	Lieut.-Colonel L. P. Irby.

THE FOLLOWING OFFICERS WERE IN COMMAND OF THEIR
RESPECTIVE BATTALIONS OF THE REGIMENT,
DECEMBER 1917.

1st . . .	Lieut.-Colonel H. W. M. Watson, D.S.O.
2nd . . .	„ G. C. Kelly.
3rd . . .	„ W. J. Long, C.M.G.
4th . . .	„ B. J. Majendie, D.S.O.
5th . . .	„ G. S. St. Aubyn.
6th . . .	„ Hon. J. R. Brownlow.
7th . . .	T/Lieut.-Colonel J. C. S. Birch.
8th . . .	Lieut.-Colonel A. J. Curling, D.S.O.
9th . . .	Major C. K. Bury-Howard.
10th . . .	„ A. C. Sheepshanks, D.S.O.
11th . . .	Lieut.-Colonel G. K. Priaulx, D.S.O.
12th . . .	„ A. MacLachlan, D.S.O.
13th . . .	„ A. N. Strode-Jackson, D.S.O.
16th . . .	„ A. V. Johnson, R.Fus.
17th . . .	„ A. P. H. Le Prevost.
18th * . . .	„ R. Pennell, D.S.O.
20th . . .	„ C. R. Martin.
21st * . . .	„ G. L. Brown.
51st Grad. Battalion .	„ C. N. Seymour, D.S.O. (Margate).
52nd Grad. Battalion .	„ G. R. Lascelles (Canterbury).
53rd Y.S. Battalion .	„ Pigott (R.B.), (Northampton).

DEATH OF MR. WILLIAM CLOWSER.

An old Rifleman passed away at Winchester on August 18th, 1917, in the person of William Clowser. As a young man, Clowser joined the Regiment and rose to the appointment of Mess-Sergeant. Amongst the many officers he was proud to serve under were General Hawley and General Sir Redvers Buller, and there are other distinguished officers still living who can testify to his work and popularity.

After serving with the 1st Battalion in the Red River Expedition, he returned to England and was employed as mess caterer at Colchester with the 3rd Battalion; amongst his most cherished possessions was a handsome silver teapot, presented to him by Colonel (afterwards Maj.-Gen.) Sir Wyckham Leigh-Pemberton and the officers, just prior to their embarkation for South Africa in February 1879. It had engraved on it the following inscription:

“In memory of and in gratitude for all the services rendered by him to the Battalion.”

* In Italy.

Mr. Clowser then came to the Depot at Winchester as officers' mess man, and on leaving the Service set up a catering business known as "Clowser's Restaurant" in that city. He there gained a reputation which was thoroughly deserved as being one of the best caterers in Hampshire. He retained touch with his old Regiment by being caterer to the Green Jacket Club, and when he retired in 1904 the Club presented him with a handsome silver salver in recognition of his services. A conscientious and hard-working man, with considerable ability in his particular line, he was as much esteemed in the city as he was whilst serving in the Regiment. His remains lie buried at Winchester Cemetery, hard by the scene of his labours and all the associations of the Regiment he held so dear.

The following message was received by Lord Grenfell in answer to the expression of sympathy upon the death of H.R.H. Prince Christian:

" Lord Grenfell,

" Overstone, Northants.

" Pray accept my warmest thanks for kind sympathy, and express the same to the dear Regiment to which I am so truly attached.

(Signed) " HELENA G. S. S. CHRISTIAN."

OBITUARY NOTICES.

2ND LIEUT. FRED ATKINSON.

2nd Lieut. Fred Atkinson was the second son of the late Rev. A. W. Atkinson and Mrs. Atkinson, of Ootacamund, India. He was educated at Bedford School, and afterwards entered the service of the National Bank of India in London. In 1910 he took up farming in Canada, but soon after the outbreak of the War he returned to England and enlisted in the O.T.C. at Berkhamsted, and later obtained a temporary commission in the Regiment. He served in France, and after being wounded in October 1916, came home for five months' sick leave. On April 12th he was wounded a second time, and for his conduct in this fighting he was mentioned in despatches. He refused to leave his Battalion or go on sick leave, and on April 23rd he again went into action and was killed, being subsequently again mentioned in despatches.

MAJOR-GENERAL J. P. BATTERSBY.

Major-General John Prevost Battersby, whose death is announced as having taken place at Lyncroft, Weybridge, on January 12th, 1917, in his 91st year, was son of Colonel Francis Battersby, c.b., of Listoke, Drogheda. His grandfather, Colonel Francis Battersby, raised in Canada and commanded the Glengarry Light Infantry in 1812 to the end of the American War; he was cousin to General Sir George Prevost of the 60th Royal Americans, who was Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in North America at the time. General Battersby joined the 60th Rifles in 1846 as Ensign, and reached the rank of Lieut.-Colonel in 1876. Among the appointments held by him were those of A.D.C. to the Inspector-General of Infantry, Lieut.-General Sir Arthur Lawrence, in 1862; Assistant Adjt.-General in Madras, 1868-70; Commandant Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea, 1871-80; and Assistant Director of Military Education, 1880-85. His wife, who was a daughter of Sir William Dillon, Bart., died in 1897, and he leaves a family, among whom is Mr. Prevost Battersby, the well-known war correspondent and writer.

CAPTAIN JOHN BECK, M.C.

Captain and Adjutant John Beck, M.C., late Norfolk Regiment, was killed in action on August 16th, 1917, aged 28. He was educated at Gresham's School, Holt, received his commission in June 1915, and went to the Front in August 1916, being attached to the Herts Regiment. Later he was transferred to the King's Royal Rifle Corps, in which he was gazetted Captain and Adjutant in March 1917. He won the Military Cross in October, and for his fine work on July 31st he was recommended for Second-in-Command of a Battalion. It was typical of him that he was wounded whilst giving brandy to a wounded man.

CAPTAIN A. B. BERNARD.

Captain A. B. Bernard was the elder son of Mr. and Mrs. B. Bernard, of West Dulwich, and was educated at Dulwich College, matriculated at London University (1st Division), and entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital after obtaining the Jeaffreson Exhibition in open competition in September 1914. In November of the same year he was gazetted 2nd Lieut. in the Lancashire Fusiliers, and subsequently became Musketry Instructor and Assistant Adjutant. In July 1915 he was promoted Lieutenant, and in October 1915 transferred to the Special Reserve, King's Royal Rifle Corps. He became Captain in December 1916. Captain Bernard was in the field, with the exception of an interval of five months, from October 1915 until April 23rd, 1917, on which day he was reported "missing, believed killed," but he was found to have received severe wounds in action near Croisilles, to which he succumbed eleven days later as prisoner of war, at the age of 20.

CAPTAIN CECIL R. BLAKE.

Captain Cecil R. Blake was the second son of the late Colonel A. M. Blake, of Danesbury, Welwyn, Herts. He was educated at Eton, where he became Captain of Oppidans, and Trinity College, Oxford, whence he was called to the Bar. In August 1914 he joined the Inns of Court O.T.C., and the following month was granted a temporary commission in the Regiment, and posted to the 7th Battalion. Later he was transferred to the 10th Battalion, with which unit he remained until he was killed. He was promoted Captain at the end of 1915, and met his death in action during the

attack on Metz-en-Couture, which village was captured by the 10th Battalion, after very heavy fighting, on April 4th, 1917.

LIEUT.-COLONEL ARTHUR BLEWITT.

Arthur Blewitt, the son of William Blewitt, of Pinner, was born on February 19th, 1861, and educated at Eton. He was appointed 2nd Lieut. in the 33rd Regiment on January 27th, 1883, and was transferred to the 4th Battalion 60th Rifles later in the same year at Ferozepore, India. He served in India and Burmah until 1893, having in 1891 taken part in the Manipur Expedition (medal and clasp). In 1897 Blewitt was selected for service with the Egyptian Army, and took part in the Nile Expedition of that year, being present at the action of Abu Hamed (mentioned in despatches, *London Gazette*, January 25th, 1898, Egyptian medal and clasp). He served also in the Nile Expedition of 1898, and was present at the battle of the Atbara and capture of Khartoum (twice mentioned in despatches, *London Gazette*, May 24th and September 30th, 1898, receiving Brevet of Major and two clasps to Egyptian medal). He again served in the Nile Expedition of 1899, for which he received a fourth clasp to the Egyptian medal and the 3rd Class of the Medjidieh.

In 1900 Blewitt was selected by Lord Kitchener for the responsible position of Governor of the Upper Nile Province. This appointment he held with much success until 1903, when he rejoined his Regiment at Malta and retired in 1905. Of fine presence, good address, and sound judgment, Blewitt had many qualities which fitted him for being a successful pioneer and administrator in the Upper Nile. Above all, he was a good sportsman, and was never happier than when hunting big game, fishing, and shooting. A story is told of him as Governor at Fashoda. With a staff only of three white men he resided at Fashoda. Government House was the only dry spot in the rainy season, and the snakes, knowing this, congregated on the slight elevation on which it was situated, and were, in fact, quite thick on the ground. One night, just after he had retired, the Governor heard a rustling near his bed, and on striking a match he saw the head of a huge python protruding from underneath an empty soda-water case which stood alongside. He got up in his night-shirt, and searching round for a weapon he found a spade with

which he prodded round until the python put out his head, when he succeeded in cutting it off! Such was a characteristic feature of viceroyalty in the Soudan in 1903.

Blewitt was a keen traveller during the time he was in the Regiment, and on one occasion journeyed back from India to Europe *via* Persia, Turkey-in-Asia, and Constantinople. He also made frequent shooting expeditions in India, Burmah, Thibet, North America, South Africa, and New Zealand. He was so attracted by the latter place that upon leaving the Army he went out again to New Zealand and took up land at Terako in the North Island, where he lived for some years.

At the time of the outbreak of the Great War he was in England, at his home, Heath Manor House, Leighton Buzzard, and upon volunteering for service was in September 1914 promoted temporary Lieut.-Colonel to command the 13th Battalion of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, which position he held with great success until June 1915. He was subsequently employed in various capacities during the war until, while commanding a Labour Battalion at Audrique in France, he was mortally wounded in an enemy's air raid by a bomb. He died on September 5th, 1917, and was buried in the Souvenir Cemetery, St. Omer.

Blewitt was possessed of many military qualities, and would, under different circumstances, have undoubtedly become a successful soldier. A life of adventure and his sporting instincts made him, like so many other Englishmen of his type, impatient of the dull routine of an ordinary career.

As a Governor in the Upper Nile he was distinctly his own master, and Sir William Garstin thus writes of him :

"Blewitt was a great success as a Governor. He had all the qualities for ruling natives, and was the best of good fellows. It was with great regret that I saw the announcement of his death in the papers. That splendid band of young soldiers who did such good work in Egypt and the Soudan has been sadly diminished in recent years. They have left imperishable marks behind them."

In common with many other Riflemen, Arthur Blewitt has thus left at least some

"Footprints on the sands of time."

2ND LIEUT. J. C. BLYTH.

2nd Lieut. James Charles Blyth was born on January 29th, 1897, and educated at Eton and University College, Oxford.

292 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

He was gazetted to a 2nd Lieutenancy in the Regiment in March 1916. In August of the same year he was posted to the 1st Battalion, and was killed in action by a shell at Bailleul on April 13th, 1917, after an all-day attack which was successful. He was the elder son of Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. Blyth, 25, Norfolk Street, Park Lane, and Brawith Hall, Thirsk.

MAJOR TOM LOUIS BOURDILLON, M.C.

The only son of the late Sir James Bourdillon, K.C.S.I., V.D., and of Lady Bourdillon, of Westlands, Liphook, Hants, he was born in India in 1887, and educated at Marlborough College and Corpus Christi, Oxford. In 1911 he passed for the Colonial Civil Service, and left England for Malay in November of the same year. The Malay Government having decided to release a certain number of officials, he returned to England in February 1915, and was gazetted to the Regiment the following month in the rank of Lieutenant, being posted to the 8th Battalion. Going to France in May, he was severely wounded during the counter-attack from Sanctuary Wood on July 30th near Hooze, and returned to England. After his recovery he served for some time at home with the 14th Reserve Battalion, until he rejoined the 8th Battalion in July 1916, and was promoted Captain.

In September he was slightly wounded on the Somme, and for his gallantry on that occasion (September 15th) was awarded the Military Cross.

Major Bourdillon continued to serve with the 8th Battalion, and was promoted temporary Major in April 1917, and acted as Second-in-Command for several months.

On the morning of August 24th, 1917, he was slightly wounded during a German attack on the part of the line held by the 41st Brigade, near Sanctuary Wood, and was carried into a dug-out; a shell subsequently entering by one of the ventilation holes killed all the unfortunate occupants. His Colonel writes: "I feel his loss deeply. No one was more generally popular, always cheerful and unselfish . . . his influence was invariably for good."

2ND LIEUT. GUY BOUCHER.

The only son of Mr. and Mrs. Arthur S. Boucher, of Sharpcliffe Hall, North Stafford, was educated at Winchester, and

was gazetted on November 22nd, 1916, to the Special Reserve, joining the 6th Battalion the following month.

He left for France in February 1917, and served with the 2nd Battalion. He was reported missing on July 10th, 1917, in the German attack on Nieuport, and has since been reported to have been killed on that date. Aged 19 years.

2ND LIEUT. HERBERT CAIRNS.

The eldest son of Councillor D. Cairns, of Sunderland. He was formerly a member of Brazenose College, Oxford, and a Mathematical Master at Orme Boys' School, Newcastle-under-Lyne. Joining the Inns of Court O.T.C. in November 1915, he was gazetted to a temporary commission in the Regiment. He was killed in action in France on October 4th, 1917.

CAPTAIN FREDERICK AUGUSTUS CAMPBELL.

Another old Rifleman has passed away in the death of Captain F. A. Campbell.

Born in 1839, he saw service in the China War of 1860-62, and after leaving the Regiment, served on the staff of Earl Spencer when Viceroy of Ireland as A.D.C.

Later he was Equerry to H.R.H. Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyle, and was also a Gentleman Usher to H.M. Queen Victoria.

Captain Campbell was a good cricketer and a fine all-round sportsman.

He died on December 18th, 1916, at the age of 77.

2ND LIEUT. W. DE MONTIGNY DENTON CARDEW.

Educated at private schools, Cardew entered the Civil Service, and on the outbreak of war enlisted in the Regiment. After serving in France as a corporal he was sent home, and after passing with distinction through a cadet corps was given a temporary commission in the Regiment and posted to the 10th Battalion.

He was present with his Battalion during the severe fighting of the autumn of 1917 and was killed at Cambrai on December 29th.

Cardew was a lad of extraordinary erudition and remarkably well and deeply read; he was a master of the technical

side of music, and an unusually good French scholar. In addition he possessed a fine sense of humour, which had ample scope as a corporal in the officers' mess during his early days of soldiering. Had fate spared him a successful career was assured.

MAJOR ANTHONY CARLISLE.

Of the older generation of Riflemen, there passed away, at the advanced age of 86, Anthony Carlisle, who died at his residence, "Glandwr," Chandlers Ford, on December 10th, 1917.

Major Carlisle joined the 60th in 1854, and, as a subaltern, was serving in India with the Regiment at the period when the Indian Mutiny broke out. At this crisis he was on his way home on sick leave in a sailing vessel, but on reaching the Cape he first heard of the outbreak and decided to return to India immediately, a strange coincidence being that his two brothers were on the same ship. He took an active part in the Rebellion, being present at the operations at Cawnpore and the campaign in Rohilkund. He retired from the Service with the rank of major on July 5th, 1872, and settled down in Hampshire, where he was able to indulge in his favourite sport of fishing, on which he was an acknowledged authority.

Although outliving most of his contemporaries in the Regiment, he continued to keep in touch with his old friends in the Green Jackets, and took a lively interest in the welfare and doings of past comrades, as well as the present representatives of the 60th.

He was buried at Winchester Cemetery, amongst the associations of the Regiment he loved so well.

MAJOR GEORGE CARPENTER.

An old Rifleman passed away at Ealing on New Year's Day 1917, in the person of Major George Carpenter, at the age of 76. Carpenter served as a subaltern in the 4th Battalion and on promotion joined the 3rd Battalion in 1873.

He thus had the advantage of a "Hawley" training, which was reflected in the able manner he commanded his Company and interested himself in anything that advanced the efficiency and happiness of his men.



LIEUT.-COLONEL R. C. CHESTER-MASTER, D.S.O.
Killed in action August 30th, 1917, whilst in command of the 13th Battalion.

[295

LIEUT.-COLONEL RICHARD CHESTER CHESTER-
MASTER, D.S.O.

Lieut.-Colonel Chester-Master of the Abbey, Cirencester, and Knole Park, Almondsbury, affectionately known in the Regiment as "The Squire," was born on August 29th, 1870. Of a well-known family, established since Elizabethan days in Gloucestershire, he was the eldest son of Colonel T. W. C. Chester-Master by his wife Georgina Emily Rolls, sister of the first Lord Llangattock. He was educated at Harrow and at Christ Church, Oxford. Joining the 4th Gloucestershire Militia, commanded by his father, in 1891, he served four trainings, and was in 1893 gazetted to The King's Royal Rifle Corps, being then 23 years of age. By heredity and by personal instinct "The Squire" was a keen sportsman—a fine horseman, a good man to hounds, and an excellent shot. When at Oxford he was Master of the Christ Church Beagles, and while stationed at Gibraltar he was Whipper-in to the Calpe Hunt. In 1898 he was Master of the Cape Hounds, which post he held for three years, and when duty called him to Rhodesia in 1901 he organised and hunted a pack of hounds with the aid of drafts sent him by the Duke of Westminster and other friends.

Few of his contemporaries were better fitted by nature and by early training to become a successful Rifleman and distinguished soldier than Richard Chester-Master. With a cultivated mind, sound judgment, and a quick eye for country, added to high-minded ideals, a sympathetic spirit, and a good address, he seemed destined from early days to become one of the prominent men of his time.

In April 1898 he was selected as A.D.C. by Sir Alfred (afterwards Lord) Milner, upon his appointment as Governor of Cape Colony and High Commissioner for South Africa. That the selection was well justified the following, written by Lord Milner long years afterwards on September 5th, 1917, will show: "I had a great affection for him, as well as a great respect for his fine qualities both as a man and as a soldier. His death is a very great blow to me personally."

Upon the outbreak of the South African War in 1899 Sir Alfred released him from his duties and "The Squire" became an officer in Remington's Guides. Serving with them at Magersfontein and the relief of Kimberley, he greatly distinguished himself as a scout-leader, and gained much

credit by a memorable ride of forty miles through the enemy's line with despatches, which materially aided in the development of the plans by which Cronje was checked in his flank march, and his force ultimately captured at Paardeberg. It was he who, later, on April 1st, 1900, discovered the drift by which Broadwood's Column, surprised by the Boers at Sannah's Post, narrowly escaped annihilation! It was he again who, in Lord Roberts's advance from Bloemfontein on May 3rd, was the first to boldly find his way into Brandford with a small flanking party of scouts from Hutton's Mounted Force, and thus opened a way to turn the Boer position, which was holding our infantry in check. In January 1901 he was promoted Captain, mentioned in despatches, and promoted Brevet-Major. In April, upon his selection to raise the Western Province Mounted Rifles, 600 strong, he resigned his appointment as A.D.C. to Lord Milner and proceeded to take over the defence of the Northern Districts. In September he was appointed Commandant-General of the British South African Police in Southern Rhodesia, with the local rank of Lieut.-Colonel, forming them into a force of 750 Europeans and 200 natives. In this responsible position Chester-Master did much important service, and, gaining valuable experience, he displayed a real genius for dealing with the native population; his sympathy, firmness, and even-handed justice inspiring their confidence and respect. In 1905 he was appointed Resident Commissioner and Commandant-General in Rhodesia with a seat in the Legislative Council. In March 1908, after ten eventful years in South Africa, "The Squire" resigned his appointment and joined the Rifle Depot in England.

Deeply interested in his father's estates and in county affairs, Chester-Master keenly felt the responsible ties binding him to Gloucestershire, and no prospect of further active service being in sight, he became a candidate for and was selected as Chief Constable. With characteristic energy he threw himself into his new duties, and soon gained the enthusiastic support of his constables, and the confidence of the county.

Shortly after the outbreak of the Great War in August 1914 his father died, and left him the onerous duties of taking over his various landed estates. In March 1915 he was appointed to the newly raised 13th Service Battalion of his old Regiment, The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and to the command in June, vice Lieut.-Colonel Arthur Blewitt. The

Battalion then became part of the 111th Brigade (Barnes) of the 37th Division (Gleichen), with which he embarked for France on July 30th, 1915.

In the vicinity of Ploegstreet the Battalion learnt the arts of trench warfare, and on September 2nd moved to Fonqueville, where it took over a line of trenches from the French. No serious fighting, however, took place, and it was not until 1916 that the Battalion under its gallant leader proved its fighting value and won the highest distinction. Chester-Master thereupon came into his own. Oblivious to all personal danger he won a character for fearlessness, and at the same time cool judgment and tactical insight, which won the affectionate confidence of his men in an extraordinary degree. For his services in the early part of 1916 he was mentioned in despatches in June 1916. Later in the year, upon November 23rd, at Beaucourt, after three days' heavy fighting, the Battalion in spite of severe losses reached its objective, showing an example of initiative and gallantry under the leadership of its colonel which gained the highest praise, and Chester-Master was named for Brigadier, and was awarded the D.S.O. in the following year.

At Arras on the Scarpe, upon April 9th, 1917, the Battalion again rendered signal service in the capture of Monchy-le-Preux, when the Brigadier, the Divisional Commander, and the Commander of the 3rd Army each personally testified to the valuable services rendered by it and its well-loved leader. Chester-Master thus conveys to his Battalion their well-merited praise: "No troops could have shown greater courage and determination in the attack, or more patience and endurance under the most trying conditions of weather and fatigue." (Special Order, April 15th, 1917.)

From April 22nd to the 29th the Battalion was again engaged in the battle of Arras at Gavrelle, north of the Scarpe, and did extremely well. C and D Companies in the front line, penetrating the enemy's position, overcame all resistance, and reached their objective, where they consolidated an exposed position, which they held against counter-attacks for several days and nights. "The General Officer Commanding the Division," writes Colonel Chester-Master in a special Order to his Battalion dated May 2nd, 1917, "has much pleasure in once more recording his complete satisfaction at the manner in which all ranks so worthily upheld the reputation of the 37th Division and the traditions of The King's Royal Rifle Corps."

"It was in no small measure due," writes General Bruce Williams, commanding the 37th Division, "to the gallant leadership of Lieut.-Colonel Chester-Master that on the Aisne (April 9th) and at Arras (April 23rd) the Division earned its reputation. . . . His coolness under fire, his extraordinary eye for country, and the wonderful example he gave under the most difficult conditions were remarkable. To his Brigadier his loss is irreplaceable. He could be perfectly confident that if Colonel Chester-Master was anywhere near a danger spot, things would never go wrong. He was so sound and so thoroughly to be relied upon to do the right thing." (Letter September 5th, 1917.) The reasons for Chester-Master's success as a leader in battle are not far to seek. It is well stated by his Brigadier (C. W. Compton) in generous terms: "He was the bravest man I have ever seen, and his behaviour under the worst possible conditions set an example to all of us that was simply invaluable. . . . Quite apart from the admiration we all had for Colonel Chester-Master as a soldier, he endeared himself to every one with whom he came into contact." (Letter September 5th, 1917.)

Chester-Master was again mentioned in despatches for the foregoing, and awarded a bar to his D.S.O. with the following *Gazette* notice: "During operations for six days he displayed great courage and ability. His Battalion was very short of officers, and he had no rest during that period. His splendid example and total disregard for safety inspired his men with great confidence."

The confidence of his men was only equalled by their whole-hearted affection. No regimental officer ever led his men into action with more conspicuous gallantry or with a more fearless courage. The keenest of soldiers and a great disciplinarian, he devoted himself to the comfort and well-being of his Riflemen in the true spirit of the Regiment. He was three times mentioned in despatches, viz.: June 1916, June 1917, and again in December 1917.

On the selected list for Brigadier-General, Chester-Master was repeatedly placed in temporary command when vacancies occurred in different Brigades, and only shortly before his death he had returned to his devoted Battalion from a spell of temporary Brigade command. His successful career as a General therefore seemed assured, when upon August 30th, 1917, he was shot by an enemy sniper while carrying out a personal reconnaissance of the enemy's lines. Thus fell one of the most promising Riflemen of his standing, deeply

mourned by all who knew him. He lies buried in the grounds of the Hospice at Locre, his grave being carefully tended by the Sisters of the Convent. Memorial Services were held at Cirencester and at Almondsbury, and the sorrow for his loss was universal in his county. At Almondsbury the striking service was concluded by a poem, "The Supreme Sacrifice," written by the widow's brother, Mr. John Arkwright, and set to music by the Rev. Dr. Harris:

"O valiant hearts, who to your glory came
Through dust of conflict and through battle flame:
Tranquil you lie, your knightly virtue proved,
Your memory hallowed in the land you loved."

Lieut.-Colonel Chester-Master married in 1901 Geraldine M. R., eldest daughter of the late John Hangerford Arkwright of Hampton Court, Herefordshire, by whom he has two sons, who both survive him.

CAPTAIN LAURENCE DRURY CHIDSON, M.C.

The eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. C. R. Chidson, of Streat-ham, was educated at Dulwich, and when war broke out had won a scholarship at St. John's, Cambridge. Instead of going into residence, he obtained a temporary commission in the Regiment (October 1914), and was one of the first officers to join the 13th Battalion on its formation, then under the command of Colonel Butler, proceeding overseas to France in July 1915. He served through the battle of the Somme, and, being commended for gallantry by the Divisional Commander at the Battle of the Ancre, November 14th, 1916, he was awarded the Military Cross, the notification in the *Gazette* of March 3rd, 1917, being: "He assumed command of and led his Company forward with great gallantry, later rendering most valuable assistance in consolidating the position." Incidentally, with three men he captured an officer and 40 Germans.

In April 1917, he went all through the battle of Arras until he was killed in action on April 23rd (St. George's Day), during the taking of Gavrelle, after a year and nine months' service in France with B Company of the 13th Battalion.

The Regiment thus lost a fine young leader of great promise, who "had the mind that, swaying others, leads the way; a man whom most will love, and all will follow and obey."

CAPTAIN HERBERT JAMES CLIFFORD.

Captain Herbert James Clifford, killed in action on September 20th, 1917, at Langemark, was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. E. James Clifford, of Sandling, Maidstone, and was educated at Sutton Valence Grammar School. He joined the Inns of Court O.T.C. in September 1914, and gained his commission in the 11th Battalion the following December. He went to France in June 1915, and had therefore been over two years on active service, and gained his Captaincy, although only 23 years of age. His commanding officer, writing to Mr. Clifford, relates how Captain Clifford was killed instantly by a sniper, while consolidating a shell-hole strong point, when his Battalion attacked the German trenches. Left with only ten men, he had ordered them to dig in, and was directing a Lewis gun at the time he received his fatal shot. "Your son," continued the Colonel, "has been of the greatest assistance to me since he rejoined this summer. He was such a hard-working and reliable man. For his splendid example and the gallant leading of his men on the 20th, and for his previous good work, I should, if he had been spared, certainly have recommended him for the M.C., which he would undoubtedly have received. He died like a true Rifleman, at the head of his men."

2ND LIEUT. CHARLES COBURN.

Educated at St. Paul's School and Merton College, Oxford, where he obtained his B.A. and B.C.L., he enlisted under the Derby Scheme in December 1915, and, after passing through one of the Berkhamsted Cadet Schools, obtained a temporary commission in the Regiment in April 1917, and was posted to the 18th Battalion. He went to France in July, and was reported missing after going into action for his first venture against the village of Hollebeke, on July 31st, 1917.

The adjutant of his Battalion writes: "During the short time he was with us he showed himself to be a gallant, reliable, and devoted officer."

He was the son of Mr. Henry J. Coburn, of 40, King's Gardens, N.W.

2ND LIEUT. J. J. CRAGGS.

Killed on February 17th, 1917, aged 29, was the son of Sir John Craggs. He entered Winchester with an Exhibition

in 1901, and on leaving in 1905 was articled to Sir William Plender of Deloitte, Plender, Griffiths & Co., Chartered Accountants. He became an Associate of Chartered Accountants in March 1911, and joined his father's firm, Craggs, Turketine & Co., being afterwards admitted to partnership. He was a keen oarsman, and, besides rowing in the School Fours at Winchester, was a prominent member of the London Rowing Club, which he represented at Henley in the Thames Cup crews in 1909, 1910, 1911, and 1914, and rowed in the Grand in 1913.

His commanding officer writes: "Your son had only been a very short time with us, but we all liked him very much, and he would have made a good officer. Before we attacked we had to lie in the open for some time under heavy shell fire, and your son did very good work in going about encouraging the men. He was killed at the very commencement of the attack."

CAPTAIN D. G. DAVIES, M.C.

Captain David Guy Davies, M.C., killed in action April 1st, 1917, was awarded the Military Cross in November the previous year for conspicuous gallantry in action. "On three occasions," the report states, "he went forward into our own barrage and brought back some of his men who had pushed too far forward. Later, he reorganised his Company to complete their task."

He received his commission in December 1915, and was 2nd Lieut. when he won the Military Cross.

LIEUT. ALFRED H. DAWE.

The only son of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Dawe, of Ham Court, Bampton, Oxfordshire, he entered the Service in November 1914, being gazetted to the Regiment with a temporary commission, and joined the 13th Battalion. After being educated at Leys School, he was studying science at Cambridge on the outbreak of war, and proceeded to the Front in February 1916.

He was killed in action on April 11th, 1917, whilst leading his men to the attack of the strongly-fortified village of Monchy-le-Preux, during the battle of Arras. The village was captured.

LIEUT. (TEMPORARY CAPTAIN) ARTHUR EVELYN DENT.

Evelyn Dent was educated at Temple Grove and Charterhouse, where his influence for good had a marked effect on the tone of all who came in contact with him. On the outbreak of war, on the recommendation of the head master, he was admitted into Sandhurst, and, after a short course there, was gazetted to the Regiment in January 1915.

Proceeding to France in March, he served with the 9th Battalion, and was twice wounded at Festubert, and mentioned in despatches for gallantry in the field.

Whilst on light duty he saw service at home by assisting to quell the rebellion in Dublin on April 24th, being then attached to the South Staffordshire Regiment.

Recovering from his wounds, he returned to France, and was promoted Captain in October 1916. He remained in command of his Company until the day he was killed—October 9, 1917—at the attack on "The Harp," during the battle of Arras, aged 21.

He was the second son of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Wilkinson Dent, of Flass, Crosby-Ravensworth Shap, Westmorland.

CAPTAIN HUMPHREY DOWSON, M.C.

Was the younger surviving son of Walter Dowson and Mrs. Walter Dowson, of Alan Cottage, Wimbledon, Surrey, and was 27 years of age. He was reported "wounded" on September 15th, 1916, subsequently "wounded and missing, believed killed," and is now known to have been killed.

He was educated at St. Andrew's School, Eastbourne, Uppingham, and King's College, Cambridge. At Uppingham he held a classical scholarship and a leaving scholarship, and was in the cricket eleven and football fifteen. At King's College, Cambridge, he had an hon. exhibition, and took his degree with honours. He was articled to his father, and in July 1914 passed his final law examination.

On the outbreak of war he joined the H.A.C., and later obtained a temporary commission in the Regiment, proceeding to the Front in August 1915. He was "mentioned" in Sir Douglas Haig's despatch of April 1916, and gained the Military Cross in August 1916.



Photo : The Dover Street Studios, Ltd.

2ND LIEUT. WILLIAM ARTHUR DERRICK ELY.

Killed in action, February 17th, 1917.

[303

2ND LIEUT. NIGEL FELTON DRUMMOND.

2nd Lieut. Nigel Felton Drummond was the elder son of Lieut.-Colonel A. B. Drummond, Indian Army, and of Mrs. A. B. Drummond. He was a scholar of Repton College and Exhibitioner of Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he joined the O.T.C. in October 1914, obtaining his commission in the Regiment on December 17th the same year.

He went to the Front on May 21st, 1915, and in September 1915 he was gazetted A/Captain, holding that rank for two-and-a-half months, and again on August 19th, 1916. He was A/Captain at the time of his death, when he was accidentally killed in France on December 20th, 1917, at the age of 21 years.

2ND LIEUT. WILLIAM ARTHUR DERRICK ELEY.

William Arthur Derrick Eley, born September 1897, was the only son of Colonel Eley (formerly of the 14th Hussars, commanding Yorkshire Hussars), and Mrs. Eley, Escrick, Yorkshire, an Etonian, head of his house, an officer in the O.T.C., Member of Pop, and Master of the Beagles. He entered Sandhurst in April 1916, and became senior sergeant of his Company, proceeding abroad in December, and joining the 1st Battalion. On February 17th, 1917, he was struck by a piece of shell, and killed instantly.

Although so short a time a Rifleman, it served to prove the loss the country and the Regiment sustained when he fell, for seldom has a career opened with greater promise. His Commanding Officer wrote: "Derrick was one of the most charming boys I have ever met . . . the Regiment has lost a magnificent officer. He seemed absolutely fearless and full of keenness . . ." and later: "He had gone up to ascertain the exact situation, when he saw men of the Battalion on our left retiring in some disorder. He at once rushed forward and rallied them, undoubtedly saving a most dangerous situation. He afterwards went all along the line, quite regardless of the heavy fire, and brought back a perfectly clear report. Had he lived, he would certainly have got the Military Cross. . . . Subsequently he assisted to get away a wounded sergeant and several other men similarly situated from under a heavy shell fire. . . . He was one of the most promising officers I have ever met."

One of the senior officers of the Regiment, who knew

him well when at Eton and Sandhurst, wrote : " Somehow he always gave me the idea of being a man who would help others to do their duty, and I am certain that thought was continually in his mind. His was a most charming character, and I was so looking forward to his career, and to the help he would be to the Regiment after the war. He was a Rifleman through and through."

The writer of this little memoir has read many letters from masters and friends at Eton, and others, all testifying to Eley's power of making great friendship, his strong personality, unselfishness, and high principles. What would have been most to him is doubtless the words which constitute so proud an epitaph : " He was a Rifleman through and through."

2ND LIEUT. CECIL VICTOR ERWOOD.

The only surviving son of Mr. H. Erwood, of Hazlewood, Oldfield Road, Bath. He was educated at King Edward's School, and at the outbreak of war was on the staff of the National Provincial Bank. Joining the Inns of Court O.T.C. in June 1915, he received a temporary commission in the Regiment six months later, being posted to the 19th Battalion.

He was killed in action whilst commanding his Company at the attack south of Miraumont, February 17th, 1917, aged 22 years.

The officer commanding his Battalion writes : " 2nd Lieut. Erwood was altogether an exceptional officer. He appeared to be absolutely fearless, and his work in the trenches was altogether beyond all praise."

LIEUT.-COLONEL ALEXANDER JOHN FIFE.

The elder son of the late Major William Henry Fife Cookson, 9th Lancers, of Whitehill, Durham. He was educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, and entered the Regiment November 11th, 1899, being posted to the 4th Battalion, then quartered at Cork ; promoted lieutenant in February 1901, he saw service in South Africa, and was dangerously wounded, receiving the Queen's medal with four clasps. After serving at home at the Rifle Depot, he was appointed A.D.C. to Sir Reginald Talbot, Governor of Victoria, and later in 1908 was Extra A.D.C. to Earl Grey, Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Dominion of Canada.

He retired with the rank of Captain in 1910, and resided at Langton Hall, Northallerton.

During the present war he was employed in the purchasing of remounts, and later was appointed to the temporary command of the 4th (Reserve) Battalion Yorkshire Regiment. In 1915 he commanded the 8th (Service) Battalion Durham Light Infantry, and in the following year was transferred, with the rank of Lieut.-Colonel, to the Machine Gun Corps, commanding the Base Depot of that Corps in France when he died of heart failure on February 7th, 1917, aged 37.

He married in 1915 Mary Aileen, daughter of Mr. E. H. Courage, of Kirkby-Fleetham Hall, Yorks.

2ND LIEUT. LAURENCE BERNARD FORREST.

The youngest son of the Rev. E. F. Forrest, vicar of Pemberton, Wigan. He was educated at Denstone College, Staffs, and enlisted at the commencement of the war in the Royal Fusiliers, at the age of 17. During the winter of 1915, he distinguished himself in the field, and was given a temporary commission in the Regiment in 1916, and was posted to the 16th Battalion in December of that year.

For an officer so young, he showed an extraordinary aptitude for leadership, and again did most excellent work at the operations near Croisilles on April 23rd, 1917, winning the commendation of both the Divisional and Brigade Commanders.

He was killed in action while leading his men in the same fearless way on May 20th, 1917, near Fontaine les Croisilles.

2ND LIEUT. REGINALD H. GARRARD.

The eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. G. E. Garrard, of Northampton. He was born April 1895, and distinguished himself at Northampton Town and County School, later being a scholar of Exeter College, Oxford. After being some time in the University O.T.C., he obtained a commission in the East Surrey Regiment in January 1916, and at the end of June was transferred to the 19th Battalion the King's Royal Rifle Corps, sailing for France a few days later. After serving for a short period with the 8th Battalion, he joined the 16th in the firing line in July, and was killed in action on April 23rd of the following year, in one of the fiercest actions of the war, near Fontaine les Croisilles.

The chaplain of his Battalion writes : " Reginald Garrard died as he would have wished, at the head of his men, facing the enemy. His conduct was magnificent ; he seemed to have forgotten all about himself in his splendid efforts to lead and encourage those under him. His memory will remain to inspire and help us." A fitting tribute to a brave man.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES GOSLING, C.M.G.

Charles Gosling was born in June 1868, educated at Eton, and entered the Army in August 1888, being posted to the Royal Irish Rifles, and transferred to the Regiment in the following November. Gosling served nearly the whole of his service abroad, and was aboard the *Warren Hastings* when that ill-fated vessel was wrecked off the island of Réunion in 1896. On this occasion he was awarded the silver medal by the Royal Humane Society for twice attempting to save a man who had been washed overboard.

Later he saw active service in the South African War, 1899-1902, being employed with the Mounted Infantry in the operations in Natal, 1899, including the action at Rietfontein and the Defence of Ladysmith, and operations in Cape Colony and Orange River Colony, 1902, receiving the Queen's medal with clasp.

From June 1903 to May 1904, when he received his majority, he was acting as D.A.A.G. in South Africa, and after serving with the 3rd Battalion in India, succeeded the late Colonel Chaplin in command of that Battalion in September 1912.

Proceeding to France in December 1914, he remained with the 3rd Battalion during that very trying period until wounded in February 1915, in the attack on St. Eloi. Returning to France in the following May, he was given command of the 7th Infantry Brigade, which he held for twelve months until being again severely wounded. In December of the same year, he again returned to France, and commanded the 10th Infantry Brigade until killed in action on April 12th, 1917, near Arras.

For his services in this war Gosling was three times mentioned in despatches, promoted a Brevet-Colonel January 1916, and created a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.

The above record is sufficient testimony to Charles Gos-



BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES GOSLING, C.M.G.
Killed in action, April 12th, 1917.

ling's qualifications as a leader of men. An all-round sportsman, possessed of a sympathetic and tactful personality, combined with sound commonsense, he made an ideal commander, and the opinions of those who had the pleasure of serving under him are a lasting record to his sterling worth.

Shortly before his death, he married the widow of the late Captain Helyar, of the Rifle Brigade.

2ND LIEUT. ERIC FRANK GREENFIELD.

Was the youngest son of the late Mr. J. H. and Mrs. Greenfield, of Hampstead. He was educated at University College School, where he was a member of the Officers' Training Corps. At the outbreak of war he joined the University and Public Schools Corps, and was granted a commission in the East Kent Regiment ("The Buffs") in 1915, being transferred to the King's Royal Rifle Corps in July 1916. He was killed in action in February 1917.

CAPTAIN RICHARD LUARD HARDY.

The only son of Mr. R. G. Hardy, c.s.i., and Mrs. Hardy, of Esmond, Cheltenham, and the grandson of the late Admiral Sir W. G. Luard, k.c.b. He was born in 1890, and educated at Streete Court, Westgate-on-Sea, whence he took the first open Classical Scholarship at Rugby. From Rugby, he went to Queen's College, Oxford, winning a double first, Greats in 1913, and history in the following year. Shortly after the outbreak of war, he joined the Public Schools Battalion at Epsom, and was promoted to sergeant in that Corps. Later, he received a commission in the 8th Battalion, and joined them in France, going straight into that death-trap, the Ypres trenches, where he was slightly wounded. Continuing to serve with this Battalion, he was promoted Captain, appointed Adjutant, and mentioned in despatches. He was severely wounded in July 1916.

In the desperate fighting which occurred at Inverness Copse on the morning of August 24th, 1917, the Germans had almost broken through our line; Captain Hardy, at the head of what details he could collect from Battalion Headquarters, dashed out to repel the attack and was killed. The attack failed.

Captain R. L. Hardy was a man of singular charm of character; possessed of a fresh and keen mind, his brilliant

success—both as a scholar and a soldier—were most thoroughly deserved.

Not only in the King's Royal Rifles, but at Rugby, Oxford, and in many little corners of London, where he worked so unsparingly for the good of others, will he be deeply mourned and long remembered.

2ND LIEUT. ARTHUR CLEMENTS HEBERDEN.

2nd Lieut. A. C. Heberden, killed on July 10th, 1917, was the youngest son of the late Rev. Henry Buller Heberden, rector of Oddington, Gloucestershire, and of Mrs. Heberden, of the Grange, Charlton Kings, and was born in April 1887. He entered Rugby with a scholarship in September 1900, and, leaving in 1905, went up to Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. (3rd Class Modern History) in 1908. He rowed for his college, and stroked the winning Trial Eight of the O.U.B.C. in December 1907. Adopting music as his profession (he had won prizes at Rugby for harmony, pianoforte, and organ), he studied at the Royal College of Music, and subsequently won the La Fontaine Prize in the examination for the Associateship of the Royal College of Organists, becoming an F.R.C.O. in January 1911, and Mus. Bac. of Oxford in 1912. After holding posts at Limehouse Parish Church and St. George's, Bloomsbury, he went to the Royal Naval College at Osborne as organist and Director of Music in 1911, leaving Osborne to take up a similar post at Marlborough College in April 1914. After serving in the Marlborough O.T.C., he was gazetted to a commission in the 6th Battalion on June 22nd, 1915, and proceeded to the Front in December 1915, serving with the 7th Battalion. Wounded in the following January, he did not return to the Front until January 1917, and was killed in action at the battle of the Dunes, whilst attached to the 2nd Battalion, on July 10th, 1917.

2ND LIEUT. THOMAS MARWOOD HEXT

2nd Lieut. T. M. Hext was born in 1897, and was the eldest son of Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. F. M. Hext, of Redhayes, Pinhoe, near Exeter. He was educated at Evelyn's, Eton, Trinity College, Cambridge, and Sandhurst. He was gazetted to the King's Royal Rifles in October 1916, and went on active service in the following December, serving with the 1st Battalion.

His Commanding Officer writes: "He was killed while leading, with another young officer, his Company in the attack, after the loss of their Company Commander. They both rose to the occasion most splendidly, and led their Company forward under heavy shell and machine-gun fire. It was a fine piece of work." He was killed in action at Oppy, on April 28th, 1917.

2ND LIEUT. DAVID HOLBECH

2nd Lieut. David Holbech was the third son of the Rev. Hugh Holbech, Bredon Rectory, Tewkesbury. He received his commission on October 25th, 1916, and served in the 18th Battalion. He was killed by a sniper in the front-line trench on Easter Day, April 8th, 1917, near Hollebeke, in the Ypres area, and was buried in the Dickebusch Military Cemetery.

His Commanding Officer held a very high opinion of this promising young officer, whose family has long been connected with the Regiment, his uncle, Lieut.-Colonel Walter Henry Holbech, and his great-uncle, Captain Henry Holbech, both having been old Riflemen.

Like his forebears, David Holbech was a fine type of officer, and at an early age had developed powers of leadership and command above the average. His fine character endeared him alike to officers and men, and the fact that he fell by a sniper's bullet only makes his loss the harder to bear.

2ND LIEUT. GEOFFREY HENRY LE SUEUR HONEY

2nd Lieut. G. H. Le Sueur Honey, who was killed in action on October 22nd, 1917, was 25 years of age, and was educated at Rugby. He joined the Army as a sergeant in the Army Service Corps, and afterwards obtained a temporary commission in the Regiment. He was in France ten days after the declaration of war, and was through the battles of Mons and the Marne.

He was the son of Mr. Ernest Honey, of Blackheath.

CAPTAIN GEORGE MONTAGUE WARREN BULKELEY HUGHES

The eldest son of the late R. W. Bulkeley Hughes and of Mrs. William Wotherspoon. After receiving a commission in the Special Reserve (6th Battalion), he went to France, and served with the 12th Battalion; he was killed in action on February 27th, 1917, near Ginchy.

LIEUT. FRANCIS HOPE LASCELLES

Lieut. F. H. Lascelles was killed in action on August 22nd, 1917, in his 26th year. He was the only son of the late E. H. Lascelles and Mrs. Lascelles, of Geelong, Victoria, Australia, and was educated at the English Grammar School, Geelong. When war broke out, he was in his father's firm, Dennys, Lascelles & Co., Ltd. He came to England in 1915, obtained a commission in the Regiment, and proceeded to the Front. He transferred later to the Machine Gun Corps.

2ND LIEUT. JOHN FRANCIS GRAHAM LEADBITTER

2nd Lieut. J. F. Graham Leadbitter, who was killed in action on March 6th, 1917, was the elder son of J. F. Leadbitter, of Warden, near Hexham, Northumberland. He was born in 1881, was educated at Parkgate, Cheshire, and at Shrewsbury School, and enlisted in the Inns of Court O.T.C. in December 1915, at the age of 35. He obtained his commission in December 1916, and went to the Front a month later, serving with the 11th Battalion. He met his end, like so many other brave fellows, at the hands of a sniper. Whilst at Shrewsbury he was a good athlete and a fine oar, and during his career proved himself to be the best type that our Public Schools produce.

CAPTAIN NOEL ESMOND LEE

Born in February 1897, and educated at Eton and Sandhurst, he was gazetted to the Regiment in March 1915, and after serving with the 6th Battalion at Sheerness he joined the 8th Battalion in France in July 1916, and saw considerable service. He took part in the battle of the Somme and in the fight for Delville Wood, and later in the advance from Arras, being mentioned in despatches.

He was killed in action on August 24th, 1917, whilst holding ground in Flanders in the vicinity of "Stirling Castle."

His action on the day of his death was conspicuous for its coolness and gallantry. Being relieved, he was withdrawing his men, but, seeing an attack developing, he remained behind to give what help he could, and thus lost his life.

Another most gallant officer is thus added to Eton's glorious roll, who worthily upheld its traditions and those of his Regiment.

Captain N. E. Lee was the eldest son of Brigadier-General Noel Lee, V.D.L.L., who died of wounds received in action in Gallipoli, June 1915, and Mrs. Lee, of Ormesby, Farnham Surrey.

CAPTAIN JOHN EGERTON LEIGH

The elder son of the late E. Egerton Leigh and Mrs. Leigh, of Broadwell Manor House, Moreton-in-Marsh, prior to the outbreak of war, was farming in Manitoba. Returning to England, he enlisted in the Regiment in November 1914, and in the course of a few weeks was given a temporary commission, and posted to the 10th Battalion. He was shortly afterwards promoted Captain, and went to France with the Battalion in July 1915. He saw much service in the following year, taking part in the capture of Guillemont, being twice wounded and mentioned in despatches.

He was killed in action at the taking of Metry-en-Couture, April 4th, 1917.

Captain Egerton Leigh deserved his rapid promotion, as he was a born leader, and a very brave and gallant officer.

2ND LIEUT. RICHARD BYRD LEVETT

2nd Lieut. R. B. Levett was only son of Captain and Mrs. Levett, of Milford Hall, Staffordshire. Passing through Sandhurst in 1915, he received his commission in the Regiment in July 1916.

He was killed in action whilst serving with the 1st Battalion at the capture of Irles, on March 10th, 1917, aged 19 years.

2nd Lieut. R. B. Levett was the author of *The Letters of an English Boy*, published by Messrs. Spottiswoode, Ballantyne & Co., Eton College, Windsor. This book of letters ably portrays the gradual development of ability and power of a young officer to cope with big responsibilities thrust upon him, and how he gloriously met his end with bravery and courage. All profits from the sale of this book will be given to the Eton Mission.

CAPTAIN GODFREY BEAUMONT LOYD.

Captain G. B. Loyd, who died on December 1st, 1917, of wounds received in action the same day, was 24 years of age, and the eldest son of Captain and Mrs. Graham Loyd, of Ovington Gardens. He had his Captaincy in February 1917.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LORD ROBERT WILLIAM
ORLANDO MANNERS, C.M.G., D.S.O.

The fourth son of the seventh Duke of Rutland, and half-brother to the eighth and present Duke, Lord Robert was born in February 1870, educated at Wellington, and joined the 1st Battalion of the Regiment in India in 1891.

His first experience of active service came early in his career with the Isazai Expedition, and during the Boer War he gained much further knowledge of war, taking part in the Relief of Ladysmith and the action at Colenso. He also was present at the actions at Spion Kop and Vaal Krantz, and the operations on the Tugela Heights and Pieters Hill. During the operations in Natal he fought at Laings Nek and subsequently saw further fighting at Belfast and Lydenberg. For his services during this campaign he received the Queen's medal with six clasps, and the King's medal with two clasps, and was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. Lord Robert was promoted Major in 1908 and retired to the Reserve of Officers two years later, having previously served as Adjutant of the 12th Battalion County of London Regiment. In 1912 he accepted the joint Mastership of the Belvoir Hounds, his partner in the mastership being Major T. Bouch, and together they hunted the country most successfully until the outbreak of the present war, when, being recalled to active service, Lord Robert was appointed Brigade Major, and subsequently in 1916 was given command of a Service Battalion of the Northumberland Fusiliers; it was whilst in command of this unit that he was killed in action on September 11th, 1917, near St. Quentin, in his 47th year.

For his services during the European War Lord Robert was made a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. In November 1902 he married Mildred Mary, daughter of the Rev. Charles Buckworth and the widow of an old Rifleman, Major H. E. Buchanan-Riddell, and leaves one daughter, born 1904.

Under a somewhat reserved manner, Lord Robert was the possessor of a merry fund of humour and a cheery geniality which made him popular with his many friends. He was also blessed with a singularly level temper which was very rarely ruffled. The writer knows of one occasion when it was highly tried: it was in India, and in a dark tent his bearer handed his master some cold cream for a blistered face; it

was not until Lord Robert had liberally smeared his face that he discovered it was brown boot polish! Yet withal, under his easy-going temperament, he knew how to command men, as many too ardent followers of the Belvoir will testify.

A bold and fearless rider and a keen sportsman, his soul was devoted to fox-hunting, and in spite of his weight he was generally there or thereabouts at the finish of the longest run. He might have been the type of man in Whyte-Melville's mind when he wrote the lines :

" Oh ! give me the man to whom naught comes amiss—
One horse or another, that country or this—
Through falls and bad starts who undauntedly still
Rides up to the motto—' Be with them I will.' "

He is gone from us, but we shall not forget him ; he has broken a lance in life's tournament, and now lies content.

LIEUT. W. GERALD MARTIN.

Lieut. W. G. Martin was educated at Hazelwood, Limpsfield, and at Eton. Afterwards he studied with several land agents, and when the war broke out was assistant agent at Oakham Park, Surrey. In November 1914, he was given a commission as 2nd Lieut. in the Regiment, being posted to the 12th Battalion, and in May 1916 was promoted to a Lieutenancy, and at the time of his death was an acting Captain. In July 1915, he went out with his Battalion to France, and served with it mostly in and about Ypres, and on the Somme, until killed in action at Sailly Saillisel, on January 14th 1917, aged 28.

He was a well-known golfer in Sussex and Surrey, and was a member of the Royal Ashdown Forest and St. George's Hill golf-clubs, and won many prizes at club and open meetings.

His Commanding Officer writes : " His death is a great loss to us all, both as a friend and an officer. I know that all of us, both officers and men, had a great regard for him, and will miss him exceedingly ; he was willing and did his work well, and was always cheerful even in trying circumstances, and I could not have wished for a better or braver officer. "

Lieutenant Martin was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Edward Martin, of Woodcote, Forest Row, Sussex, and formerly of 4, Queen's Gardens, Hyde Park.

2ND LIEUT. PETER MASON.

The eldest son of the late William Tate Mason, M.A., and Mrs. Mason, of Brooklands, Abergele, North Wales. Was educated at Perse School, Cambridge, where he had a most distinguished career, being Head of the school, captain of the Rugby football team, a member of the cricket eleven, and also held the Heavyweight Boxing Cup. Later, he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, and when war broke out joined No. 1 Cadet Battalion.

He received a commission in the Regiment (Special Reserve) in June 1916, and in August went to France and served with the 1st Battalion, going through the successful attack on Beaumont Hamel. He was killed in action on February 17th, 1917, during a successful attack on the enemy's trenches south of Miraumont, aged 21.

Peter Mason had all the attributes of a first-class officer, of the type which the Regiment could ill-afford to lose and very difficult to replace.

LIEUT. NORMAN REID MITCHELL.

Joining the Seaforth Highlanders in July 1916, he proceeded to France, and later obtained a temporary commission in the Regiment, October 1917. He joined the 20th Battalion in December, and was killed in action a few days later, during his first tour in the trenches. Mitchell was formerly parish minister of Whitsome, Berwickshire.

CAPTAIN GODFREY ARTHUR STANHOPE MURE.

Captain Mure joined the Regiment in 1901, and was posted to the 4th Battalion. He saw service in South Africa and retired in 1904. After holding a civil appointment in the Delta of Egypt for four years, he joined the East African Protectorate Service in 1909, being later appointed Assistant District Commissioner. In the second year of the war he obtained permission to accept command of the Arab Rifles, and it was whilst serving in this unit that he was killed in action in German East Africa at Kofi, on January 3rd, 1917.

Mure was an officer whose career was full of promise. Of a quiet and unassuming disposition, he possessed in a marked degree a sense of duty, energy, and singleness of

purpose. He was universally popular, and has left behind him many friends who deeply mourn his loss.

He was the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Mure, of 73, Onslow Gardens.

2ND LIEUT. FREDERICK W. OSBORNE.

Joining the Inns of Court O.T.C. in December 1915, Osborne was gazetted to the 5th Battalion, and went to France in November 1916, being attached to the 13th Battalion.

He took part in the first battle of Arras, being one of the few officers who escaped with a whole skin. He only missed death then by a narrow margin, as he had two bullet-holes through the scarf he wore round his neck. He was shot through the heart during the desperate fighting near Gavrelle in the second battle of Arras, on St. George's Day, April 23rd, 1917.

Osborne was a fine athlete, having won many prizes for running and swimming, and a good officer, being twice recommended for his fine work in the field.

His Commanding Officer—the late Lieut.-Colonel R. Chester-Master—wrote: "I should like to add my testimony to the gallant manner of his death, and the loss the Battalion has sustained by his death. No man could have served his King and Country more devotedly."

LIEUT. JOHN EDWARD RAPHAEL.

Lieut. J. E. Raphael died on June 11th, 1917, of wounds received in action on June 7th. He was the only child of Mrs. Harriet Raphael and the late Albert Raphael, of Wild-hatch, Hendon. Mr. Raphael was a graduate of St. John's College, Oxford, and a member of Lincoln's Inn, called in 1908. On the outbreak of war he joined the O.T.C. and was gazetted to the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, transferring afterwards to the King's Royal Rifle Corps, and being posted to the 18th Battalion, then being raised by his cousin, Sir Herbert Raphael, M.P. for West Derby. He was appointed to the Staff in 1915 as A.D.C. to Major-General Lawford, K.C.B., General Officer commanding the 41st Division. He died of wounds—received on June 7th at the battle of Messines—on June 11th, 1917.

Jack Raphael was a sportsman to the core. If anything, in athletics, he perhaps tried to do too much. Not content

with his cricket and Rugby football skill, he had a shot at the river, and rowed in the John's boat with an eye towards a third full Blue. But he had to be satisfied with his cricket and football Blues. He was in the Oxford fifteen that played at Queen's in 1901, 1902, 1903, and 1904 ; and in the cricket eleven that played at Lord's in 1903, 1904, and 1905.

He had nine Rugby International Caps for England, and in 1904, about the time when Surrey had many changes in her cricket captains, he followed Lord Dalmeny in the leadership of the eleven. At Merchant Taylors, Raphael was one of the best all-round athletes since the days of Montague Shearman (now Mr. Justice Shearman). When he went up to Oxford he quickly got his Rugby Blue as a Freshman, and in his two last years he played under the captaincy of V. H. Cartwright and Adrian Stoop. He was a natural three-quarter back, with a beautiful kick and plenty of pace, and had the faculty for using those long arms of his in a strong "hand-off." His best Rugby was seen when he was playing either for Oxford or for the O.M.T.'s ; but his strong individual game did not always blend with that of his companions in "internationals." But he had two very good matches at Inverleith, and was twice on the winning side against Scotland. In his first cricket year for Oxford at Lord's (1903) he made 130, and in 1905 he had an innings of 95. He was a painstaking rather than a brilliant bat ; but he came down very straight on the ball and had plenty of strokes. In swimming he had his half-Blue, and in fencing he represented his school at Aldershot. Raphael, when he came down from Oxford, entered Lincoln's Inn, and he joined the Bar under the ægis of the late Lord Alverstone. After being "called," he made a tour round the world with one of his kinsmen. He himself had some ideas of a political career ; but his debut as Liberal candidate for Croydon in 1909 was not successful.

An officer who was with him when he was wounded writes : " I have seen gallant men in many parts of the world, under all sorts of conditions, but never in my experience have I been so impressed by such a magnificent display of sheer pluck and unselfishness as was shown by Lieut. J. E. Raphael."

MAJOR T. M. RIXON.

Another of the pioneers of Rhodesia has passed away on the battlefields of Flanders. Major T. M. Rixon went to

South Africa in the eighties, settling first on the Rand. The love of adventure caused him to turn his face northward, and with some kindred spirits he trekked to Fort Tull in 1891, and joined the old British South Africa Company's Police. He did not remain long in the police service, and when war broke out in 1893 Mr. Rixon joined the Victoria Column under Captain Lendy, and took part in the march to Bulawayo, serving in the Shangani Patrol.

Subsequent to the vanquishing of Lobengula and his tribesmen, Rixon settled down on a farm on the Insiza.

Taking a keen interest in all matters affecting the early settlers, he was a member of two delegations to England in connection with their interests.

On the outbreak of the present war, he obtained a commission in the 1st Rhodesian Regiment, and served throughout the German West African Campaign. At the conclusion of that adventure, he decided to go home and take a hand in the bigger game in Europe, and on arrival in England obtained a temporary commission in the Regiment, and was posted to the 10th Battalion. He saw much of the hardest fighting in Flanders, was mentioned in despatches, and was awarded the Military Cross in July 1915, for conspicuous gallantry at Vimy Ridge. He was later placed in command of the 10th Battalion, and was killed in action at Langemarck on September 19th, 1917, aged 52 years.

Major T. M. Rixon was a fine type of pioneer. A man amongst men, he ever subordinated his interests for his country's advancement, and finally gave up his life for England, the land he loved so well.

2ND LIEUT. THE HON. GEORGE CECIL ROWLEY.

Born August 1896, the second son of the 4th Baron Langford, of Summerhill House, County Meath, he was educated at Wellington College, and was gazetted to the Special Reserve of the Regiment, February 15th, 1915. After serving with the 5th Battalion for some months, he joined the 2nd Battalion in France, October 1916, and was killed in an early-morning raid near Miraumont, on February 17th, 1917.

LIEUT. FREDERICK GORDON DE SATGÉ.

Formerly serving in the Royal Navy, he was gazetted to the Regiment in June 1916. He was formerly reported

wounded and missing, and is now reported killed in action on September 15th, 1917.

He was the only son of Mr. Oscar de Satgé and Mrs. de Satgé, of Folkestone.

2ND LIEUT. WILLIAM SHEEPSHANKS.

2nd Lieut. W. Sheepshanks was reported "missing" on July 10th, 1917, and is now reported "killed during bombardment." He was the fifth son of the late Bishop of Norwich, and received his early education at the Oxford Preparatory School, whence he went as a scholar to Winchester, gaining from there a scholarship at New College, Oxford. He entered the Home Office the year he took his degree. He was nearly 26 years of age.

2ND LIEUT. LEICESTER P. SIDNEY.

2nd Lieut. L. P. Sidney was reported "missing" on October 2nd, 1917, and has since been reported killed in action, aged 24.

He enlisted in the first month of the war in the Regiment, and was later (January 1915) given a commission. After serving about eighteen months in the trenches, and for some time at home, he transferred to the Royal Flying Corps, and was serving at the time of his death as an observer.

2ND LIEUT. ROLF SIMPSON.

2nd Lieut. R. Simpson was the elder son of Mr. George G. Simpson, of Birchanger, Bishop's Stortford. He was born in 1892 in Melbourne, where his father was then Art Director for Victoria. He was educated at "The School," Bishop's Stortford, went to France with the Artists' Rifles in November 1914, and received his commission in the Regiment in September 1916; he was killed while gallantly leading a raid on July 25th, 1917.

LIEUT. HUGH DELAFORCE SIMPSON.

The eldest son of the Rev. R. H. B. Simpson and Mrs. Simpson, of Rickhurst, Dunsfold, near Godalming, was educated at Haileybury, and had just finished his first term at Queen's College, Cambridge, when he was gazetted a temporary 2nd Lieut. in the Regiment in December 1914, and posted to the 12th Battalion. On August 4th, 1915, he

went to France and was transferred to the 8th Battalion, with which he served until wounded on October 12th, 1915, at Railway Wood, in the Ypres salient. On July 9th, 1917, he was passed fit for general service and rejoined the 8th Battalion, and was promoted Lieutenant on August 7th. A fortnight later—August 23rd—the Battalion went into action at Glengorse Wood and Inverness Copse, and Lieut. Simpson's Company was holding a very important position on the flank of the Battalion and doing splendidly, both the senior officers of the Company having been killed early in the battle. On August 24th he was shot through the head while leading his Company in repelling a German attack, and killed instantaneously, aged 21.

LIEUT. ARTHUR DONALD THORNTON SMITH, D.S.O.

Lieut. A. D. T. Smith, D.S.O., younger son of the Rev. and Mrs. E. Thornton Smith, of Bromley, Kent, was killed in action on August 16th, 1917, aged 25 years. He was educated at the Whitgift Grammar School, Croydon, and at University College School, Hampstead. He joined the Inns of Court O.T.C. in November 1915, and in August 1916 he received a temporary commission in the Regiment, proceeding to the Front on October 2nd, since which time he was continuously on active service. In May 1917 he received the D.S.O. "for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He carried out a daring reconnaissance of a village still occupied by the enemy. He went over a distance of 1,000 yards, and exposed to the enemy the whole way. His valuable information enabled the village to be captured with very light casualties."

CAPTAIN JAMES ROCKLIFFE SMITH, M.C.

The son of Mrs. R. V. Smith, of Great Clowes Street, Higher Broughton, Manchester. He always took a keen interest in the Church Lads' Brigade, and joined our 16th Battalion (recruited from the Church Lads' Brigade) when it was formed in 1914. He accompanied the Battalion to France, and in August 1916 was awarded the Military Cross for gallantry in the fighting for Fourneaux Wood, when he was wounded. He returned to France three months later, and was killed in action on May 20th, 1917, during the severe fighting at Fontaine les Croisilles, near Bullecourt.

LIEUT. GUY L. SPRECKLEY.

The third son of Mr. H. W. Spreckley and Mrs. Spreckley, of Core Cottage, Worcester, was, at the outbreak of war, farming in Cheshire, and, refusing a commission, he joined the Public School Corps, the Royal Fusiliers, and went out to France in October 1915, as a Sergeant. In July of the following year he was given a temporary commission in the Regiment, and posted to the 16th Battalion. Being wounded on the Somme, he returned to England, and after recovering from his wound returned to France, July 1917, being killed in action at Fontaine.

On the day of his death he was in command of the 16th Battalion, and behaved with extraordinary gallantry. Twice wounded in the early part of the fight, he refused to go back, but setting the finest example of personal courage he continued to lead his men until he fell to rise no more. The following day the Battalion was complimented by the Brigadier for the manner in which it had conducted itself under Lieutenant Spreckley.

The Chaplain of his Battalion writes : " He was the most popular officer in the Battalion ; his sportsmanlike qualities endeared him to officers and men alike."

LIEUT. F. J. ST. AUBYN.

Lieut. F. J. St. Aubyn was the only son of Mr. St. Aubyn and Mrs. St. Aubyn (Miss Mary Rorke), of Kingston Hill. He was 29 years of age when he was killed in action, and had inherited much of his mother's histrionic powers. Lieut. St. Aubyn joined the Army early in the war, and after holding an appointment as interpreter, was posted to the Regiment.

2ND LIEUT. PATRICK CHILLINGWORTH STEARNS.

2nd Lieut. P. C. Stearns was eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Stearns, of Cornhill, Rolvenden, Kent. He was gazetted to the 5th Battalion in November 1916, and proceeded to France in January 1917, serving with the 7th Battalion, being killed in action on December 4th, 1917, whilst leading his platoon in the attack on Passchendaele Ridge.

CAPTAIN F. H. TATE.

The youngest son of the late W. J. Tate, Indian Civil Service, and of Mrs. Tate, of 76, Queensborough Terrace, he was educated at The Old Ride, Cheltenham College, where he was twice a scholar, and at New College, Oxford. He won an open classical scholarship at another college, but this he resigned. He was in his second year at Oxford when war broke out; he accepted a commission, was gazetted to the 10th Battalion in November 1914, and joined it in France in October 1915. He saw much service, being present at the taking of the "Ypres Bluff," in February 1916, the capture of Guillemont, during the Somme operations, and the attack on the village of Metz, April 10th, 1917.

On August 12th he was in command of C Company in the operations near Langemarck, and whilst attacking a "pill-box" was wounded, but refused to withdraw. He was again wounded in the counter-attack, and died a few hours later in German hands, having been 22 months at the Front, and mentioned in despatches on May 25th for his services on April 10th at Metz village.

Captain Tate possessed a most charming personality, which endeared him to both officers and men alike, and we mourn a delightful companion and a brave and gallant officer.

2ND LIEUT. JOHN SAVILLE TATHAM.

2nd Lieut. J. S. Tatham was the second son of the late M. J. Percival Tatham, of Hampstead, and of the firm of Tatham & Proctor, of 36, Lincoln's Inn Fields. Educated at Winchester (1903-7), where he was in Commoner six, he became clerk to Messrs. Frederick Huth & Co., of Tokenhouse Yard, E.C.

In September 1914, he joined the Public School Battalion, Royal Fusiliers, and received his commission in the Regiment in June 1915. He was wounded in February 1916, and in the following November was attached to the Royal Lancaster Regiment on another front, being killed in action on February 9th, 1917, aged 27.

2ND LIEUT. RALPH BERTRAM VAN PRAAGH.

2nd Lieut. Ralph Bertram Van Praagh, killed in action on April 9th, 1917, was 22 years of age, and was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. Bertram Van Praagh, of 98, Eaton Place.

He was educated at Harrow, where he was in the O.T.C., and was an undergraduate of Trinity College, Cambridge. He joined the Inns of Court O.T.C. in September 1914, and received his commission in the Regiment in November 1914. After a serious illness, he joined the 9th Battalion in France, and was wounded at the battle of Flers, in September 1916. After recovering at home, he rejoined the 9th Battalion in January 1917. He was killed whilst leading his platoon on April 9th, 1917, during the operations near Arras in the attack on the position known as "The Harp." His Commanding Officer writes: "Van Praagh was a brave officer, trusted by his men; he was always seen at his best when a fight was in progress . . . and it is just at this moment the Battalion needs men of his sort."

2ND LIEUT. ROBERT STANLEY GARRARD VIGERS.

2nd Lieut. R. S. G. Vigers was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Vigers, of Little Ratton, Willingdon, Sussex. Born in May 1896, he was educated at Horton, Ickwell Bury, and Uppingham School, which he entered as a scholar. He was head of his house and head of the school, and member of the school cricket, hockey, and fives teams, and although he did not get his colours in football, he played for the school more than once. He won an open scholarship at Clare College, Cambridge, and held one of the leaving exhibitions from the school to the University in 1915. Having gone through the training course for officers at Cambridge in August 1915, he was chosen for a commission in the King's Royal Rifle Corps, and joined the 6th Battalion (Special Reserve), and went to France in July 1916, and was attached to the 10th Battalion. He was badly wounded at Guillemont in September 1916, and returned to England. Having recovered from his wounds, he again went to France, and was at first attached to the 9th Battalion, later being transferred to the 10th Battalion. He died of wounds received in action in the attack on Metz village, on April 5th, 1917.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM EARLE VILLIERS.

The second son of Mr. and Mrs. John R. Villiers, of 49, Hans Place, and grandson of the late Major-General William Earle, C.B., C.S.I. Born in 1897, he was educated at Cheam School, and afterwards at Winchester, where he became head of his house. He had matriculated for New College, Oxford,

but on leaving Winchester in August 1915 he immediately received his commission in the Regiment, being gazetted to the 5th Battalion. He went to France in May 1916, and served with the 9th Battalion, being promoted Captain in October 1917. He was killed in action near St. Jean, on November 10th, 1917, aged 20 years.

Villiers was a most capable and promising young officer, a leader who was not afraid of responsibility. His name has been added to the long roll of Wyckhamists who have so gallantly given their lives in their country's cause.

CAPTAIN AND ADJUTANT GEOFFREY STAFFORD WALLINGTON.

Captain and Adjutant Geoffrey Stafford Wallington (killed in action on September 19th, 1917) was the elder son of Colonel and Mrs. Charles Wallington. He was born in 1896, and was educated at Eton, where he had an exceptionally distinguished athletic career. He played in the Eton eleven in 1915, having his colours as 12th man, obtaining his School Field and Oppidan Wall colours in 1914, winning the high jump and hurdles, and being third for the Victor Ludorum Cup in 1915. He was Company-Sergeant-Major in the Eton O.T.C., and was a keen and capable volunteer, a member of "Pop," and Secretary of the Musical Society.

His House-Master writes: "We were all so proud of him, and he was in life and death a worthy son of Eton." He went to Sandhurst in August 1915, and joined the 60th Rifles in December. He went to the Front in July 1916, joining the 10th Battalion, and was promoted Lieutenant early in 1917 and appointed Adjutant. He was promoted Captain in May 1917, and was mentioned in despatches. Captain Wallington was killed at Langemarck, together with his Colonel—Major (temporary Lieutenant-Colonel) T. M. Rixon—by a shell which struck the dug-out in which they were on September 19th, 1917.

His Commanding Officer writes: "We all loved Geoff, and cannot yet realise that he has left us. One has from time to time to see other officers go, whom one can hardly bear to lose, but Geoff was quite apart. It was such a privilege to live with his wonderful personality, and the recollection of his cheerfulness, his ability, his own self, will always be a very great possession, a memory that will never, never fade. We cannot bear to think too much of what

has happened, and it would be a presumption to tell you what you already know—of his qualities as a man and as a leader of men. He was, of course, ideal. That he and the Colonel should have been killed side by side is a great tragedy, but it was in battle, and that is some comfort to us all."

To rise to the rank of Captain and be appointed Adjutant of a Battalion at the age of 21 is a feat that few officers, even in this war accomplish; but Geoff Wallington was in a class by himself. Eton has lost one of her greatest sons, and the Regiment a most promising and much-beloved Rifleman.

MAJOR ARTHUR TOWARD WATSON

Major Arthur Toward Watson, M.A., of Bishopthorpe, Yorkshire, was the son of Mr. H. W. Watson, of Burnopfield House, County Durham. Educated at Harrow and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he had always wished to be a soldier, but his ambition was foiled by the loss of an eye due to a gunshot wound. As a coal-owner, he developed large connections with Belgium, France, and Spain, which countries he frequently visited.

He married a daughter of Captain Ellis Brooke Cunliffe, of Pelton Hall, Shropshire. A fine rider to hounds, with many interests, happily married, with two children, and in his forty-sixth year, he might well have remained doing his duty as a civilian, but he was not made that way. The writer saw him ride three races, one after the other, in a joint point-to-point meeting of the Scots Greys and the York and Ainsty, and finish in all of them, and this was the spirit which actuated him throughout. Obtaining a commission in the Remount Department in September 1914, he was appointed D.A.D.R., Northern Command, in January 1915.

On the formation of the 21st (Yeoman) Battalion of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, under the command of the late Earl of Feversham, Arthur Watson transferred to it, and threw his great energy into becoming a Rifleman. In May 1916 he went with his Battalion to France, and was severely wounded on the Somme on September 15th, 1916. Although still feeling the effects of his wound, he rejoined in April 1917, and commanded his Company through the battle of Messines. He was temporary Major when, being again hit, he died of his wounds on August 5th, 1917.

Major Watson was very proud of being a Rifleman, and he lived and died in accordance with the Regiment's greatest



MAJOR ARTHUR TOWARD WATSON.
Died of Wounds, August 5th, 1917.

traditions. Gallant to a fault, straight in life as he rode, cheery and kind, "Patch Watson" was one of those the Regiment may be proud of numbering among its sons.

CAPTAIN ERWIN WENTWORTH WEBSTER

Captain Erwin Wentworth Webster, Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford, was killed in action on April 9th, 1917. He was the only son of the late Rev. Wentworth Webster, at one time English chaplain at St. Jean de Luz. Both father and son spoke that difficult and little-known language, Basque, a rare attainment for Englishmen.

2ND LIEUT. E. LIONEL H. WHALL

The only son of the Rev. E. H. Whall, North Barsham Rectory, Walsingham. After serving with the 5th Battalion at home for six months, he was passed fit for general service, and granted a temporary commission in the Regiment in April 1916.

Proceeding to France to join the 18th Battalion, he was killed in action near Ypres on September 20th, 1917.

CAPTAIN CHARLES WHITLEY, M.C.

The youngest son of the late Edward Whitley, M.P., of Liverpool, and of Mrs. Whitley, of Primley Hill, Paignton. He joined the 14th Battalion as a private in 1914, and was given a temporary commission in the 7th Battalion in the following year. Whitley saw much service whilst serving in this Battalion, being promoted Captain in 1916, and was awarded the Military Cross, October 1916, "for conspicuous gallantry in action. Though shot through the arm, he remained in command of his Company, advanced with it, captured and consolidated the enemy's trench, and remained on duty for twelve hours after being wounded until relieved." He fell in action on April 11th, 1917, whilst leading his Company to the attack of the German position at Wancourt. He was 27 years of age when he met his death.

LIEUT. H. WHITLEY

Lieut. H. Whitley, officially reported missing, believed drowned, was for some time prior to the outbreak of war attached to the Rifle Depot as Colour-Sergt.-Instructor of Musketry. He was given a commission in the Regiment early in the war, and proceeded overseas shortly afterwards, serving with the 3rd Battalion in France. It is believed

that he lost his life through the ship on which he was returning to England on leave from Salonika being torpedoed, in November 1917.

Whitley was well known in the Regiment as one of its most able instructors of musketry, and had organised and trained many successful teams.

Latterly, he had devoted his attention to Vickers and Lewis guns, and his knowledge of these machines of war was invaluable to his Battalion in Macedonia.

A cheery companion and an excellent officer, his death by such vile means only makes his loss harder to bear.

CAPTAIN GEORGE HAMILTON WILLIAMSON

Captain Williamson was undoubtedly one of the best of many splendid soldiers that this war has produced, and the many successes in which the 10th Battalion had a share can be in part attributed to his magnificent bravery and clever leadership.

Born in September 1889, he was the elder son of Mr. and Mrs. J. N. Williamson, of Llanbedr, Tal-y-Cafu, North Wales.

After a distinguished career at King William's College and Edinburgh University, he became a Master at Bilton Grange School, and later at Oundle School. In December 1914 he was gazetted to the 15th Battalion, and was promoted Lieutenant in May 1915. Sailing for France on July 10th, 1915, he joined the 7th Battalion near Ypres. His first experience of trench warfare was the desperate attack at Hooge on July 30th, when the 7th Battalion were the first to experience that despicable form of warfare, the attack by liquid fire. Being wounded, he returned home, and was mentioned in despatches in January 1916. Williamson rejoined his Battalion in August 1916, and again distinguished himself in the fighting on the Somme during the action on August 18th, and was awarded the Military Cross for conspicuous gallantry, "his coolness and energy enabling the position to be secured." He was then invalided home, and, being promoted Captain in November 1916, he again returned to the 7th Battalion in February 1917. On April 10th, he led two Companies to the attack on an important enemy trench in front of Wancourt, his conduct being described by his Commanding Officer as "magnificent." On the following night he was hit, and died on the evening of April 12th, 1917.

Thus was added to our long Roll of Honour the name

of Captain Hamilton Williamson, who will ever be remembered by his brother officers and the men he led as an ideal type of officer, fearless in danger, cool and determined in action, and unceasing in his efforts for the welfare of his devoted comrades.

2ND LIEUT. KENNETH HARPER WILLIAMSON

This young officer was another of the gallant sons of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Williamson, of Llanbedr, Tal-y-Cafu, to lay down his life in this war.

Born in Buxton in April 1898, and educated at Cranleigh School, Surrey, he joined in November 1914 (although not 17 years of age), the Public Schools Battalion of the Royal Naval Division, which later became D Company of the "Hawke Battalion."

Going with them to Gallipoli in May, the following month he was wounded and invalided home. On recovery he transferred to the Artists Rifles, and served with their 1st Battalion in France. In January 1917 he was given a temporary commission in the Regiment, and posted to the 7th Battalion.

He was killed in action at the battle of Arras on April 10th, 1917, during an attack on the enemy trenches in front of Wancourt, led by his brother, the late Captain G. H. Williamson, M.C. The Battalion was exposed to very heavy machine-gun fire from the flank, and 2nd Lieut. K. H. Williamson and four men were sent to locate the guns. The task was accomplished, but all were hit, and two men were killed. Williamson was wounded, but died of his wounds in the hospital at Étaples on April 19th, 1917.

2ND LIEUT. STANLEY HERBERT FRANCE WOOLMER.

2nd Lieut. S. H. F. Woolmer, killed in action, was the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Woolmer, of Broadfield Road, Hither Green, and was in his 21st year. He was educated at St. Dunstan's College, Catford, and joined the Inns of Court O.T.C. in September 1915. He obtained a commission in the Regiment on June 3rd, 1915, and proceeded to the Front on July 8th. He was wounded on September 3rd, but insisted on pushing on, and was shot immediately in front of the German trenches.

A brother officer writes: "Every one loved him, and he is a great loss to us."

Mr. Woolmer was on the staff of the Royal Exchange Assurance Corporation.

PRINTED BY
HAZELL, WATSON AND VINEY, LD.,
LONDON AND AYLESBURY,
ENGLAND.

Published 1916

PRICE 2/6 AND 1/-

A BRIEF HISTORY

OF THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

1755 TO 1915

COMPILED AND EDITED BY
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL
SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.
P.S.C.

Colonel-in-Chief: HIS MAJESTY THE KING

NOTICE

THE object of this publication is mainly to promote the *esprit de corps* of the new service battalions of one particular Regiment by presenting a complete but brief record of its eventful history, but the little volume is also designed for the information of the General Public, being a history of a typical unit of the British Army, a unit which, in common with its contemporaries, has had a notable share in the creation of the Empire during the last 160 years.

The chivalrous valour and glorious tenacity displayed in this Great War, and the sense of duty and of self-sacrifice continuously exhibited during the campaign—so peculiarly characteristic of the British Army—are here described in narrative form in Section XII, and are traced to their true cause in Section XI, page 38, etc.

The cause and effect of the phenomenal success of the "Old British Army" during the early phases of the Great War, as exemplified by this particular Regiment, will prove to be not without interest or without profit to the general reader. Moreover, the early history of and direct connection between The King's Royal Rifle Corps, as the 60th Royal Americans, and the United States of America is not without an especial significance at the present crisis in the History of the Anglo-Saxon Race.

ORDER AT ONCE. Only a limited number of copies remain.

PRICES:
GENERAL PUBLIC

Copies may be purchased from the Publishers

Messrs. WARREN & SON, LTD., High St., Winchester.

PRICE:

Best Edition 2s. 6d., postage 1d. extra; Cheap Edition 1s., postage 3d. extra.

Or from the London Agents:

HUGH REES, LTD., 5, Regent Street, London, W.
Messrs. HATCHARD, 187, Piccadilly, London, W.
J. & E. BUMPUS, LTD., 350, Oxford St., London, W.

Or from any Bookseller.

Officers Commanding Training Corps and Head Masters of Public Schools will be granted wholesale prices for the cheap Copies upon application to

Messrs. WARREN & SON, LTD., High St., Winchester.

PRICES:
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

Special rates are granted to Officers Commanding Battalions of The King's Royal Rifle Corps upon application to the Publishers, Messrs. WARREN & SON, Ltd., High St., Winchester.

Officers, past and present, of the Regiment can obtain copies direct from the Publishers at special rates, namely, Best Edition 2s., Cheap Edition 1s., including postage, and at wholesale rates for the Cheap Edition upon application.

ALL PROFITS FROM THE SALE OF THE ABOVE WILL BE GIVEN TO "THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS."

N.B.—Only a limited number of copies of the 2nd Edition, published 1916, still remain.

ORDER FORM.

To Messrs. WARREN & SON, Limited,
85, High Street, Winchester.

*I enclose £..... for which please
send me cop..... of "A BRIEF HISTORY OF
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS" to the 31st
December, 1915.*

Name.....

Address.....

Date.....

"THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS."

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History Committee, by
JOHN MURRAY & CO.,
50A, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.1.
(SUCCESSORS OF SMITH, ELDER & Co.)

ALREADY PUBLISHED.

Vol. I. Price £1 5s.

Appendix. Dealing with Armament, Uniforms, and
Equipment. Contains 46 plates, of
which 23 are coloured Price 15s.

Vol. II. **READY DURING 1920**

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

Contemporary Review.—"The story is one of profound interest."

Morning Post.—"A work which will appeal to a far wider circle than that of the members of the Regiment."

Fall Mall Gazette.—"An admirable example of military history at its best."

Globe.—"Full of thrilling descriptions of events."

ORDER FORM.

To Messrs.
Booksellers,
.....

I enclose £..... for which please
send me cop..... of "THE ANNALS OF THE
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS."

Volume I.*

Appendix.*

Volume II.*

Name.....

Address.....
.....

Date.....

* Please strike out whichever is not required.

